



ABS.1.79.3

Robert Sanderson

Caldbeck

November 30<sup>th</sup> 1845



# ANECDOTES

OF

## THE ANIMAL KINGDOM;

CONTAINING

ILLUSTRATIONS OF THE CHARACTERS, HABITS,  
DISPOSITIONS, AND CAPABILITIES,

OF

QUADRUPEDS, BIRDS, FISHES, REPTILES, AND INSECTS ;

AND FORMING AN

APPROPRIATE SUPPLEMENT

TO

GOLDSMITH'S ANIMATED NATURE.

By CAPTAIN THOMAS BROWN,

FELLOW OF THE LINNEAN SOCIETY, MEMBER OF THE WERNERIAN, KIRWANIAN  
AND PHRENOLOGICAL SOCIETIES, AND LATE PRESIDENT OF THE ROYAL  
PHYSICAL SOCIETY, &c. &c. &c.

GLASGOW:

ARCHIBALD FULLARTON & CO.,

34, HUTCHESON STREET, AND 31, SOUTH BRIDGE, EDINBURGH;

W. CURRY, JUN. & CO. DUBLIN;

SIMPSON & MARSHALL, AND ORR & SMITH, LONDON.

---

MDCCCXXXIII.



GLASGOW:

FULLARTON & CO., PRINTERS, VILLAFIELD.

## PREFACE.

---

THIS Volume, which consists of Illustrative ANECDOTES OF ANIMALS, is intended to form a supplement to the Edition of Goldsmith lately issued under the superintendence of the present Editor. Numerous and extensive as the Notes appended to that Edition were, it was found impossible to embrace in their plan the wide field of Anecdote connected with the Animal Kingdom,—the first and great object of the Editor being to make such corrections and additions to the work as were called for by the many discoveries and improvements that have taken place in the science since the days of Goldsmith. To accomplish this object in a satisfactory manner required all the bounds which the prescribed limits of the publication afforded; and, accordingly, the Editor, in his appended Notes, refrained from indulging in illustrative Anecdotes, except when they were found necessary to prove or confirm a position. But by gathering together, as he has here done, in one volume, and in one connected view, all the best anecdotes regarding animals which he could collect from authentic sources, or which have come under his own observation, he doubted not of making an interesting and acceptable addition to Goldsmith; for, as much of the charm of Political History arises from the personal biographies which it embraces, so much of the attraction of Natural History consists in the individual illustrations of instinct which it furnishes.

Many of the Anecdotes here given are original, or derived from private sources; and of those selected, care has been taken that they should be well authenticated, or that they should, in reality, be worth repeating. They are arranged in

accordance with the system pursued by Goldsmith ; but in all other respects, this volume is entirely independent of the others, and may be purchased and read separately. The Anecdotes, as will be seen, are not confined to those animals with which we are all familiar, as the generous horse, the confiding dog, or the jealous cat, but embrace nearly every living creature of whom we have any account—"the beast of the field, the fowl of the air, the fish of the sea, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth." From the comprehensive character of the type employed on this work, the Editor has been enabled to lay before the reader a store of Anecdotes regarding animals more extensive than is to be found in any other single publication ; and altogether, he ventures to hope, that this volume has peculiar claims on the attention of the lover of Natural History, and of those who, "looking from Nature unto Nature's God," acknowledge a sympathy with every creature that breathes the breath of life.

Natural History is not only the most captivating of the sciences, but it is also the most humanizing. It is impossible to study the character and habits of the lower animals, without imbibing an interest in their wants and feelings. "To obtain the regards of man's heart," says Dr Chalmers, "in behalf of the lower animals, we should strive to draw the regards of his mind towards them. We should avail ourselves of the close alliance that obtains between the regards of his attention and those of his sympathy. The beasts of the field are not so many automata without sensation, and just so constructed as to give forth all the natural signs and expressions of it. Nature hath not practised this universal deception upon our species. These poor animals just look, and tremble, and give forth the very indications of suffering that we do. Theirs is the distinct cry of pain. They put on the same aspect of terror on the demonstration of a menaced blow. They exhibit the same distortions of agony after the infliction of it. The bruise, or the burn, or the fracture, or the deep incision, or the fierce encounter

with one of equal or superior strength, just affects them similarly to ourselves. Their blood circulates as ours. They have pulsations in various parts of the body like ours. They sicken, and they grow feeble with age, and, finally, they die just as we do. They possess the same feelings; and what exposes them to like suffering from another quarter, they possess the same instincts with our own species. The lioness robbed of her whelps causes the wilderness to ring aloud with the proclamation of her wrongs; or the bird whose little household has been stolen, fills and saddens all the grove with melodies of deepest pathos. All this is palpable even to the general and unlearned eye; and when the physiologist lays open the recesses of their system by means of the scalpel, under whose operation they just shrink, and are convulsed as any living subject of our own species, there stands forth to view the same sentient apparatus, and furnished with the same conductors for the transmission of feeling to every minutest pore upon the surface. Theirs is unmixed and unmitigated pain—the agonies of martyrdom, without the alleviation of the hopes and the sentiments whereof they are incapable. When they lay them down to die, their only fellowship is with suffering; for in the prison-house of their beset and bounded faculties, there can no relief be afforded by communion with other interests or other things. The attention does not lighten their distress as it does that of man, by carrying off his spirit from that existing pungency and pressure which might else be overwhelming. There is but room in their mysterious economy for one inmate; and that is, the absorbing sense of their own single and concentrated anguish. And so in that bed of torment, whereon the wounded animal lingers and expires, there is an unexplored depth and intensity of suffering which the poor dumb animal itself cannot tell, and against which it can offer no remonstrance; an untold and unknown amount of wretchedness, of which no articulate voice gives utterance. But there is an eloquence in its silence; and the very shroud which disguises it only serves to aggravate its horrors.”

“ To secure your kindness to the brute creation,” continues the same eloquent writer, “ I would bid you think of all that fond and pleasing imagery, which is associated with the lower animals, when they become the objects of a benevolent care, which at length ripens into a strong and cherished affection for them—as when the worn-out hunter is permitted to graze and be still the favourite of all the domestics through the remainder of his life ; or the old and shaggy house-dog, that has now ceased to be serviceable, is nevertheless sure of its regular meals and a decent funeral ; or when an adopted inmate of the household is claimed as property, or as the object of decided partiality, by some one or other of the children ; or, finally, when in the warmth and comfort of the evening fire, one or more of these home animals take their part in the living group that is around it, and their very presence serves to complete the picture of a blissful and smiling family. Such relationships with the inferior creatures supply many of our finest associations of tenderness, and give, even to the heart of man, some of its simplest and sweetest enjoyments. He even can find in these, some compensation for the dread and disquietude wherewith his bosom is agitated amid the fiery conflicts of infuriated men. When he retires from the stormy element of debate, and exchanges, for the vindictive glare, and the hideous discords of that outcry which he encounters among his fellows,—when these are exchanged for the honest welcome and the guileless regards of those creatures who gambol at his feet, he feels that even in the society of the brutes, in whose hearts there is neither care nor controversy, he can surround himself with a better atmosphere far, than that in which he breathes among the companionships of his own species. Here he can rest himself from the fatigues of that moral tempest which has beat upon him so violently ; and in the play of kindness with these poor irrationals, his spirit can forget for a while all the injustice and ferocity of their boasted lords.”

# INDEX

TO THE

## CONTENTS OF THE VOLUME.

---

A	PAGE	ANECDOTES OF THE	PAGE
ANECDOTES OF THE		Bird of Paradise,	503
Adder, . . . . .	840	Birds, . . . . .	415
Albatross, . . . . .	643	Bison, . . . . .	70
Alligator, . . . . .	826	Bittern, . . . . .	623, 624
Amphibious Animals,	307	Bivalve Shells, . . . . .	811
Anaconda, . . . . .	854	Blackbird, . . . . .	535
Anchovy, . . . . .	788	Black-cap, . . . . .	568
Animalculæ, . . . . .	921	Black Cock, . . . . .	465
Ant, . . . . .	880	Boa Constrictor, . . . . .	845
Antelope, . . . . .	92	Boar, Wild, . . . . .	120
Ape, . . . . .	331	Brambling, . . . . .	585
Argali, . . . . .	83	Buffalo, . . . . .	72
Armadillo, . . . . .	302	Bull, . . . . .	56
Ass, . . . . .	36	Bullfinch, . . . . .	583
Auk, . . . . .	658	Buntin, . . . . .	552
Avocet, . . . . .	626	Bustard, . . . . .	463
B		Butcher Bird, . . . . .	441
Baboon, . . . . .	336	Buzzard, . . . . .	440
Babyrouessa, . . . . .	129	C	
Badger, . . . . .	412	Cachalot, . . . . .	694
Bantam, . . . . .	453	Camel, . . . . .	395
Bat, . . . . .	303	Camelopard, . . . . .	390
Bear, . . . . .	399	Canary, . . . . .	578
Beaver, . . . . .	310	Carp, . . . . .	790
Bee, . . . . .	864	Cassowary, . . . . .	419
Beetle, . . . . .	894	Cat, . . . . .	131
Beluga, . . . . .	698	Cetaceous Animals,	686

	PAGE		PAGE
ANECDOTES OF THE		ANECDOTES OF THE	
Chatodon, . . .	736	Dromedary, . . .	395
Chaffinch, . . .	551	Duck, . . .	680
Chama, . . .	812		
Chameleon, . . .	834	E	
Chamois, . . .	89	Eagle, . . .	420
Chimpanse, . . .	325	Earth-worm, . . .	913
Chough, . . .	490	Eels, . . .	753
Civet, . . .	282	Elder Duck, . . .	684
Coaita, . . .	346	Elephant, . . .	358
Cock, . . .	447	Elk, . . .	108
Cocooy, . . .	901	Emu, . . .	418
Cod-fish, . . .	771		
Condor, . . .	427	F	
Conger Eel, . . .	762	Falcon, . . .	432, 434
Coot, . . .	640	Fallow deer, . . .	106
Coral, . . .	916	Ferret, . . .	279
Cormorant, . . .	644	Fieldfare, . . .	537
Corn-crake, . . .	641	Fireflare, . . .	724
Cow, . . .	54	Fish, . . .	707
Crab, . . .	796	Flamingo, . . .	625
Crane, . . .	609	Flounder, . . .	776
Crocodile, . . .	824	Flying fish, . . .	789
Crossbill, . . .	548	Fox, . . .	267
Crow, 479,—Rook, 480,—		Foumart, . . .	280
Hooded Crow, . . .	487	Frogs, . . .	815
Crustaceous Animals, . . .	794	Fury, . . .	911
Cuckoo, . . .	505		
Curlew, . . .	628	G	
		Ganet, . . .	646
D		Gazelle, . . .	91
Dace, . . .	791	Giraffe, . . .	390
Deer, . . .	97	Glutton, . . .	282
Dodo, . . .	419	Goat, . . .	83
Dog, . . .	214	Goatsucker, . . .	599
Dolphin, . . .	696	Goldfinch, . . .	582
Doree Fish, . . .	744	Gold-fish, . . .	792
Dormouse, . . .	296	Goose, . . .	665, 667
Doterel, . . .	640	Goshawk, . . .	436
Douroucoul, . . .	347	Grampus, . . .	704
Dove, . . .	524	Grebe, . . .	641

	PAGE		PAGE
ANECDOTES OF THE		ANECDOTES OF THE	
Greenfinch, . . .	548	Jer Falcon, . . .	433
Grossbeak, . . .	549		
Grouse, . . .	465	K	
Guariba, . . .	346	Kangaroo, . . .	353
Gudgeon, . . .	731	Kestrel, . . .	434
Guillemot, . . .	660	Kingfisher, . . .	684
Guinea Hen, . . .	463	Kite, . . .	439
Gull, . . .	650, 652		
Gurnards, . . .	742	L	
Gymnotus, . . .	763	Lamprey, . . .	725
		Land-rail, . . .	641
H		Lapwing, . . .	637
Haddock, . . .	772	Lark, . . .	562
Hair-worm, . . .	912	Leopard, . . .	203
Hake, . . .	774	Ling, . . .	773
Hare, . . .	284	Linnet, . . .	584
Hawk, . . .	432	Lion, . . .	157
Hedgehog, . . .	300	Lioness, . . .	183
Hen, . . .	449	Lizard, . . .	824
Heron, . . .	613	Lobster, . . .	795
Herring, . . .	786	Locust, . . .	863
Hippopotamus, . . .	387		
Hobby, . . .	435	M	
Hog, . . .	120, 123	Mackerel, . . .	733
Holibut, . . .	776	Magpie, . . .	492
Horse, . . .	4	Martin, . . .	594
Humming Bird, . . .	601	Mire Drum, . . .	623
Hyena, . . .	272	Merlin, . . .	435
		Mole, . . .	398
I		Monkey, . . .	325 and 344
Ibex, . . .	89	Moth, (Punctured,) . . .	864
Ichneumon, . . .	280	Mouse, . . .	295
Insects, . . .	860, 902	Mule, . . .	43
Isatis, . . .	272	Mullets, . . .	751
		Multivalve Shells, . . .	813
J			
Jackall, . . .	272	N	
Jackdaw, . . .	488	Narwal, . . .	692
Jaguar, . . .	198	Nightingale, . . .	552
Jay, . . .	495	Nuthatch, . . .	501

	PAGE		PAGE
O		R	
ANECDOTES OF THE		ANECDOTES OF THE	
Opossum, . . .	353	Raccoon, . . .	413
Orang-Outang, . .	327	Rat, . . .	292
Ostrich, . . .	417	Rattlesnake, . .	841
Otter, . . .	307	Raven, . . .	473
Owzel, . . .	538	Ray Tribe, . . .	717
Owl, . . .	443	Redbreast, . . .	555
P		Redwing, . . .	537
Panther, . . .	203	Reindeer, . . .	112
Parrot, . . .	512	Remora, . . .	777
Partridge, . . .	466	Rhinoceros, . . .	384
Peacock, . . .	453	Ring-Dove, . . .	523
Peccary, . . .	129	Roach, . . .	792
Pelican, . . .	642	Roebuck, . . .	107
Penguin, . . .	658	Rook, . . .	480
Perch, . . .	738	Ruff, . . .	635
Pettrel, . . .	655	S	
Pheasant, . . .	458	Salamander, . . .	823
Pigeon, . . .	522, 524	Salmon, . . .	779
Pike, . . .	782	Sea-fowl, . . .	661
Pilchard, . . .	787	Scallop, . . .	812
Pintado, . . .	463	Seal, . . .	317
Pipit, . . .	577	Serpents, . . .	835
Plover, . . .	638	Shad, . . .	783
Pouched Animals, .	353	Shark, 709,—Basking	
Polecat, . . .	280	Shark, . . .	714
Polypes, . . .	917	Sheep, . . .	75
Porcupine, . . .	301	Shell Fish, . . .	801
Porpoise, . . .	705	Shrike, . . .	441
Poultry, . . .	447	Sirena Lacertina, .	833
Proteus Anguinus, .	830	Siskin, . . .	552
Ptarmigan, . . .	467	Smelt, . . .	781
Puffin, . . .	658	Snails, . . .	807
Puma, . . .	198	Snake, (Black) . .	851
Q		Snipe, . . .	632
Quail, . . .	472	Solan Goose, . . .	646
		Sole, . . .	776
		Solitaire, . . .	419
		Sparrow, . . .	531, 542

	PAGE		PAGE
ANECDOTES OF THE		ANECDOTES OF THE	
Sparrow-hawk, . . .	436	Turkey, . . .	455
Spider, . . .	861		
Spinous Fishes, . .	728	U	
Sponges, . . .	917	Univalve Shells, . .	807
Spoonbill, . . .	625		
Sprat, . . .	788	V	
Squirrel, . . .	289	Vampire, . . .	304
Stag, . . .	97	Vibrio, . . .	922
Starling, . . .	540	Vorticella, . . .	921
Sticklebacks, . . .	745	Vulture, . . .	427
Stoat, . . .	278		
Stock-Dove, . . .	522	W	
Stonechat, . . .	576	Wagtail, . . .	576
Stork, . . .	610	Walrus, . . .	321
Sturgeons, . . .	726	Water-fowl, . . .	642
Surmulleta, . . .	740	Waterhen, . . .	640
Surmulot, . . .	292	Water-rail, . . .	641
Swallow, 586, 591, 593,		Weasel, . . .	276
594, 595		Whale, . . .	688
Swan, . . .	665, 666	Ca'ling Whale, . .	701
Swift, . . .	592	Wheat-ear, . . .	552
Sword-fish, . . .	728	Whimbrel, . . .	640
		White-ear, . . .	576
T		Whiting, . . .	773
Tape worm, . . .	908	Wolf, . . .	262
Testaceous Shell Fish, .	801	Woodcock, . . .	629
Thread worms, . . .	909	Woodpecker, . . .	498
Thrush, 531 ;—Song		Worms, . . .	908
Thrush, 532 ;—Missel		Wren, . . . 569, 571, 574	
Thrush, . . .	534	Wryneck, . . .	499
Tiger, . . .	187		
Titmouse, . . .	568	Y	
Toad, . . .	819	Yellow Hammer, . .	557
Torpedo, . . .	723		
Tortoise, . . .	798	Z	
Toucan, . . .	497	Zebra, . . .	51
Turnstone, . . .	640	Zebu, . . .	70
		Zoophytes, . . .	916



## ANECDOTES OF ANIMALS.

---

THE sympathy which man has for every object in nature is more particularly called forth by the animated portion of creation. In many of the accidents of their being, the inferior animals present a resemblance of man. They grow to maturity in a period proportioned to their lives; they are moved by affections and antipathies; they are subject to disease and death. The instinct or sagacity with which they are endowed, excites our wonder and admiration, at one time by the force of its operation, at another by the delicacy, the precision, or the beauty of its effects; and in its approaches to reason is the more interesting, that it is separated from it by impassable barriers. Its operations present us with every variety of terrible power and fury, of untameable ferocity, of curious skill, of gentleness, patience and submission to the will of others. But the lower animals are not a mere spectacle to engage our feelings, they are essential to our comfort,—we might almost say, to our existence. The civilization of man begins with the subjugation of the useful, and the extirpation of the noxious and formidable animals. They are associated with man in his most important toils; they minister to his pleasures and his tastes; they adorn the landscape with their beauty, and gladden the air with their song, and generally return with manifold interest the small gratuity of care and nourishment that is expended on them.

The fabulist has given a voice to the tongue of the dumb, and taught them to utter lessons of wisdom. But they speak with sufficient plainness by action,—and who would not be instructed as well as amused, by the striking expression which they give to all their wishes and inclinations,—by their perse-

verance, and the steady regularity with which they fulfil the apparent purposes of their being, and apply their various powers to their several objects? Reason itself may be improved by marking the operations of instinct. The attention will be increased, the observation sharpened by a previous knowledge of the habits of the animal that may be presented to us, and the intelligent mind may thus enjoy a delight from that which would not awaken the ignorant from listless inactivity. The consideration of the habitudes of animated nature is particularly adapted to the opening faculties of the young, but at no period of life does this field of observation lose its freshness; it is ever considered as the inexhaustible repository of what is new and strange, the occupation of the contemplative, the entertainment of an hour when we wish to be profitably amused. It may be added as a happy effect of this species of study, that it is well fitted for promoting kindness of feeling and merciful conduct, toward those animals that are so dependant on man, and often so serviceable. That their habits should be now so favourite a study, we consider a proof not only of the cultivation, but of the humanity of the age; which can never arrive at any approach to perfection, till men have something like sympathy for the condition of those creatures none of which fall to the ground without the permission of their Creator.

It is the object of Natural History to define the distinctions that separate one species from another, and to describe the habits and dispositions that are common to the several classes of animals. This is the work which has been accomplished by Goldsmith, with singular powers of graphic description, with a sustained feeling that is always interesting, and a liveliness of fancy that never ceases to amuse. The information which succeeding philosophers have attained, sometimes correcting, sometimes illustrating that of Goldsmith, and often adding whole branches to his system, will be found in the notes to the present edition of that work. But while the boundaries of the science have been enlarged, its limits more accurately distinguished, and the facts belonging to the system wonderfully increased, there is a species of information connected with it which has in the meantime been amassing, till it has grown into a most interesting and extensive branch of knowledge. This is what we purpose to furnish to our readers in this volume sup-

plemental to the Natural History. It will have respect to such facts as are too circumstantial for a science, or too singular to be affirmed of a class. The anecdotes brought forward may relate to individuals only, or they may discover those traits which the animals exhibit under particular treatment, or in remarkable and uncommon circumstances. They may show the peculiar habits of the animal by striking examples, or furnish instances wherein the qualities common to a species have existed in a very remarkable degree, discovered themselves in laborious or sagacious exertions, or been in any way instrumental to the production of great or unexpected effects. In short, the well-authenticated cases of animals becoming in any way remarkable either from the uncommon exertions of their powers, or from their ordinary habits being in any case marked and described with more than ordinary attention and felicity by a diligent observer, are the subjects that properly fall under our consideration.

In detailing such anecdotes, we shall follow the order which has been already pursued by Goldsmith. The reader will thus be enabled, either to turn readily from the anecdotes related concerning any animal to the history and description of the class to which it belongs, or to obtain illustrations of its history by a reference to the anecdotes. We shall accordingly commence by furnishing some anecdotes of the horse, the animal to which Goldsmith has justly given the first place, as being distinguished above all others, by "its activity, strength, usefulness, and beauty."

## THE HORSE KIND.

---

### THE HORSE.

No animal has been for a longer period, or more usefully and extensively associated with man, than the horse. Its services are required at some stage of almost every labour and undertaking. It is alike valuable to every grade of society, at one time for its strength, at another for its incomparable swiftness, and again for its stately beauty. It bears undaunted the warrior to the field; it is an indispensable ornament to his triumph; but it does not disdain to labour for the poor, or to share their utmost hardships. Its nature seems to adapt itself to its employments. It prances proudly in the chariot that rolls along the crowded streets; it flies with a beautiful swiftness along the race course; or it drags the plough obedient to the command of the husbandman, and conveys to the barn the fruits of the earth. It is admirable in all its dispositions and habits. It loves the presence of its master, and moves with a lighter step in the company of one of its own species. Its strong nature requires little repair from sleep, during which it does not generally indulge in a recumbent posture. It is an enemy to no animal, nor ever eats any thing that has possessed life. It is never voracious, and the grass of the field is the nourishment of the animal that would bear comparison with the lion in strength, and with the greyhound in swiftness.

It is not wonderful then that in the earliest records of history\* we should find the horse mentioned with honour. In Homer

\* For some records of the horse among the Jews and other ancient nations, see Goldsmith, i. 501 n.

he is described in elevated terms, as the offspring of the wind and of celestial influence. The horses of Achilles are thus characterised, and their pedigree declared with a precision that might satisfy even a modern amateur:—

Τῷδε καὶ Αὐτομείδων ὕπαγι ζυγοὶ αἰκίας ἵππους,  
 Πανθεὶ καὶ Βάλιον, τῷ ἅμα στήθεσι στίσιθην'  
 Τὸνς ἰτικὲ Ζεφύρῳ αἰμιγ' Ἀρπυία Ποδάργῳ  
 Βοσκαμένη λυμῶνι σάρα ῥοοὶ αἰκίαναι  
 Εἰ δὲ παρρηγοῖσιν ἀμύμονα Πηδάσει ἴνι,  
 Τεῖ ῥα ποτ' Ἡσιωνοὶ ἴλων πολὺν ἤγαγ' Ἀχιλλεύς·  
 'Ὅς καὶ θνητὸς ἴων, ἰστέ' ἵπποις ἀθάνατοιςι. IL. XVI. 149.

Then brave Automedon, ——  
 The winged coursers harnessed to the car,  
 Xanthus and Balius of immortal breed,  
 Sprung from the wind, and like the wind in speed,  
 Whom the winged Harpy swift Podarge bore,  
 By Zephyr pregnant on the breezy shore;  
 Swift Pedasus was added to their side,  
 Once great Aëtion's, now Achilles' pride,  
 Who, like in strength, in swiftness, and in grace,  
 A mortal courser match'd the immortal race. POPE.

So early had the extraction of the horse become a subject of importance. But the parallel to modern jockeyism will hold farther. Even then the horse was valued not only for his direct services, but also for the sums which he brought to his owner by victory in the chariot-race. We say the chariot-race, for it is worthy of remark, that not a proof can be adduced from Homer, that any of the heroes of the Trojan war ever mounted on horseback. Accordingly Agamemnon endeavours to mollify the rage and command the services of Achilles, by the offer not only of seven cities and twenty-seven handmaids, but stipulates also to furnish the following presents:—

———— δωδیکا δ' ἵππους  
 Πηγούς, ἀβλοφάρους, ἢ ἀλλία πύσσιν ἀριστα.  
 Οὐκ ἐν ἀλπίσι κεν ἀνδρῶν, ᾧ τίσσα γίνετο,  
 Οὐδὲ κεν ἀκτῆμασι κριτῖμασι χρεσσάσθαι. IL. IX. 265.

Twelve steeds unmatched in fleetness and in force,  
 And still victorious in the dusty course;  
 Rich were the man whose ample stores exceed  
 The prizes purchased by their winged speed. POPE.

We shall quote only another of Homer's descriptions of the horse. It paints in animated terms old Nestor's admiration of

the animal in its perfection, and affords a genuine account of the most celebrated of all the Grecian breeds of horses, namely the Thracian, and of the most remarkable specimens of it that came to Troy, "the milk steeds of Rhesus."

Εἰπ' ἀγὶ μ' ὡ πολυκαὶν' Ὀδυσσεύ, μίγα κούει Λαχαιών,  
 'Ὅσπως τινὸςδ' ἵππους λαβίτοι' καταδύνει; ἱμίλει  
 Τρώων; ἢ τίς σφωι πορὶν θίς ἀντιβολήσας;  
 Αἰώς ἀκτινίσσιν ἰακότης πέλειαι.  
 Αἰὼ μιν Τρώισσ' ἰπμισηγομαι, οὐδὲ τι φημι  
 Μιμηναζέιν παρὰ νηυσί, γίγναι πρὶς ἡν πολέμιστος·  
 Ἀλλ' οὐπω ταύους ἵππους ἴδον οὐδ' ἴκυσσα,  
 Ἀλλὰ τιν, ἕρμ' αἷω δομέναι θίσι ἀντισσάστα—κ. τ. λ.  
 'Ἴππων δ' εἶδε γίγναι πελάδις εὖς ἱκύνει,  
 Θρηάκιον' τοῖσι σφίσι ἀνὰ κ' ἀγαθὸς Διομήδης  
 ἔκταν.

IL. x. 544.

Say, thou whose praises all our host proclaim,  
 Thou living glory of the Grecian name;  
 Say whence these coursers, by what chance bestowed,  
 The spoil of foes, or present of a god?  
 Not those fair steeds so radiant and so gay,  
 That draw the burning chariot of the day;  
 Old as I am, to age I scorn to yield,  
 And daily mingle in the martial field;  
 But sure till now no coursers struck my sight,  
 Like these, conspicuous through the ranks of fight;  
 Some god, I deem, conferr'd the glorious prize,  
 Blest as ye are and fav'rites of the skies, &c.

Father, not so, sage Ithacus rejoined,  
 The gifts of heaven are of a nobler kind;  
 Of Thracian lineage are the steeds ye view,  
 Whose hostile king the brave Tydides slew.

Pope.

The horse we thus find employed in the chariot in the earliest war which has been minutely recorded. But it was also soon broken so as to bear a rider, and the fable of the centaur, an animal half man, half horse, represents the idea which was formed by the ignorant witnesses of a man on horseback. The natives of America formed the same conclusion when viewing the equestrian exercises of the Spaniards.

Of all the nations of antiquity, the Parthians are the most commonly celebrated for their superior skill in the management of the horse. They cultivated with great attention the breed which was noted for the lightness of the colour of the eyes, and for having the one eye generally differing from the other. The horse was trained to obey the slightest motions of the rein, and

to change with the utmost rapidity from one direction to another. They were naturally hardy and enduring, and accustomed to perform long journeys without any nourishment. The horsemen possessed a corresponding dexterity, and could discharge their arrows with great precision in the face of a pursuing enemy,—either retaining the usual posture, or rapidly turning round in the saddle during the hottest pursuit. It is on this account that the danger to his pursuer of a Parthian flight has become proverbial; and the nation long maintained its independence, annihilated the army of Crassus, and was formidable to the Romans in the days of Augustus.

As the Parthians employed the horse in war, so the licentious Sybarites associated it with their pleasures; and as it long preserved the honour of the one nation, so it is said to have been instrumental in the destruction of the other. The Sybarites taught their horses to dance to the sound of pipes, and introduced them as an amusement at their common feasts. The Sybarites engaged in a contest with the inhabitants of Cretona, and their horses were called to the unusual duties of war. The Cretonians had recourse to a curious stratagem. At the moment of attack, they caused a number of minstrels to sound those strains to which the horses had been accustomed to dance. These mechanically commenced their wonted evolutions and frolics, which being little accommodated to war, the Sybarites were thrown into inextricable confusion, were subdued, and annihilated.

Among the wandering tribes of the predatory nations of antiquity, the services of the horse were indispensable. These lived in the open air, subsisting on the coarsest food, performing long journeys through uncultivated or hostile countries, generally on horseback—their wives and children followed in waggons dragged by horses. They seldom dismounted, but eat and slept on horseback. The horse was still farther serviceable to the barbarous Sarmatians; they eat its flesh and drank its blood mixed with the milk of sheep. Yet these horses were carefully reared, of an excellent breed, and, as Pliny says, capable of performing a journey of one hundred and fifty miles on a stretch.

But though the ancients were not defective in their care of the horse, nor in admiration of its qualities, it is in modern times

that we are to expect the greatest cultivation of its various excellences, as well as the best accounts of its achievements. Still it is to be found in great perfection, and certainly in its most honoured relation to man, in the deserts of Arabia. The Arabian horse is a hardy animal, and left exposed, says Chateaubriand, to the most intense heat of the sun, tied by the four legs to stakes set in the ground, and refreshed generally only once in the twenty-four hours. Yet, continues the same writer, release his legs from the shackles, spring upon his back, and he will paw in the valley; he will rejoice in his strength; he will swallow the ground in the fierceness of his rage, and you recognise the original picture of Job.

Between this animal and his master a strong affection exists. Nor is it wonderful, when we consider that the horse is the support and comfort of the Arabian, his companion through many a dreary day and night, enduring hunger and thirst in his service. From their constant community, a kind of sociality of feeling exists between them. The terms in which he addresses his horse are thus given by Clarke:—"Ibrahim went frequently to Rama to inquire news of the mare whom he dearly loved; he would embrace her, wipe her eyes with his handkerchief, would rub her with his shirt sleeves, would give her a thousand benedictions during whole hours that he would remain talking to her. 'My eyes! my soul! my heart!' he would say, 'must I be so unfortunate as to have thee sold to so many masters, and not keep thee myself? I am poor, my antelope! I brought thee up in my dwelling as a child; I did never beat nor chide thee—'" But the poverty of the Arahs, and the desire of foreigners to possess their horses frequently compel them to do what they so much deprecate,—to sell their horse. A horse he may be tempted by a large sum to part with, but to sell a mare is a heart-rending trial to an Arah. "When the envoy," says Sir John Malcolm, "was encamped near Bagdad, an Arab rode a bright bay mare, of extraordinary shape and beauty, before his tent until he attracted his attention. On being asked if he would sell her, 'What will you give me?' was the reply. 'That depends upon her age; I suppose she is past five?' 'Guess again,' said he. 'Four?' 'Look at her mouth,' said the Arah with a smile. On examination she was found to be rising three. This, from her size and symmetry, greatly enhanced her

value. The envoy said, I will give you fifty 'tomans,' (a coin nearly of the value of a pound sterling.) 'A little more, if you please,' said the fellow, a little entertained, 'eighty—a hundred.' He shook his head and smiled. The officer at last came to two hundred tomans. 'Well,' said the Arab, 'you need not tempt me farther. You are a rich elchee (nobleman); you have fine horses, camels, and mules, and I am told you have loads of silver and gold. Now,' added he, 'you want my mare, but you shall not have her for all you have got.'" But their regard for the mare can do more than conquer the love of gold. An Arab sheick eloped with the daughter of a neighbouring chief, and though hotly pursued, both effected their escape upon a mare which they stole from the lady's father. The father, on his return from the pursuit, finding that the lover had stolen one object of his affection to carry off another, was flattered to think that he had not been beaten by a mare of another breed, and became easily reconciled to the young man, that he might recover the mare, which appeared an object about which he was more solicitous than his daughter.

Nor does the Arabian horse fail to repay the attachment of his master. His horse not only flies with him over the desert, but when he lies down to sleep, the faithful animal will browse on such herbage as is near the spot; will watch its master with solicitude; and, if a man or animal approaches, will neigh loudly till he is awakened. "When I was at Jerusalem," says Chateaubriand, "the feats of one of these steeds made a great noise. The Bedouin to whom the animal, a mare, belonged, being pursued by the governor's guards, rushed with him from the top of the hills that overlooked Jericho. The mare scoured at full gallop down an almost perpendicular declivity without stumbling, and left the soldiers lost in admiration and astonishment. The poor creature, however, dropped down dead on entering Jericho, and the Bedouin, who would not quit her, was taken, weeping over the body of his faithful companion. Ali Aga religiously showed me, in the mountains near Jericho, the footsteps of the mare that died in the attempt to save her master!"

The Arabians are curious in the pedigree of their horses, and even celebrate the union of those of noble extraction by a sort of marriage ceremony, which is publicly announced. Unless this

formality has been observed, the colt is termed Kadischi, or "of an unknown race." They can thus trace the pedigree some hundreds of years back to a celebrated ancestor. But of all the races, the Kohlan is the most distinguished both for beauty of form and docility of disposition. Many wonderful anecdotes are told of its intelligence:—"The Kohlan," says Count Rzeiousky, "knows when he is sold, or even when his master is bargaining to sell him. While the purchase is making, he soon guesses what is going on, becomes restless, gives from his beautiful eye a side glance at the interlocutors, scrapes the ground with his foot, and plainly shows his discontent. Neither the buyer nor any other dares to come near him; but the bargain being struck, when the vender taking the Kohlan by the halter, gives him up to the purchaser with a slice of bread and some salt, and turns away never to look at him as his own—an ancient custom of taking leave of a horse—it is then that this generous and noble animal becomes tractable, mild and faithful to another, and proves himself immediately attached to him whom his passion a few minutes before, might have laid at his feet and trampled under his hoof. This is not an idle story; I have been a witness of, and an actor in the interesting scene." Nor will this story seem improbable when we consider that of Kosciusko's horse. That general having sent a young man of the name of Zeltner on a message to Solothurn, the youth declared on his return, that he would never ride his horse again, unless he gave him his purse at the same time. Kosciusko asking what he meant, he answered, "As soon as a poor man on the road takes off his hat, and asks for charity, the horse immediately stands still, and will not stir till something is given to the petitioner, and, as I had no money about me, I was obliged to make a motion as if I were giving something in order to satisfy the horse." Both anecdotes show how observant the horse is of the actions of its master, something also like sympathy with his feelings and interests.

The importation of the Arabian breed into England has become intimately connected with the annals of our horse races, Some of the horses first brought from Arabia having been by no means celebrated, the breed had fallen into disrepute till the descendants of one procured by Mr Darley from the deserts, and on that account called the Darley Arabian, having borne

away the palm for fleetness from all others, turned the tide of fashion in favour of that breed. Yet it is only the progeny of the Arabian horses that excels. The English race-horses are equal, if not superior, to all other coursers.

As the extraordinary swiftness of the horse has been most signally displayed in the English race-course, and can also be there most precisely measured, we cannot omit the notice of some of the most remarkable of our racers. The most celebrated of these—and indeed the fleetest horse that ever was bred in the world—was Flying Childers, got by the Darley Arabian. What Achilles was among warriors, and Cæsar among conquerors, such was Childers among horses, without an equal and without a rival. He ran against the most famous horses of his age, and was always victorious. He has been known to move at the rate of nearly a mile in the minute. Next to Childers, in fame and fleetness, is Eclipse, so called from having been foaled during the great eclipse of 1764. This horse likewise was never beaten: one contemporary rival alone was supposed to exist, Mr Shaf-toe's horse Goldfinder, but Goldfinder broke down the October before the proposed competition. Eclipse's rate of going was 47 feet in the second. Childers had a rate of 49. One hundred to one were offered on Eclipse against the most famous racers of his day. Mr O'Kelly purchased him for sixteen hundred and fifty guineas, and cleared by him twenty-five thousand pounds. He had a vast stride,—never horse threw his haunches below him with more vigour or effect; and his hind legs were so spread in his gallop, that a wheelbarrow might have been driven between them. King Herod, another famous horse, which was generally though not like Eclipse uniformly successful, is chiefly celebrated for his progeny; his immediate descendants having gained to their owners above two hundred thousand pounds.

The passion of the English for horse-racing is evident in the large sums which often depend on a single race. Of these races, which may be styled national, since they monopolize the attention of the whole sporting body, the chief in modern times were the match over the Beacon-course at Newmarket between Laburnum and Flea-catcher; and, about twenty years afterwards, that between Hambletonian and Diamond. The sums sported on these races were immense; the bettings seemed to mix with all the transactions of life, and a man might have found

a better from five guineas to five hundred upon the Royal, and more especially on the Corn-Exchange, with equal facility as at the clubs in St James', at Medley's, or at Newmarket.

We cannot, however, estimate the horse's powers of running from such matches only, where the speed, though it be indeed extraordinary, yet is necessarily exerted only for a brief time. We must take into consideration also his power of continuing for a very long time at a rapidity of pace, which, though not equal certainly to that displayed in the course, yet may well satisfy the expectations and excite the admiration of man. The horse particularly adapted for uniting swiftness with perseverance, is termed the hackney or roadster, distinguished for depth of shoulder, straightness of back, and strength of loins, in addition to which qualities, the experienced judge will look for strong fore-legs, the legs rather short than otherwise, the bones beneath the knee deep and flat, with the tendon not much tightened in, the foot pointing straight forward, lifting pretty high and coming flat down on the whole sole at once. Such a horse has been known to trot nine miles in half an hour, and sixteen miles in an hour. On the 25th July, 1793, Mr Crockett's gray mare trotted one hundred miles in twelve hours, but though the animal was not overcome, the person who rode her was so fatigued, that for the last ten miles he was obliged to be held on his saddle by two men. But the most extraordinary trotter on record, was a mare named Phenomena, bred by Sir Edward Astley in Norfolk. This mare was matched by her owner to trot seventeen miles in an hour, a feat till that time unheard of. She accomplished this with ease on another occasion within 53 minutes, and Mr Robson her owner, offered at high odds to trot her nineteen miles and a half in an hour. So reduced was this animal from its excessive exertions, and so small is human estimation of fallen greatness, that she was sold in 1810 for seven pounds; yet she seems to have recovered her vigour, for in the year after, and when she was twenty-three years of age, she trotted nine miles in twenty-eight minutes and a half, and gained four matches in one day. Sometimes indeed, the expedition of the horse has been so great, as from its incredibility to form a presumption against very strong evidence. At four o'clock in the morning, a gentleman was robbed at Gadshill, on the west side of Chatham, by a highwayman named Nicks,

who rode a bay mare. Nicks set off instantly for Gravesend, where he was detained nearly an hour by the difficulty of getting a boat, an interval which he employed to advantage in baiting his horse. From thence he got to Essex and Chelmsford, where he again stopped about half an hour to refresh his horse. He then went to Baintree, Bocking, Westerfield, and over the Downs to Cambridge, and still pursuing the cross roads, he went by Fenney and Stratford to Huntingdon, where he again rested about half an hour. Proceeding now on the north road, and at full gallop most of the way, he arrived at York the same afternoon, put off his boots and riding clothes, and went dressed to the bowling-green, where, among other promenaders, happened to be the Lord Mayor of the city. He there studied to do something particular, that his lordship might remember him, and asking what o'clock it was, the mayor informed him that it was a quarter past eight. Upon prosecution for the robbery, the whole safety of the prisoner rested upon this point. The gentleman swore positively to the time and place, but, on the other hand, the proof was equally clear of his being at York at the time specified. The jury acquitted him on the supposed impossibility, of his having got so great a distance from Kent by the time he was seen in the bowling-green. Yet he had been the highwayman. Nor is the expedition of the horse confined to those of a large size and robust make. A Shetland pony, eleven hands high, ran from Norwich to Yarmouth and back again, that is forty-four miles, in three hours and forty-five minutes; and a Galloway nag went from London to Exeter along with the mail, performing a distance of one hundred and seventy-two miles, at the average rate of nine miles an hour. These are feats which we would be sorry to see repeated. Let it suffice that they have been accomplished,—and let the fact, that the horse has so exerted itself in obedience to the will of man, save it from efforts which must be ruinous to the animal that undergoes them. The English are too prone to urge to its maximum the exertion of the horse's powers, but their horses are not alone in the power of uniting remarkable swiftness with great endurance of fatigue. "I ascertained," says Sir John Malcolm, "that those small parties of Toorkomans, who ventured several hundred miles into Persia, used both to advance and retreat at the average of nearly one hundred miles a-day. They train

their horses for these expeditions as we should do for a race, and describe him when in a condition for a foray by saying that his flesh is marble. They expected success from the suddenness of their attack, and the uncommon activity and strength of the horses on which they rode. Their sole object was plunder, and when they arrived at an unprotected village, the youth of both sexes were seized, tied on led horses, and hurried away into a distant captivity, with a speed which generally baffled all pursuit. When I was in Persia, in 1800, a horseman mounted upon a Toorkoman horse, brought a packet of letters from Shiraz to Teherary, which is a distance of five hundred miles, within six days."

Of the strength of the horse examples are daily seen, which only fail to excite our wonder on account of their frequency. It is well known what heavy loads he will bear upon his back, but it is in the draught that his strength is put most fairly to the test. A remarkable instance of the power of a horse, when assisted by art, was shown near Croydon, on the Surrey iron railway. A horse started, dragging twelve waggons, each with their burdens weighing about three tons, and at each of four successive pauses, four additional waggons were added to the train. The whole weight thus dragged was above fifty-five tons, and the horse proceeded at the rate of nearly four miles an hour for six miles. In this case, however, we have to admire not only the strength of the horse, but the facility which the railway gives to its exercise.

In the exertions of the coach-horse, we are presented with the results of the union of swiftness and strength. To drag at a rapid pace is much more laborious than at a slow one, for the weight which in the latter case the horse is enabled by the force of his muscles to throw into the collar, is in the latter expended in the act of trotting or walking. Yet notwithstanding this, many extraordinary instances of the swiftness of the coach-horse are on record. In 1750, the Earl of March and Lord Eglinton provided a four-wheel carriage, with a man in it, drawn by four horses nineteen miles, in the space of fifty-three minutes and a half. Mr Giles of Leadenhall-market drove his mare, called the Maid of the Mill, twenty-eight miles on Sunbury Common, in an hour and fifty-eight minutes—the mare never throughout her performance attempting to break from a trot. The fame

of the exploit reached the continent, and a gentleman from the Netherlands purchased the mare.

For the purpose of leaping, that kind of horse called the Hunter, is the best adapted. He should be not less than fifteen hands in height, with a lofty forehead, light head and neck, large thin shoulders, deep chest, and above all, should possess firmness of joint, with legs and pasterns rather short. A hunter so qualified has been known to leap over a bar three feet six inches high, taking the leap at the distance of seventeen feet seven inches from it, and covering nine yards and eight inches of ground. Mr Cunningham of Craigends leaped on horseback over the canal between Glasgow and Paisley, a breadth of eleven feet, the horse clearing altogether fifteen feet. Some of the most extraordinary leaps, however, have been made by the horse when it overcame the control of man. Some years ago, a fine Arabian horse disengaged himself at Greenock from the groom who had charge of him; ran with precipitation towards the dry dock, and, unable to restrain himself when he came to the edge, leaped down, and lighted on all fours on the flags which covered the bottom, and, after trotting about for a while, thirty-four feet below the level of the ground, mounted to the top by the very steep stairs that surround the dock. A gentleman's servant who was riding to the post-office on a hackney that had never till that day been known to leap, received behind him a glazier. No sooner was the latter mounted than the horse, alarmed at the rattling of the crates of glass, started at full speed, and coming to the lodge gate, which was five feet six inches high, and spiked at the top, he cleared it all at one stroke, without any injury to his riders, or even to the glass. In 1793, a young gentleman riding between Ravenglass and Whitehaven, on a spirited blood horse, passed a chaise which caused the animal to take fright. It bolted off at full gallop, and coming upon Egremont bridge, (the middle of the battlements of which presents nearly a right angle to the entrance upon it,) was going with such fury, that, unable to retrieve himself, he leaped sidelong upon the battlements, which are upwards of four feet high. The rider seeing it impossible to recover his horse, and the improbability of saving either of their lives had he floundered over head foremost, had presence of mind to strike him on both sides with his spurs, and forced him to take a clear leap. Owing to this precaution

he alighted upon his feet, and the rider firmly kept his seat till reaching the bottom he leaped off. When we consider the height of the bridge, which has been accurately ascertained to be upwards of twenty feet and a-half to the top of the battlements, and that there was not one foot depth of water in the bed of the river where they alighted, it is really wonderful that they were not both struck dead on the spot. Yet neither the horse nor the man were disabled from immediately pursuing their journey. "I will tell one more history of a horse," says Lord Herbert, and we quote his own words, "which I thought of my cousin Fowler, of the Grange, because it is memorable. I was passing over a bridge, not far from Colebrook, which had no harrier on the one side, and a hole in the bridge not far from the middle! My horse, though lusty, yet being very timorous, and seeing besides but very little in the right eye, started so much at the hole, that, upon a sudden, he had put half his body lengthwise over the side of the bridge, and was ready to fall into the river with his fore-feet and hinder-foot on the right side, when I, foreseeing the danger I was in if I fell down, clapped my left foot, together with the stirrup and spur, flat-length the left side, and so made him leap upon all-fours into the river, where, after some three or four plunges, he brought me to land."

The horse is an inconvenient inmate in a ship, and has no liking to employ his powers in swimming. The wide extended field and the solid earth alone give scope to the exercise of his energies. On some occasions it has been found very difficult to overcome the opposition of a horse to go on board a ship, and he rejoices at the termination of a voyage. He sometimes even anticipates the entrance of the ship into the harbour. When Ducrow's equestrian company was approaching the stone pier at Newhaven, two of the horses getting a glimpse of the green shore, became impatient of their situation, and so desirous of the land, that they leaped overboard and made towards it. The groom instantly sprung after them, and kept swimming beside them, guiding and cheering them in their progress. When they got out of the water, they, by snorting and various kinds of gambols, expressed their high satisfaction at being restored to their natural fields. Yet the horse is well-gifted with the power of swimming, and whole regiments of cavalry have often thus crossed broad rivers. Very extraordinary feats of the horse in

swimming are on record. We shall mention only two:—The first is related in a letter from Kingston, as having been achieved by a horse which, as well as other live stock, was thrown, in a stress of weather, out of a vessel from America. The horse, which was of a white colour, of great strength and agility, after his companions had sunk, continued to contend with the waves, and, having kept company with the vessel through a heavy sea for two days, was then taken on board and brought safe and well into port. The second is related by M. De Pages in his travels round the world. "I should have found it difficult," he says, "to give it credit had it not happened at this place (the Cape of Good Hope) the evening before my arrival; and if, besides the public notoriety of the fact, I had not been an eyewitness of those vehement emotions of sympathy, blended with admiration, which it had justly excited in the mind of every individual at the Cape. A violent gale of wind setting in from north and north west, a vessel in the road dragged her anchors, was forced on the rocks and bulged; and, while the greater part of the crew fell an immediate sacrifice to the waves, the remainder were seen from the shore struggling for their lives, by clinging to the different pieces of the wreck. The sea ran dreadfully high, and broke over the sailors with such amazing fury, that no boat whatever could venture off to their assistance. Meanwhile a planter, considerably advanced in life, had come from his farm to be a spectator of the shipwreck; his heart was melted at the sight of the unhappy seamen, and knowing the bold and enterprising spirit of his horse, and his particular excellence as a swimmer, he instantly determined to make a desperate effort for their deliverance. He alighted and blew a little brandy into his horse's nostrils, and again seating himself in the saddle, he instantly pushed into the midst of the breakers. At first both disappeared, but it was not long before they floated on the surface, and swam up to the wreck; when taking with him two men, each of whom held by one of his boots, he brought them safe to shore. This perilous expedition he repeated no seldomer than seven times, and saved fourteen lives; but, on his return the eighth time, his horse being much fatigued, and meeting a most formidable wave, he lost his balance and was overwhelmed in a moment. The horse swam safely to land, but his gallant rider was no more!" Spartman relates the same story with

some diversity of circumstances. The ship that was lost, he says, was Dutch, named the *Jong Theomas*, and the brave individual who saved the people, was *Voltemad*, one of the keepers of the Company's menageries. The East India directors in Holland honoured his memory by calling one of the new-built ships after his name, and causing the whole incident to be painted on the stern. But the order to provide for his posterity was neglected, for his son, a young corporal, who had been witness of the affecting disaster, could not obtain even the situation left vacant by the heroic death of his father.

The foregoing anecdotes show to a great extent the various capabilities of the horse, its strength, its fleetness, and its perseverance. But, by the exertions of man in training him, its docility and affectionate qualities have been made still more evident. The different shapes of the various breeds of horses naturally mark them out for different employments, but the horse seems to enter into the spirit of all his occupations, and, whether in the field of war, or dragging the peaceful plough; whether in the carriage, the course, or the gin, he wonderfully accommodates himself to what is expected of him, and to the requisite manner of life. A horse has resided for the last ten years upon the upper floor of the *Leith and Berwick wharf*, London, without having once touched the ground since his elevation. His duty has consisted in working the discharging crane of the *Berwick smacks*; and although in this manner he has contrived to walk upon a fair average computation nearly ten miles a-day, he has never been more than thirty feet from his manger. As might be expected from so long an apprenticeship, he does not now require much attention, but, on the contrary, performs his duty with a great deal of intelligence. When the weight he is raising reaches the desired height, it is transferred from the machinery to the keeping of a friction roller, by means of a rope and pulley from below; the horse then quietly waits till the noise of the clutch thrown back, when the end of the chain has again reached the ship's hold, tells him his shoulders are again wanted. One thing may be asserted, that he has raised more grain than any other individual in the same number of summers, and, at the same time, seen less of what he was about. He appears to have been a hunter in his younger days, which renders it likely that he has seen something of the world before he was

removed to his present habitation; it would therefore be not a little interesting to watch how far memory would serve him, should he ever visit the world of his youth. Such instances show how readily the spirit of the horse accommodates itself to circumstances. Yet the breaking of horses is a task that requires not a little skill and delicacy. They have different dispositions; some are timid, some courageous, they are to be found intelligent or stupid, playful and generous, and a few untameably furious or incurably vicious. Of this last disposition, it is probable that not a few of the instances have been caused by the cruelty or ungenerous treatment of the person who first attempts to break them. The spaniel will lick the hand that beats it, but the horse must be won by kindness. In Arabia, where the horse is to be found in its most intelligent, mild, and docile state, it is also best treated. It is not there trained by grooms and servants, among whom our horses often acquire vicious tricks, but by the owner himself. After the first trial, in which indeed the Arabian will sometimes ride on a young steed a hundred miles over the burning sand, it is never whipped, but domesticated and treated like a companion, and the Arabian horse is found the most docile and affectionate of animals.

There is required in the horse-trainer, however, besides mildness and patience of temper, a proper command over the animal, which can only be acquired by familiarity with its habits. It is very certain that a horse speedily understands whether his rider has been accustomed to that exercise, or whether he be raw and inexperienced, and that in the latter case he will sometimes endeavour to throw the individual who is incapable of retaining a powerful command over his energies. There is a sort of authority over the horse which some possess, and which does not depend on cruelty or severity, but on a particular adaptation of the energies of the mind strengthened by confidence and the results of experience. These remarks furnish the only explanation which we can give of the Horse-whisperer, whose feats in reducing the most incorrigible horses to obedience, have drawn the attention of some individuals of great eminence. The facts are recorded in Townsend's Survey of the County of Cork, and independent of the fame which they have caused, they are credible on the report of this gentleman, who states himself

to have been an eye-witness of the transactions which we now quote. "James Sullivan," he says, "was a native of the county of Cork, and an awkward, ignorant rustic of the lowest class, generally known by the appellation of the *whisperer*, and his profession was horse-breaking. The credulity of the vulgar bestowed that epithet upon him, from an opinion that he communicated his wishes to the animal by means of a whisper; and the singularity of his method gave some colour to the superstitious belief. As far as the sphere of his control extended, the boast of *veni, vidi, vici*, was more justly claimed by James Sullivan than by Cæsar or even Buonaparte himself. How his art was acquired, or in what it consisted, is likely to remain for ever unknown, as he has lately left the world without divulging it. His son, who follows the same occupation, possesses but a small portion of the art, having either never learned its true secret, or being incapable of putting it in practice. The wonder of his skill consisted in the short time requisite to accomplish his design, which was performed in private, and without any apparent means of coercion. Every description of horse or even mule, whether previously broke or unhandled, whatever their peculiarities or ill habits might have been, submitted without show of resistance to the magical influence of his art, and in the short space of half an hour became gentle and tractable. The effect, though instantaneously produced, was generally durable. Though more submissive to him than to others, they seemed to have acquired a docility unknown before. When sent for to tame a vicious horse, he directed the stable in which he and the object of his experiment were placed to be shut, with orders not to open the door until a signal given. After a *tete-a-tete* between him and the horse for about half an hour, during which little or no bustle was heard, the signal was made; and upon opening the door, the horse was seen lying down, and the man by his side playing familiarly with him like a child with a puppy dog. From that time he was found perfectly willing to submit to discipline, however repugnant to his nature before. I once saw his skill tried on a horse, which could never before be brought to stand for a smith to shoe him. The day after Sullivan's half-hour lecture, I went not without incredulity to the smith's shop, with many other curious spectators, where we were eye-witnesses of the complete success of his art. This

too had been a troop horse ; and it was supposed, not without reason, that after regimental discipline had failed, no other would be found availing. I observed that the animal seemed afraid whenever Sullivan either spoke or looked at him. How that extraordinary ascendancy could have been obtained it is difficult to conjecture. In common cases this mysterious preparation was unnecessary. He seemed to possess an instinctive power of inspiring awe, the result, perhaps, of natural intrepidity, in which I believe, a great part of his art consisted ; though the circumstance of the tête-à-tête shows that upon particular occasions, something more must have been added to it. A faculty like this would in other hands have made a fortune, and great offers were made to him for the exercise of his art abroad ; but hunting, and attachment to his native soil, were his ruling passions. He lived at home in the style most agreeable to his disposition, and nothing could induce him to quit Dunhallow and the fox-hounds."

Although the usual character of the horse be submission and docility, yet it cannot be denied that there are many which would require some such power as that of the Whisperer to reduce them to tractability, and failing such means, are, to a great degree, irreclaimable. Nay, sometimes, whether that the animal has been originally vicious, and his propensities have been only suppressed, not overcome, or whether he has been trained amiss, or that he is peculiarly sensible of injuries, and seeks a time for revenging them, a horse has been known, though usually tame, to break forth into acts of much ferocity. The following incident presents us with a case of fatal revenge, or an assertion of a dignity not to be trifled with :—A person who resided near Boston, in America, was in the habit whenever he wished to catch his horse while it was grazing in the field, of presenting it with a quantity of corn in a measure. When called on, the horse would come up and eat the corn, thus affording to his master an opportunity of putting the bridle over his head. But the owner having deceived the animal several times, by calling on him when he had no corn in the measure, which he held out as if it were full, the horse began to suspect his design, and coming up one day as usual on being called, he looked into the measure, and perceiving it empty, turned round, reared on his hind legs, and killed his master on the spot. Sometimes the horse seems

to be actuated by a feeling of deep revenge. In 1734, the horse of a nobleman in Ireland ran at a man, seized him with his teeth by the arm, which he broke, then threw him down and lay upon him, so that every effort to get him off proving unavailing, they were forced to shoot him. The reason assigned for this ferocity was that he had been castrated by this man some time before, an injury which the animal seems to have remembered. The following incident might be adduced as an instance of injudicious frolicsomeness in the horse, did not the suspicious manner in which it occurred point it out as a singular case not merely of fierceness which the horse sometimes possesses, but of a desire to commit injury, which is not the quality of the animal even in its state of wild nature. On a farm in the parish of Fintry, well known for the superior breed of its lambs, the shepherd was astonished and grieved to observe a gradual diminution in the number of his flock. On his way to the hills in the morning the dead bodies were found strewed in various directions, and what greatly added to his surprise was, that they were quite entire, which clearly proved that the work of destruction could not be imputed to the fox or eagle, as these animals are never known to destroy except for the purpose of allaying their hunger. The faithful dog was consequently suspected as the depredator, and the shepherd lay in wait to watch its motions; but he was astonished to see the real cause of his misfortunes appear in the shape of a young colt, which cautiously approaching a group of lambs that were sporting on a neighbouring knoll, sprung among them, and seizing one of the innocents by the throat, would very soon, but for the interference of the shepherd, have added it to the number of the victims to its uncommon disposition.

More frequently, however, the horse is distinguished by the remarkable extent to which the docility that is his common characteristic has been carried. The labour and ingenuity expended by public performers, to teach the horse feats of agility and imitation have been abundantly rewarded; and the intelligent actions of the horse, performed in accordance to the wishes of his master, have often furnished a very popular and agreeable spectacle. A horse called Morocco, trained by one Banks, was famous in the days of our early dramatists, and is alluded to by some of them. It is told of him that he would restore a glove to its owner on his master's whispering the person's name into his ear; that

he could dance to the sound of a pipe, tell the number of pence in a silver coin, and count money with his feet. Of his master, Sir Walter Raleigh says, "that had Banks lived in olden times, he would have shamed all the enchanters in the world; for whosoever was most famous among them could never master or instruct any beast as he did his horse." To this horse Shakspeare is supposed to allude in the following speech:—"How easy it is to put years to the word three, and study three years in two words, the dancing horse will tell you!"\* The most celebrated performer of equestrian feats in our times, Mr Ducrow, of Astley's Amphitheatre, has also exhibited to the public a corresponding dexterity and alacrity in the horse. Some of his horses have been taught to carry their riders through the evolutions of a dance, changing partners with the utmost propriety, in all respects obeying the music, and bowing to the spectators in token of gratitude for the applause which they received. One in particular was taught to act the Bucephalus of Alexander, to exhibit all the frowardness and tricks of a vicious and irreclaimable horse, and, at the proper time, to become submissive and affectionate to the representative of the Macedonian hero. In the same Amphitheatre many instances of the extreme docility of the horse have been exhibited. In the entertainment of the "Blood-red Knight," one was introduced that mimicked death so completely, that he suffered himself to be handled and examined without exhibiting the least signs of voluntary motion, or any symptoms of life or feeling. Mr Astley, junior, of the same Theatre, had in his possession a Barbary horse, forty-three years old, which had been presented to him by the Duke of Leeds. This animal for several years officiated in the character of a waiter in the course of the performances. He brought in the tea-table and its appendages, with the requisite chairs, and finished his achievements by taking a kettle of boiling water from a blazing fire. The same animal would ungirth his own saddle, and wash his feet in a pail of water. When, from old age, he died, his hide was made into a thunder-drum, which, to this day, stands on the prompter's side of the theatre. Another instance may suffice to give an idea of such feats of the horse, which may be, indeed, frequently witnessed. It is mentioned by M. le Gendre, as having been exhibited at the fair of St Germain in 1732, by a

\* *Love's Labour Lost*, Act I. Scene II.

small horse six years old. Among other tricks which this animal performed with great precision, he could specify by striking his foot so many times on the ground the number of spots upon a card which any person present had drawn out of a pack. He could also tell, in a similar manner, the hour and minute to which the hands of a watch pointed. His master collected from several persons present different pieces of money, and threw them promiscuously into a handkerchief; the horse restored with his mouth to each his own piece.

But besides such feats as these, which must have been the result of long training and much art on the part of the master the horse has frequently and unexpectedly discovered, by singular actions, the natural sagacity that belongs to him. These may be arranged under two heads, according as they discover the exercise of memory united with sagacity, or as they evidence something more, an instinct or an intelligence accommodating itself to the circumstances and wishes of the animal. That the horse remembers the scenes and transactions of past times, is proved from every day's experience. It enters familiarly into its usual abode; inclines to stop at its ordinary halting-place; prefers a journey which it has formerly taken, and falls readily into an occupation to which it has been accustomed. It seeks the fields in which it has formerly pastured, and has been known long afterwards to repair to the scenes of its earlier days. A horse belonging to a gentleman of Taunton strayed from a field at Corfe, three miles distant from thence. After a long and troublesome search, he was discovered on a farm at Branscombe, in Devon, a distance of twenty-three miles, being the place where he was foaled, although it is certain that the animal had not been there for ten years, during the whole of which time he had been in the possession of the gentleman who then owned him. Five years after a Highland pony, reared upon Drumchany, belonging to General Stewart of Garth, had been brought to Edinburgh, Sir Patrick Walker rode him to Perthshire, in company with several gentlemen. "We were advancing," says he, "in the direction of Drumchany, when it was proposed that a trial should be made of the pony's memory. The evening being considerably advanced, and darkness rapidly approaching, we were desirous of taking a ford which led directly to Drumchany, but were uncertain of the precise place,

although we knew it could not be far off. My pony was, therefore, allowed to take the lead, and advanced cheerily, till suddenly pausing, and turning quickly to the right, he trotted down a furrow, through a potato-field, that led directly to the ford in question, which he crossed in the same decided manner, and piloted the rest of the way to Drumchany. During my stay there, I may add, that the pony got out of the stable one night, and was found next day pasturing among the mosses where he had been bred."

The horse, however, not only remembers the earliest scenes of its existence, but also those where it has been treated with kindness, or received benefits. A cart horse, belonging to Mr Leggat, Gallowgate, Glasgow, had been several times afflicted with the botts, and as often cured by Mr Downie, a farrier, near that street. After a considerable interval, the disorder returned while the animal was employed in College-street, a distance of nearly a mile from Mr Downie's workshop. When seized with the disease he was arranged in a row with other horses engaged in the same work, and the carters being absent, he left the other carts, and, unattended by any driver, went down the High-street, along Gallowgate-street, and up a narrow lane, and did not stop till he reached the farrier's door. Being unaccompanied, it was surmised that he had been seized with his old complaint. When unyoked he lay down, and showed by every means of which he was capable, that he was in distress. He was again treated as usual and sent home to his owner. In the following case the horse discovering the same sagacity was not so well rewarded. A horse, whose stable was situated about a quarter of a mile from Dundee, had been for some years regularly shod by Mr Gow, and had also undergone several operations by him as veterinary surgeon. Years, however, had incapacitated the animal from executing his wonted tasks; but his master, grateful for past services, had humanely tended him in the winter, in the hopes that spring might bring fresh vigour to his aged limbs. Some time after, Mr Gow and his workmen were astonished by a visit of their old customer without any attendant. The afflicted brute stood before his former benefactor and commenced licking and biting his own sides, accompanying the action with a low moaning as indicative of some severe internal commotion. Unfortunately, however, his dumb

eloquence was lost on the person he addressed, who, unable to conjecture what this meant, shifted his place. His petitioner still following him, met with rebuffs, and was at last dismissed. Foiled in this the distressed creature returned as he came, lay down in his stall, and in less than fifteen minutes afterwards expired. It was found that in the agonies of death he had broken a strong rope by which he had been fastened, and disposed of the stable door according to his mind, before he got out in search of that relief which, after all, was unwittingly denied him.

The memory of the horse extends also to those habits, which may at first have been taught him with much labour, and he is urged into the enthusiasm of the chase, or of the field-day, by any signal associated with these exercises. Though long unaccustomed to hear the words of military command, their recurrence often gains from him implicit obedience, even at the peril of his unprepared rider. An old cavalry horse has been known to stop in the midst of a rapid gallop on hearing the word halt, certainly very injudiciously in this case called. The Tyrolese, in one of their insurrections in 1809, took fifteen Bavarian horses, on which they mounted as many of their own soldiers. A rencontre occurring with a squadron of the regiment of Bubenhoven, these horses on hearing the trumpet and recognising the uniform of their corps, set off at full gallop, and carried their riders, in spite of all their resistance, into the midst of the Bavarian ranks, where they were made prisoners. The cavalry horse delights in the exercises and sounds of war, and whatever strikes his mind as hearing a resemblance to them, operates strongly on his feelings. Previously to the erection of the cavalry barracks in Glasgow, the detachment of horse for the West of Scotland was sometimes divided between Hamilton and Kilmarnock; those assigned to the latter place having been sent to the fine grass fields in the vicinity of Loudon Castle, presented on one occasion a most striking appearance. The day was heavy and sultry; the thunder, which had at first been heard only at a distance, began to increase in loudness and frequency, and drew the marked attention of the horses. As it still became more loud, and the numerous peals echoed along the extensive slopes of Galston moor, crept along the water of Irvine, or were reverberated through the woods, the horses became animated with the same enthusiasm which seizes them on

hearing the rolling sounds emitted from numerous cannon. They rushed together, and rapidly arranging themselves in their accustomed ranks, presented the front of a field of war. The same enthusiasm is reported to have seized a dragoon regiment of horses which was grazing at Haverscroft, in the west riding of York, during a thunder-storm, and we do not doubt that the same effect has been frequently witnessed. In the battle-field, the horse, when wounded, is sometimes known to emit a shrill cry, which, from its rarity and its peculiar tone, is said to be of all cries the most affecting. But the horse loves hunting as well as war, and one accustomed to the hunt is apt to be urged into it again, as soon as he hears the enlivening sounds which he has so often obeyed. The very cry of the hounds has a powerful influence on one that has been accustomed to the chase. A proof of this occurred in 1807, when the Liverpool mail was changing horses at the inn, in Monk's Heath, between Congleton and Newcastle-under-line. The horses that had performed the stage had been just taken off, when Sir Peter Warburton's fox-hounds were heard in full cry. With their harness on, the horses immediately started after them, and followed the chase until its termination, which was occasioned two hours after they had joined it, by reynard running to earth in a plantation. The following anecdote which shows the horse's recollection of habits, however disreputable, deserves to be recorded for the somewhat ludicrous situations into which the animal, in this case, brought his master. Between 1750 and 1760, a Scottish lawyer made a journey to London. At that period such journeys were usually performed on horseback, and the traveller might either ride post, or if willing to travel economically be bought a horse, and sold him at the end of his journey. The lawyer had chosen the latter mode of travelling, and sold the horse on which he rode from Scotland as soon as he arrived in London. With a view to his return, he went to Smithfield to purchase a horse. About dusk a handsome one was offered, at so cheap a rate that he suspected the soundness of the animal, but being able to discover no blemish, he became the purchaser. Next morning, he set out on his journey, the horse had excellent paces, and our traveller while riding over the few first miles, where the road was well frequented, did not fail to congratulate himself on his good fortune which had led him to make so advantageous a

bargain. On Finchley common, and at a place where the road ran down a slight eminence, and up another, the lawyer met a clergyman driving a one horse chaise. There was nobody within sight, and the horse by his manœuvre instantly discovered the profession of his former owner. Instead of pursuing his journey, he laid his counter close up to the chaise and stopt it, having no doubt but his rider would embrace so fair an opportunity of exercising his profession. The clergyman seemed of the same opinion, produced his purse unasked, and assured the astonished lawyer, that it was quite unnecessary to draw his pistol as he did not intend to offer any resistance. The traveller rallied his horse, and with many apologies to the gentleman he had so innocently and unwillingly affrighted, pursued his journey. The horse next made the same suspicious approach to a coach, from the windows of which a blunderbuss was levelled with denunciations of death and destruction to the hapless and perplexed rider. In short, after his life had been once or twice endangered by the suspicions to which the conduct of his horse gave rise, and his liberty as often threatened by the peace-officers, who were disposed to apprehend him as a notorious highwayman, the former owner of the horse, he was obliged to part with the inauspicious animal for a trifle, and to purchase at a large price one less beautiful, but not accustomed to such dangerous habits.

In such cases as these we discern the effects of habit and education, and great part of what appears to be sagacity, may be referred to memory. There are many cases, however, in which the horse discovers much intelligence, which may be properly ascribed to its own instinct, its observation, and its natural prudence. It is thus that it walks more distrustfully during the night than the day, in places which it has never visited, than in those to which it is accustomed, and even the very vice of starting at any uncommon appearance, is only an excess of that caution, which, in a proper degree, is alike useful to itself and its rider. "I have often remarked," says Professor Hennings, "that when I have wanted to ride through water where the bottom could be seen, the horse went through without hesitation, but when the water was muddy he shrunk back, tried the bottom with one foot, and in case he found it firm, advanced the other after it; but if at the second step he took he found the depth increase considerably, he went back. Why did he

act in this manner? Certainly for no other reason than because he supposed the depth would increase still farther and be attended with danger. Did not the horse then act upon pre-meditated grounds? Pontoppidan says that the Norwegian horses in going up or down the steep paths among the rocks, feel their way very cautiously before them, to ascertain whether the stones upon which they are about to step are firm. In these cases the best horseman's life would be in danger if he did not let the animal act according to its own judgment." Horses are particularly cautious in travelling over marshy ground, and those accustomed to such a soil have a singular skill which they probably gather from experience. When the Highland pony comes to any boggy piece of ground, it first puts its nose to it, then pats on it in a peculiar way with one of its fore-feet, and from the sound and feeling of the ground it knows whether it will bear its footsteps. It follows the same method with ice, and determines in a minute whether it will proceed.

Other anecdotes might be adduced in abundance, to show not merely a natural caution and instinct of self-preservation in the horse, but also a certain ingenuity and the use of means to compass an end. In 1794, a gentleman in Leeds had a horse, which on being turned into a field where there was a pump well supplied with water, regularly procured by his own dexterity what he required to drink. He took the handle into his mouth, and worked it with his head till the trough had received a sufficient quantity of water to satisfy his thirst. On one occasion, a horse after having consumed his allotment of hay, ascended by the stairs to the hay-loft, the floor of which being frail was penetrated by his legs,—so that the horse was found in a very helpless condition—but still in such a position as led those who saw him in it to suppose, that he had been attempting to push a new supply of hay into the rack. The horse has sometimes even gone beyond the province allotted to him in the field, and given the intimation expected only from the dog. A shooting pony has been known to stop in the same way as a dog does when it feels the scent of game, and to follow the keeper till he raised a covey of partridges.

None but the most vicious horses will intentionally injure any person, but for its master the animal has a particular regard. It obeys his command with greater pleasure than that of a

stranger, testifies delight at his presence, seems to understand his wishes, and spares no exertion to accomplish them. When from any accident he receives injury, it manifests in a very distinct manner its sorrow. A yeoman in Essex was riding his hunter over his farm, and stooping to unfasten a five-barred gate, his heel touched the horse's side, the hunter mistaking this for a signal to take a leap, attempted it while the gate was swinging, and his hinder legs becoming entangled, he came down upon his unfortunate master's body and crushed him instantly to death. A considerable time, as was supposed, elapsed before any witness arrived, but the generous horse was standing close by his dead master, as if understanding and lamenting his fate. A somewhat similar regard for their master has been testified by horses otherwise vicious. One that had a particular antipathy to strangers, while bearing his master home from a jovial meeting, became disburthened of his rider, who not secure of his equilibrium on horseback preferred a brief indulgence of sleep on the ground. The horse, however, did not scamper off, but kept faithful watch by his prostrate master till the morning, when the two were perceived about sunrise by some labourers. They approached the gentleman with the intention of replacing him on his saddle, but every attempt on their part was resolutely opposed by the grinning teeth and ready heels of the horse, who did not allow himself to be seized till the gentleman himself awoke from his sleep. The same horse among other bad propensities, constantly resented the attempts of the groom to trim his fetlocks. This circumstance had been mentioned in a conversation, during which his youngest child, a very few years old, was present, when its owner defied any man to perform the operation singly. The father next day, in passing through the stable-yard, beheld with the utmost distress, the infant employed with a pair of scissors in clipping the fetlocks of the hind-legs of this vicious hunter—an operation which had been always hitherto performed with great danger even by a number of men. But the horse, in the present case, was looking with the greatest complacency on the little groom, who soon after, to the very great relief of his father, walked off unhurt.

The horse is far from being always passive or without ingenuity and invention in the demonstrations of his affection for his master. On an evening in the midst of the winter

of 1830, when Mr Smith, supervisor of excise at Beauly, was returning from Fort Augustus to that place, the road among the hills was so blocked up with snow as to leave all tract of it indiscernible. In this difficulty, he resolved to trust to his horse, and throwing loose the reins, allowed him to choose his course. The animal proceeded slowly and cautiously, till coming to a ravine near Glenconvent, horse and rider sunk in a snow-wreath several fathoms deep. Mr Smith, on recovering, found himself nearly three yards from the dangerous spot, with his faithful horse standing over him and licking the snow from his face. He thinks the bridle must have been attached to his person, but so completely had he lost all sense of consciousness, that beyond the bare fact as stated, he had no knowledge of the means by which he made so remarkable an escape. In the following case, related by Professor Kruger of Halle, the horse has rivalled the most remarkable examples of the sagacity and fidelity of the dog:—"A friend of mine," says he, "who was one dark night riding home through a wood, had the misfortune to strike his head against the branch of a tree, and fell from his horse stunned by the blow. The horse immediately returned to the house they had left, which stood about a mile distant. He found the door closed,—the family had retired to bed. He pawed at the door, till one of them hearing the noise, arose and opened it, and, to his surprise, saw the horse of his friend. No sooner was the door opened than the horse turned round; and the man, suspecting there was something wrong, followed the animal, which led him directly to the spot where his master lay on the ground in a faint."

Horses are naturally gregarious, and in those regions in which they exist in a state of untamed freedom, they are always found in large companies. Even in their domesticated and servile condition, they continue to preserve a strong sympathy for one another. They testify mutual delight in company, repeat the enlivening neigh, and are at once more submissive and alert when working together, as if they found a consolation for their toils in mutual encouragement. The strength of their social feelings is very evident in the solicitude of the mare for its foal. It is related that in the month of April, 1794, owing to a strong wind blowing contrary to the current of the river, the island Kroutsand, surrounded by the two branches of the Elbe, be-

came entirely covered with water, to the great alarm of the horses, which, with some foals, had been grazing on it. They set up a loud neighing, and collected themselves together within a small space. To save the foals that were now standing up to their bellies in water seemed to be the object of their consultation. They adopted a method at once ingenious and effective. Each foal was arranged between horses, who pressed their sides together so as to keep them wedged up, and entirely free from injury from the water. They retained this position for six hours, nor did they relinquish their burden till the tide having ebbed and the water subsided, the foals were placed out of danger. Of the solicitude of the mare for its foal another instance may be given. A pony mare and its colt grazed in a field adjoining the Severn. One day the pony made its appearance before the gentleman's house to whom she belonged, and, by clattering with her feet and other gestures, drew his attention. A person being sent out, she immediately galloped off, and, being followed, proceeded through various gates all broken open. She then came to the field, through which she passed directly for a spot in the river, over which she hung with a mournful look, and there the colt was found drowned! Nor does the horse forget the wants or the claims of its aged kindred. M. de Boussanelle, captain of cavalry in the regiment of Beauvilliers, mentions that a horse belonging to his company being disabled by age for eating his hay or grinding his oats, was fed for two months by two horses on his right and left who eat with him. They drew the hay out of the rack, chewed it, and put it before their aged comrade, and, in the same way, prepared for him his portion of oats. This sympathy, however, does not exclude the most powerful exercise of emulation, and, in the race-course especially, the steed exerts his utmost spirit, and plies every nerve, not only in obedience to his master, but in rivalry of his competitors. He has been even known to endeavour to secure victory by what must certainly be considered as unfair means. In 1753, Mr Quin had a famous racer, who, finding his opponent likely to pass him, seized him by the legs, so that both riders were obliged to dismount in order to separate the enraged animals, who were engaged with one another in a most furious conflict.

We have mentioned the sympathy of the horse with its own

species ; but, in the strength of its social feelings, it has often extended its benevolence to animals which had no natural claim to it. The dog, in particular, so often associated with the horse in the chase, and even in the labours of the field, has been frequently received very far into the good graces of the more dignified animal. A gentleman in Bristol had a greyhound which slept in the same stable, and contracted a very great intimacy with a fine hunter. When the dog was taken out the horse neighed wistfully after him ; he welcomed him home with a neigh ; the greyhound ran up to the horse and licked him ; the horse, in return, scratched the greyhound's back with his teeth. On one occasion, when the groom had the pair out for exercise, a large dog attacked the greyhound, bore him to the ground, and seemed likely to worry him, when the horse threw back his ears, rushed forward, seized the strange dog by the back, and flung him to a distance which the animal did not deem it prudent to make less. Doctor Smith, a practising physician in Dublin, had no other servant to take charge of his horse while at a patient's door, than a large Newfoundland dog ; and, between the two animals, a very good understanding subsisted. When he wished to pass to another patient without remounting, he needed but to give a signal to the pair, who followed him in the most perfect good order. The dog also led the horse to the water, and would give him a signal to leap over a stream. While performing this on one occasion, the dog lost hold of the reins, when the horse, having cleared the leap, trotted back to the dog, who resumed the reins. Not the dog only, however, has gained the confidence of the horse. A horse belonging to Mr Jennings, and called the Mad Arabian, from his furious disposition, was afterwards tamed by Hughes of the London circus, and became so attached to a lamb, that he would allow it to mount on his back and gambol about his shoulders. To prove that disparity of kind does not always prevent social advances, the natural historian of Selborne says, that a very intelligent person had assured him that, " in the former part of his life, keeping but one horse, he happened also on a time to have but one solitary hen. The two incongruous animals spent much of their time together in a lonely orchard, where they saw no creature but each other. By degrees an apparent regard began to take place between the two sequestered individuals ; the fowl

would approach the quadruped with notes of complacency, rubbing herself quietly against his legs, while the horse would look down with satisfaction, and move with the greatest caution and circumspection, lest he should trample on his diminutive companion."

The horse has also his antipathies; and, as the dog and cat, so exclusively adopted to the domestic circle, are, nevertheless, irreconcilably hateful to one another, so the horse and the camel, the most useful of all beasts of burden, never see one another without testifying the strongest marks of fear and aversion. Gibbon, indeed, has ventured to assert the contrary; and that every stable in Persia is a proof that they are perfectly reconcileable. The reconciliation, like that of the dog and cat, is produced by art; the antipathy is natural, and remains in the nature of the animals. The fact is confirmed by many observers. M. Sante, in a memoir on camels, published at Paris in 1811, states that, at Pisa, it is necessary to accustom young horses to the sight of camels, and that, without some such precaution there would be constant accidents from their meeting. If a strange horse passes through Pisa and sees a camel, which is there a frequent occurrence, he immediately starts, stops, elevates his mane and ears with terror, paws the earth, and, in many cases, takes the bit in his teeth and flies off precipitately. Similar effects may be witnessed in our own country whenever camels are exhibited on our streets. This antipathy has been noticed by the earliest historians. Herodotus tells us that Cyrus, meeting a great force of Lydian cavalry under the command of Croesus, disencumbered his camels of their burdens, and marched them in front of the Persian infantry against the foe. The stratagem was effectual, for the cavalry of Croesus became unmanageable, and ran off immediately on feeling the obnoxious smell of the camels. The horse, as is well known, has a natural aversion to the braying of the ass. It has also, in common indeed with other animals, an antipathy to serpents. As Morreau de Jonnes was riding in the island of Martinique, his horse suddenly started, and stood trembling in every limb. On looking round he observed a *fer-de-lance*, erect in a bush of bamboo. The horse drew back immediately, keeping his eyes fixed on the snake. As de Jonnes was looking for some one to hold his horse, that he might shoot the viper, he

beheld a Negro streaming with blood, and cutting the flesh from a wound which the serpent had inflicted. Yet he entreated de Jonnes not to kill the serpent, as he wished to seize it alive as a charm against future bites.

That the horse is much affected by musical sounds must be evident to every one who has paid attention to its motions and the expression of its countenance while listening to the performances of a military band. It is even said that in ancient times the Libyan shepherds were enabled to allure to them wild horses by the charms of music. That this is at least not entirely improbable, is evident from an experiment made by a gentleman in the year 1829, on some of the Duke of Buccleuch's hunters. The horses being shy of his approach, and indeed retreating from it, he sounded a small musical instrument, called the mouth Eolian harp. On hearing it, they immediately erected their heads and turned round. On his again sounding it, they approached nearer him; he began to retreat, and they to follow. Having gone over a paling, one of the horses came up to him, putting its mouth close to his breast, and seemingly delighted with the sounds which he continued to produce. As the other horses were coming up, apparently to follow the example of their more confident comrade, the gentleman retired.

The horse is to be found of very various sizes. Some of the shelties, though exceedingly vigorous and fully formed, scarcely exceed the size of a Newfoundland dog. In 1824, there were two horses at the riding-school of Valenciennes, well-matched, and only thirty inches in height. On the other hand, the English horses and breeds obtained from them and the Netherland horse, often unite the stature of the camel with the corpulence of the ox. The horses to be seen in London are almost all of an imposing grandeur of height, and in particular the dray horses might almost rival the magnitude of the elephant.

As to the duration of the life of the horse many instances of longevity might be produced. The charger of Sir Ralph Abercrombie, which was wounded at the battle of Alexandria, afterwards died at Malta, and, on a stone erected there in commemoration of its services, the age of thirty-six is inscribed. In 1790, there was alive, near Haddington, a Shetland pony which had been at the battle of Prestonpans in 1745, and whose age

amounted to forty-seven years. At eight years of age the marks on the lower jaw of the horse are filled up, and he is then considered the worse for his years. He is often serviceable till nearly twenty years of age, but generally long before that period, his various hardships, ill treatment, and fatigues, have induced perhaps a premature decay of all his powers.

---

#### THE ASS.

WHEN the ass is brought into comparison with the horse, in respect to external form, every thing appears to be in favour of the latter animal. The ass is inferior to the horse in size, less sprightly in its motions, its head is heavy, and it stoops in its gait. The horse generally moves with its head erect, looks freely abroad on the skies and earth, with an eye expressive of lively emotions; the ass is seen trudging slowly along, as if sensible of the hopelessness of a cessation from toil, and full of melancholy thoughts, its leaden eye is fixed on the ground. It even seems painfully conscious of the estimation in which it is generally held; and if we may suppose that the horse borrows a sprightliness and hilarity from the approbation and affection of its master, why should we not also ascribe part of the dejection and awkwardness of the ass, to a consciousness that it is often an object of ridicule, of harsh and unjust treatment. Yet its shape and its habits, in its state of servitude, though presenting much that is pleasing, also it must be confessed are somewhat untoward and ungainly. Its mouth is indeed finely shaped, but the head above it increases to a disproportioned size, and the appearance is far from being extenuated by the extraordinary thickness of its skull and skin, the shaggy hair which clouds its visage, and the heavy and muscular ears which rise on either side. Its legs are neat, perpendicular, and finely placed, but they rather contrast with a very solid and thick-skinned body, which seems to overload its supporters.

Yet the ass is not without great intrinsic merit; it is associated with many recollections both tender and impressive; and it has accordingly been mentioned by Stewart as an instance of an object, which, though it may never attain honour in the

pages of the poet, is highly distinguished and interesting amidst the scenes presented by the painter. "Not to speak," says he, "of the frequent allusions to it in holy writ, what interest are we led to attach to it in our early years by the fables of *Æsop*, by the similes of *Homer*, by the exploits of *Don Quixote*, by the pictures which it recalls to us, of the by-paths in the forest, where we have so often met with it as a beast of burden, and the associate of the vagrant poor, or where we have stopped to gaze on the infant beauties which it carried in its panniers; in fine, by the circumstances which have called forth in its eulogy, one of the most pleasing efforts of *Buffon's* eloquence,\* its own quiet and inoffensive manners, and the patience with which it submits to a life of drudgery."

But the associations connected with the ass, are not exclusively those of a quiet submission to the cares and drudgeries that are the share of poverty. The ass is to be found also in a wild state, the emblem of irreclaimable freedom. "He scorneth," says *Job*, "the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying of the driver; the range of the mountains is his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing." The ass, in its wild state, possesses astonishing swiftness;—it has feet, says *Ossian*, like the whirlwind,—it moves, says *Ælian*, as if it were carried forward by wings like a bird. The accounts of those who have seen the ass in its untamed condition, correspond with these descriptions. The desert tract, called by the Indians *Run*, which divides *Kattewar* from *Cutch*, is one of the resorts of the wild ass. A traveller who visited the region, discovered several herds of these animals, amounting to sixty or seventy. Wishing to have a nearer view, he galloped towards them, but though mounted on a horse of proved speed, he could never approach nearer than twenty yards. A dog which accompanied him was close at their heels, when they turned and pursued him with an angry snorting noise. This ass, which the Persians call *Khur*, is considerably larger than in its tame state; the body is of an ash colour, which gradually fading, becomes a dirty white under the belly. The ears and shoulder stripe resemble those of the

\* It may be remarked, that the description given by *Goldsmith* of the ass, vol. i. p. 504—6, though, as he acknowledges, formed upon *Buffon's*, is eminently graphic, and distinguished by a gentle eloquence.

common kind, but the head seemed much longer, and the limbs more roughly and strongly formed. The natives of India describe the Khur as extremely watchful, so that it cannot be caught without great difficulty. It breeds on the banks of the Run, and the salt island in the centre of this tract. It browses on the stunted and saline vegetation found in the desert, but in November and December, it advances into the country in herds of hundreds, to the utter destruction of whole fields of grain. The animal is then caught in pits, but is found to be fierce and untamable. He bites and kicks in the most furious and dangerous manner, accompanied by the angry snorting, which appears to be his only voice. Their flesh is esteemed good food by some of the natives of the lowest cast, who lie in wait for them near the drinking places. The following extract from Heber describes the same animal in a better situation: "I saw in a paddock, near Bombay," says he, "a noble wild ass from Cutch, as high as a well-grown Galloway, a beautiful animal, admirably formed for fleetness and power, apparently very gentle and very fond of horses, and by no means disliked by them, in which respect the asses of India differ from all others of which I have heard. The same fact has been told me of the wild ass in Rajpootana. No attempt has, however, been made to break him in for riding, and it is doubtless now too late. Mr Elphinstone said, that he had never heard of any thing of the sort being tried by the natives, though they are much in the habit of mounting different animals, such as stags, &c."\*

The ass, after being taken into the service of man, was not immediately subjected to the most degrading employments. The Indian horse, says Herodotus,† were armed like their foot; but besides led horses, they had chariots of war drawn by horses and wild asses. The use of the ass in active employments, and even in war, is not confined to the Indians or to ancient times. In Egypt, the inhabitants generally ride upon mules or asses; the latter are so active in this country and possess such extraordinary strength, that for all purposes of labour, even for carrying heavy hordens across the sandy desert, they are next in utility to the camel, and will bear work better than horses. The horse

\* Journey through the Upper Provinces of India, iii. 101.

† B. vii. c. 86.

in Egypt, is rather an animal of parade than for essential service. The vast army of the Wahabees, in the desert, were said to be mounted upon camels and upon asses.\*

The ass prospers in a warm climate ; it is seldom indeed to be found in the colder regions of the earth, and it is in the east that we are to seek for it in its greatest perfection. That the ass was not produced in Scythia on account of its extreme cold, was observed so early as the time of Herodotus, a fact which he produces as tending to account for the confusion of the Scythian cavalry, on the approach of the Persian army, which contained great numbers both of mules and asses. The ass is still to be found in high perfection in Persia.† There are two kinds of asses in this country, the one slow and heavy, and used for bearing burthens, the other beautiful, and perhaps the finest in the world. Their skin is glossy, their heads high, they have light feet, which are raised with grace, walk well, and are solely employed to ride on. The saddles used are round on the one side, flat on the other, made of woollen cloth or tapestry, and the rider sits on them nearer the crupper than the neck. Some of these cost about eighteen pounds sterling, none are sold under twenty-five pistoles. They are broke like horses, and taught no other pace than the amble. The manner of teaching them is by tying their hind and fore legs with two ropes of cotton, which are made to the length the ass is to pace, and are suspended by a cord fastened to the girth. Their nostrils are slit to make them breathe more freely ; and a horse must gallop to keep pace with them.

The asses, even in Arabia, travel much more expeditiously than the camel. The loaded camels take two nights to perform the journey between Djidda and Medina, resting mid-way at Hadda during the day, but a small caravan of asses lightly laden, which starts every evening, performs the journey of fifteen or sixteen hours in one night, arriving regularly at Mecca early in the morning. It is by the ass-caravan that letters are conveyed between the two towns. In time of scarcity, or at the approach of the Hadj, or pilgrimage, the hire of an ass from Djidda to Mecca, is twenty piastres. This price would be considered enormous in any other part of the Levant. Only fifteen piastres are paid for a camel from Cairo to Suez, which is double the

\* Clarke's Travels, vol. v. 81.

† Buffon.

distance between Djidda and Mecca, and the hire of a camel is more than double that of an ass.\*

The ass was anciently unknown in the countries of Northern Europe. In Greece and Rome, however, it was held in much estimation, and honoured in their mythology and festivals. By its braying, it was said to have discomfited, severally, the deities who warred against the liberty of Jupiter and the chastity of Vesta, and the ides of June were celebrated in Rome as the festival of the ass. On that occasion banquets were set forth at the doors of the citizens; the millstones were decked with garlands: the asses, which on workdays turned them, were led in holyday triumph covered with wreaths of flowers, and the grateful ladies of Rome walked before them in the procession barefoot, to the temple of the goddess whose honour the braying of the ass had saved. The church of Rome, many of whose festivals were an accommodation of pagan rites to a supposed subservience to Christianity, formed of the festival of Vesta, the feast of asses, which, during the dark ages, was held with particular hilarity in Britain. Of this singular ceremony we have the following account from a very excellent authority:†—

“ On the eve of the day appointed to celebrate it, before the beginning of vespers, the clergy went in procession to the door of the cathedral, where were two choristers singing in a minor key, or rather with squeaking voices,—

*Lux hodie, lux letitiæ, ne judice, tristis  
Quiaquis erit, removendus erit solemnibus istis.  
Sicut hodie, procul invidiæ, procul omnia moesta;  
Læta volunt, quicumque celebrant Asinaria Festa.*

*Light to-day, the light of joy—I banish every sorrow;  
Wherever found, be it expell'd from our solemnities to-morrow;  
Away be strife, and grief, and care, from every anxious breast;  
And all be joy and glee in those who keep the ass's feast.*

“ After this anthem, two canons were deputed to fetch the ass, and to conduct him to the table, which was the place where the great chanter sat, to read the order of the ceremonies, and the names of those who were to take any part in them. The ani-

\* Burckhardt's Travels in Arabia, vol. I. 46.

† Turner's History of England during the Middle Ages, vol. v. p. 105—107.

mal was clad with precious priestly ornaments, and, in this array, was solemnly conducted to the middle of the choir; during which procession the following hymn was sung in a major key. The first and last stanzas of it were :—

Orientis partibus  
Adventavit asinus,  
Pulcher et fortissimus,  
Sarcinis aptissimus.  
Hez, Sire Ane, hez ! &c., &c.

Amen, dicas asine !  
Jam satias de gramine :  
Amen ! Amen ! itera,  
Aspernare vetera.  
Hez, Sire Ane, hez !

These have been thus Englished :—

From the country of the East  
Came this strong and handsome beast,  
This able ass—beyond compare,  
Heavy loads and packs to bear.  
Huzza, Signor Ass, huzza !

Amen ! bray, most honour'd Ass,  
Sated now with grain and grass :  
Amen repeat, amen reply,  
And disregard antiquity.  
Huzza, Signor Ass, huzza !

“ After this the office began by an anthem in the same style, sung purposely in the most discordant manner possible. The office itself lasted the whole of the night and part of the next day; it was a rhapsody of whatever was sung in the course of the year at the appropriated festivals, forming altogether the strangest and most ridiculous medley that can be conceived. As it was natural to suppose that the choristers and the congregation should feel thirst in so long a performance, wine was distributed in no sparing manner. The signal for that part of the ceremony was an anthem, commencing ‘ *Conductus ad poculum,*’ &c. (Brought to the glass, &c.)

“ The first evening after vespers the grand chanter of Sens headed the jolly band in the streets, preceded by an enormous lantern. A vast theatre was prepared for their reception before the church, where they performed not the most decent interludes.

The singing and dancing were concluded by throwing a pail of water on the head of the grand chanter. They then returned to the church to begin the morning office; and on that occasion, several received, on their naked bodies, a number of pails of water. At the respective divisions of the service, great care was taken to supply the ass with drink and provender. In the middle of it a signal was given by an anthem,—‘*Conductus ad ludos,*’ &c. (Brought to play, &c.) and the ass was conducted into the nave of the church, where the people, mixed with the clergy, danced round him, and strove to imitate his braying. When the dancing was over, the ass was brought again to the choir, where the clergy terminated the festival.”

But the circumstance of the animal having been made an object of ludicrous admiration in superstitious ages is not that on which its estimation depends. The ass is a useful, a docile, in many cases, an affectionate, animal. In eastern countries it conduces to the splendour and convenience of the rich; with us it is especially the friend and support of the poor. It assists them in travelling, drags patiently to the market-place their little merchandise; and though, if overloaded, it refuses to stir, yet the load under which it will move, when compared with its size, is such as may well satisfy expectation; is even greater, comparatively, than is commonly allotted to the horse.

The ass, though with us it generally moves with the apparent determination to proceed as slowly as possible, is naturally a very swift animal, and often, even bearing a burden, moves with considerable rapidity. For a small wager, a Mr Wilson of Ipswich, drove an ass in a gig to London and back again, a distance of one hundred and forty miles, in two days. The animal went at the rate of an ordinary gig-horse, and so great was its endurance and spirit, that without the application of the whip it came in at the rate of seven miles an hour. It was twelve hands and a half high, and half-bred Spanish and English.

Ass-races have been frequently celebrated in various countries, more, it must be supposed, for the ludicrous effect which many of their tricks and uncouth motions on such an occasion exhibit, than for the purpose of discovering the swiftness of the animal. Skippon mentions, in his journey through Italy, that he saw ass-races at Florence, and cart and waggon-races, at which the Great Duke was present. In France, likewise, dur-

ing the year 1776, about the time that the mania for horse-racing was at its height there, ass-races were also introduced, and were placed under the special patronage of the Queen. She honoured such exhibitions in the neighbourhood of Paris by her presence, and the winner had for his reward, a hundred livres and a golden thistle, in allusion to the plant of which the ass is so fond.

In Scotland likewise ass-races have been frequently celebrated, not only in modern, but in ancient times, and as well for the amusement of the multitudes who congregate at a country fair, as for the gratification of royal and noble spectators. They are numbered among the favourite amusements of James V. ; and the following description of an ass-race, supposed to have taken place in Fife before that monarch, must be interesting not only as a good account of the various features of the race, but as most humorously characteristic of the qualities and dispositions of the animal itself :—

“ Who can in silly pithless words paint well  
The pithy feats of that laborious race ?  
Who can the cudgellings and whippings tell,  
The hurry, emulation, joy, disgrace ?  
’Twould take for tongue the clapper of a bell,  
To speak the total wonders of the chase ;  
’Twould need a set of sturdy brassy lungs,  
To tell the mangled whips, and shatter’d sticks and rungs.

Each rider pushes on to be the first,  
Nor has he now an eye to look behind ;  
One ass trots smartly on, though like to burst  
With bounding blood and scantiness of wind ;  
Another, by his master bann’d and curs’d,  
Goes backward through perversity of mind,  
Lurching along in motion retrograde,  
Contrarious to the course which Scotland’s Monarch bade.

A third obdurate stands, and cudgel-proof,  
And stedfast as th’ unchisell’d rock of flint,  
Regardless though the heaven’s high marble roof  
Should fall upon his skull with mortal dint,  
Or though conspiring earth beneath his hoof,  
Should sprout up coal with fiery flashes in’t,  
Whilst on his back his grieved and waspish master,  
The stubbornner he stands, still bangs and bans the faster.

Meantime the rabblement, with fav'ring shout  
 And clapping hand, set up so loud a din,  
 As almost with stark terror frightened out  
 Each ass's soul from his particular skin ;  
 Rattled the bursts of laughter round about,  
 Grinned every phiz with mirth's peculiar grin,  
 As through the loan they saw the cuddies awkward,  
 Bustling, some straight, some thwart, some forward, and some  
 backward.

—————In foul confusion and alarm  
 Jostle the cuddies with rebellious mind,  
 But who is yon, the foremost of the swarm,  
 That scampers fleetly as the rushing wind ?  
 'Tis Robert Scott, if I can trust my eyne,  
 I know the borderer well, by his long coat of green.

See how his bright whip, brandish'd round his head,  
 Flickers like streamer in the northern skies ;  
 See how his ass on earth with nimble tread  
 Half-flying rides, in air half-riding flies,  
 As if a pair of ostrich wings, outspread,  
 To help him on, had sprouted from his thighs,  
 Well-scamper'd Bob—well whipt, well spur'd, my boy !  
 O haste ye, Ranter haste—rush—gallop to thy joy.

The pole is gain'd ; the ass's head he turns  
 Southward to tread the trodden ground again ;  
 Sparkles like flint the cuddy's hoof, and burns,  
 Seeming to leave a smoke upon the plain ;  
 His bitten mouth the foam impatient churns ;  
 Sweeps his broad tail behind him like a train ;  
 Speed cuddy, speed ! O, slacken not thy pace,  
 Ten minutes more like this and thou shalt gain the race.

He comes careering on the sounding loan,  
 With pace unslacken'd hast'ning to the knoll,  
 And, as he meets with those that hobble on  
 With northward heads to gain the ribbon'd pole,  
 Ev'n by his forceful fury are o'erthrown  
 His long-ear'd brethren in confusion droll ;  
 For as their sides he passing, slightly grazes,  
 By that collision shock'd, down roll the founder'd asses.

Heels over head they tumble, ass on ass  
 They dash, and twenty times roll o'er and o'er,  
 Lubberly wallowing along the grass,  
 In beastly ruin and with beastly roar ;  
 While their next riders in poor plight alas !  
 Hung from their saddles three long ells and more,

Bruised and commingled with their cuddies sprawl,  
Cursing th' impetuous brute whose conflict caused their fall.

With hats upon their heads they down did light—  
Withouten hats disgracefully they rose;  
Clean were their faces ere they fell and bright,  
But dirty faced they got up on their toes;  
Strong were their sinews ere they fell and tight,  
Hip-shot they stood up, sprained with many woes;  
Blythe were their aspects ere the ground they took,  
Grim louring rose they up, with crabbed ghastful look.

Ah! then, with grievous limp along the ground,  
They sought their hats that had so flown away,  
And some were cuff'd and much disaster'd found,  
And haply some not found unto this day.  
Meanwhile, with vast and undiminished bound,  
Sheer through the bestial wreck and disarray,  
The brute of Mesopotam hurries on,  
And in his madding speed devours the trembling loan.

Speed, cuddy, speed—one short, short minute more,  
And finished is thy toll, and won the race—  
Now—one-half minute, and thy toils are o'er—  
His toils are o'er, and he has gain'd the base!  
He shakes his tail, the conscious conqueror,  
Joy peeps through his stupidity of face,  
He seems to wait the monarch's approbation,  
As quiver his long ears with self-congratulation.\*

The ass is far from being incapable of understanding the nature of the employments in which he is engaged, or disobedient to the commands of his master. An ass was employed at Carisbrook, in the Isle of Wight, in drawing water by a large wheel from a deep well, supposed to have been sunk by the Romans. When his keeper wanted water he would call the ass by his name, saying, "I want water, get into the wheel," which wish the ass immediately complied with: and there can be no doubt but that he knew the precise number of times necessary for the wheel to revolve upon its axis in order to complete his labour, for every time he brought the bucket to the surface of the well, he stopped and turned round his head to observe the moment when his master laid hold of the bucket to draw it towards him, because he had then a nice motion to make either

\* Tennant's *Anster Fair*.

slightly forward or backward as the situation of the bucket might require. The ass has been taught to perform tricks on the stage, and to act such mimickries as are considered wonderful even in the dog and horse. John Leo, who wrote a description of Africa, which was printed in 1556, says, "that when the Mahometan worship was over, the common people of Cairo resorted to the foot of the suburbs called Bed-Elloch to see the exhibition of stage-players and mountebanks, who teach camels, asses, and dogs to dance. The dancing of the ass is diverting enough; for after he has frisked and capered about, his master tells him, that the Soldan, meaning to build a great palace, intends to employ all the asses in carrying mortar, stones, and other materials; upon which the ass falls down with his heels upwards, closing his eyes, and extending his chest, as if he were dead. This done, the master begs some assistance of the company, to make up the loss of the dead ass; and having got all he can, he gives them to know that truly his ass is not dead, but only being sensible of his master's necessity, played that trick to procure some provender. He then commands the ass to rise, who still lies in the same posture, notwithstanding all the blows he can give him, till at last he proclaims, by virtue of an edict of the Soldan, all are bound to ride out next day upon the comeliest asses they can find, in order to see a triumphal show, and to entertain their asses with oats and Nile water. These words are no sooner pronounced, than the ass starts up, prances, and leaps for joy. The master then declares, that his ass has been pitched upon by the warden of his street, to carry his deformed and ugly wife; upon which the ass lowers his ears, and limps with one of his legs, as if he were lame. The master, alleging that his ass admires handsome women, commands him to single out the prettiest lady in company; and accordingly, he makes his choice, by going round, and touching one of the prettiest with his head, to the great amusement of the company."

There is a remarkable instinct possessed by many animals by which they are enabled, though removed to a distance, to regain their ordinary haunts or places of residence. That this instinct is possessed in considerable perfection by the ass, the following instance shows.—In 1816, an ass belonging to Captain Dundas, was shipped on board the *Ister*, bound from Gibraltar to Malta. The vessel struck on a sand-bank off the Point de Gat, and the

ass was thrown overboard into a sea which was so stormy that a boat that soon after left the ship was lost. In the course of a few days, when the gates of Gibraltar were opened in the morning, the guard was surprised by the same ass which had so recently been removed, presenting itself for admittance. On entering, it proceeded immediately to the stable which it had formerly occupied. The ass had not only swam to the shore, but found its own way from Point de Gat to Gibraltar, a distance of more than two hundred miles, through a mountainous and intricate country intersected by streams, which it had never passed before—but which it had now crossed so expeditiously that it must have gone by a route leading the most directly to Gibraltar.

The ass, though usually quiet, and apparently rather dull and insensible, is capable of the extremities of ferocity and timidity. One, which had been hit by a mad dog, attacked several persons furiously with its teeth, and even when beat off by stunning blows, returned to the conflict. A few years ago, at Swalwell, a man set his bull dog to attack an ass, that for a while gallantly defended itself with its heels, which it was agile enough to keep presented to the dog. Suddenly, turning round on its adversary, it caught it with its teeth, in such a manner, that the dog was unable to retaliate. It then dragged the assailant to the river Derwent, into which it plunged it over head, and lying down upon it, kept it in the water till it was drowned. On the other hand, the ass is said to manifest in the presence of the lion such fears, as those which the fascinating power of the serpent causes in certain birds.

Though the ass be very frequently the subject of ill treatment, yet it seems to be an animal not without affection for its master, which in many cases we may suppose to be returned by kindness and care on his part. These little interchanges of benefits in a life of hardship, while they must soothe the toils of the animal, may warm and gladden the heart of its master. A pleasing instance of this effect we have in the following anecdote, related in Church's Cabinet of Quadrupeds. "An old man, who some time ago sold vegetables in London, had an ass which carried his baskets from door to door. He frequently gave the poor industrious creature a handful of hay, or some pieces of bread or greens, by way of refreshment and reward. The old man

had no need of any goad for the animal, and seldom indeed had he to lift up his hand to drive it on. His kind treatment was one day remarked to him, and he was asked whether the beast was not apt to be stubborn. 'Ah!' he said, 'it is of no use to be cruel; and as for stubbornness I cannot complain, for he is ready to do any thing or go any where. I bred him myself. He is sometimes skittish and playful, and once ran away from me—you will hardly believe it, but there were more than fifty people after him, attempting in vain to stop him; yet, he turned back of himself, and never stopped till he ran his head kindly into my bosom.' "

---

#### THE MULE.

THE hybrid animal, engendered between the horse and ass, has been well known, and held in high estimation from the earliest times. It is mentioned in the book of Genesis, and in the earliest of the heathen writers. David and his nobles rode upon mules. Mules dragged the combustibles to the funeral pile of Patroclus, and the chariot of Priam to the tent of Achilles. Mules were often employed in the chariot race: Pelias thus contended for the prize; and mules in the age of Homer ploughed the plains of Greece.

The Latins distinguished the animal into two classes, according as a she-ass or a mare was the mother. The former was called *Hinnus*, the latter *Mulus*. The *hinnus* was characterised as being small, slow and stubborn; the *mulus*, as large, swift and good-tempered; a description which holds good still. There are male and female mules, but both are sterile, for it seems to be a law of nature, that propagation should cease with the offspring of two different species: thus the same sterility that characterises the produce of the horse and zebra, the lion and tiger, the goldfinch and canary, belongs to that of the horse and ass. Yet to this almost universal rule, a few exceptions are in the present case to be found. Some of these have occurred in foreign countries, and one or two well-attested cases in Scotland. In all these instances, however, it is to be remarked, that the foal either was produced dead, or died before it reached maturity.

The mule possesses some of the best qualities of the two useful animals, from which it springs. It is, indeed, inferior to the horse in strength, and to the ass in patience, but it retains somewhat of the agility and beauty of motion, which we admire in the one, and is sure-footed like the other. It has a spirited look like the horse—it toughly endures labour like the ass; the external resemblance to both its parents is wonderfully preserved throughout every part of its body.

The mule, like the ass, is found in greatest perfection in warm climates, and in the region of the east. “In almost all the other provinces of Persia but Khorassan,” says Sir John Malcolm, “mules are in more general use than camels, and their extraordinary strength and activity, combined with their power of enduring fatigue, place this animal in the estimation of the natives of Persia, next to the horse, and their breed is hardly an object of inferior care.” In mountainous and uncultivated countries, amidst the regions of the Andes and the Alps, the mule is of indispensable service, carrying burdens or its rider along stony or precipitous tracts with singular sagacity, vigour, and safety. In Cairo, mules stand on the streets ready to be hired, and the muleteers there are a numerous class.

The mule, in our country, is frequently to be found of a considerable size and strength. Of those used on the Bridgewater canal, near Manchester, many measure upwards of fourteen hands high. But of all the countries in Europe, Spain is most distinguished for its fine breed of mules, for the care with which they are trained, and the estimation in which they are held. They are there employed in very honourable services, highly valued, and sometimes disposed of for not less than fifty or sixty pounds sterling. In proportion to the care which is employed in training them, their sagacity and useful qualities are discovered, of which the following quotation from Townsend’s *Journey through Spain*, furnishes a good description.

“In this little journey, I was exceedingly diverted and surprised with the docility of the mules, and the agility of their drivers. I had travelled all the way from Barcelona to Madrid, in a *coche de colleras*, with seven mules; and, both at that time and on subsequent occasions, had been struck with the quickness of understanding in the mule, and motion in the driver;

but, till this expedition, I had no idea to what extent it might be carried.

"The two coachmen sit upon the box, and, of the six mules, none but the two nearest have reins to guide them: the four leaders being perfectly at liberty, and governed only by the voice. Thus harnessed, they go upon the gallop the whole way; and, when they come to any short turning, whether to the right or to the left, they instantly obey the word, and move altogether, bending to it like a spring. As all must undergo tuition, and require frequently some correction, should any one refuse the collar, or not keep up exactly with the rest, whether it be, for example, *Coronela* or *Capitana*,—the name pronounced with a degree of vehemence, rapidly in the three first syllables, and slowly in the last, being sufficient to awaken attention, and to secure obedience; the ears are raised, and the mule instantly exerts its strength. But, should there be any failure in obedience, one of the men springs furiously from the box, quickly overtakes the offending mule, and thrashes her without mercy; then, in the twinkling of an eye, leaps upon the box again, and calmly finishes the tale he had been telling his companion.

"In this journey I thought I had learnt the names of all the mules; yet one, which frequently occurred, created some confusion, because I could not find to which individual it belonged, nor could I distinctly make out the name itself.

"In a subsequent journey, the whole difficulty vanished, and my high estimation of the mule, in point of sagacity, was confirmed. The word in question, when distinctly spoken, was *Aquella otra*, that is, *you other also*: and then, supposing *Coronela* and *Capitana* to be pairs, if the coachman had been calling to the former by name, *Aquella otra* became applicable to the latter, and was equally efficacious as the smartest stroke of a long whip; but if he had been chiding *Capitana*, in that case *Aquella otra* acted as a stimulus to *Coronela*, and produced in her the most prompt obedience."

Yet the Spanish mule is in some cases a headstrong animal, and is so wedded to custom that it is almost impossible to get it to act out of the routine to which it has been once trained. A singular instance of this was afforded by the mules, which on one occasion were employed to drag the baggage of Buonaparte. No threats, no blows could move them; nor did it seem as if

they could be brought to be serviceable on the occasion, till some one noticed that they were not arranged in their usual order in the traces of the waggons. No sooner, however, had they obtained their desired position, than they began to drag the waggons with their wonted strength and animation.

---

## THE ZEBRA.

IN very early times we find mention made of an animal which the Romans called the hippotigris, as possessing at once the shape and agility of the horse, and the ferocity and the beauty of skin and colour which distinguish the tiger. Bassianus Caracalla is said to have killed in one day an elephant, a rhinoceros, a tiger, and a hippotigris. The animal was thus even then considered better fitted to furnish a savage sport in the combat than to be rendered useful by domestication. The same character still belongs to the zebra, which is doubtless the animal designated by the name hippotigris. It possesses some of the characteristics of the horse,—smaller in size it strongly resembles it in the shape of its body, its head, its limbs, and its hoofs. It moves in the same paces, with a similar activity and swiftness. But it discovers none of that docility which has rendered the services of the horse so invaluable to man. On the contrary, it is proverbially untameable; it is ever the most wild even among those ferocious animals which are ranged in the menagerie, and it preserves in its countenance the resolute determination never to submit. So completely, indeed, is this its character, that the few instances in which it has shown any thing like submission, are looked upon as the most extraordinary triumphs of art over nature. Even in these cases the complacency which the animal discovers is partial, and not to be trusted. In the year 1803, General Dundas brought a female zebra from the Cape of Good Hope, which was deposited in the Tower, and there showed less than the usual impatience of subordination. The person who had accompanied her home and attended her there, would sometimes spring on her back, and proceed thus for about two hundred yards, when she would become restive, and oblige him to dismount. She was very irritable, and would kick at her.

keeper ; one day she seized him with her teeth, threw him down, and showed an intention to destroy him, which he disappointed by rapidly extricating himself. She generally kicked in all directions with her feet, and had a propensity to seize with her teeth whatever offended her. Strangers she would not allow to approach her unless the keeper held her fast by the head, and even then she was very prone to kick. Another which was kept at Kew showed the same savage disposition, allowing no one to approach except his keeper. He was sometimes able to mount the back of the animal. It one day eat a quantity of tobacco, and the paper that contained it ; and was said even to eat flesh. The most docile zehra on record was burnt at the Lyceum, near Exeter Change. This animal allowed its keeper to use great familiarities with it,—to put children on its back without discovering any resentment. On one occasion a person rode it from the Lyceum to Pimlico. It had been bred in Portugal, and was the offspring of parents half reclaimed. At the Cape of Good Hope many attempts have been made to train the zehra, but they have been all to a great degree unsuccessful. A merchant, who had succeeded so far as to be able to get them harnessed to his chariot, almost lost his life from the ungovernable fury with which they rushed back to their stalls.

There are instances of mules having been obtained from the ass and zebra, but these in Europe do not exceed three, and they either died soon, or were unserviceable. One which was bred in the Menagerie at Paris, from a female zehra and Spanish ass, had a good deal of the form of its sire ; but it had the ungovernable and vicious temper of the zehra, and attacked with its teeth every one who approached it.

The zehra which we have been describing, is that of the mountains or common zebra. Besides this, however, there is a variety which is called the zehra of the plain, from the nature of the regions in the vicinity of the Cape of Good Hope which it inhabits. It differs from the other species in having the ground colour of the body white, the mane alternately striped with black and white, and the tail of a yellowish white. A specimen of this animal is to be found in the Tower of London, where it has been brought to a degree of tameness seldom reached by the other variety. It runs peaceably about the Tower, with a man by its side, whom it does not attempt to leave except for the

purpose of breaking off to the canteen, where it is sometimes regaled with a glass of ale, a liquor for which it discovers a considerable fondness.

There are two other animals of the horse kind, for the knowledge of which we are indebted chiefly to the reports of travellers. These are the Dziggtai and the Quagga, the former a native of Central Asia, the other ranging in herds through the solitary deserts of Southern Africa. The former is a wild animal, and is shot by the natives for the purposes of food, the latter is of a disposition susceptible of domestication, and has been seen in London drawing a fashionable curricie. They have both been too little under the observation of men to allow of an interesting biography beyond the notices which have been given of them in the notes to Goldsmith.

## THE COW KIND.

---

### THE COW.

WE come now to a class of animals whose principal qualities are connected with their incomparable utility. They do not possess the sprightliness, the intelligence, or the strength of the foregoing class of animals; they are either peacefully submissive to their condition, or when excited, ungovernably ferocious. Neither can they be termed so beautiful either in shape or motion. Yet they have connected with them many pleasing associations; and there is no object which could be worse spared in a wide landscape of rich and green fields, expanding to the summer sun, than the animals which convert even the verdure of the seasons to the use of man. There is no picture of contentment, security, and abundance, more complete than that which represents the lowing herd on a shining summer evening, filling the air with a rich perfume from their distended udders, and delighting to be driven homewards by the milk-maid. The advantages derived by mankind from the cow are numerous, many of them essential to the comfort both of rich and poor. Their flesh is the most nutritious diet which we possess. The milk of the cow is rich and salubrious; when converted into cheese, it is the strengthening nourishment of the most industrious classes in the land. Combs, knife-handles, and a variety of instruments are composed of the horns. From the cartilages, and the finer parings of the hides, is obtained glue; the hides compose leather; the fat, candle. Let it be remembered also, that from the cow was first derived the substance which, employed in vaccination, has caused so many to

be thankful for preservation from deadly disease and irreparable injury to beauty.

In every pastoral country the cow forms the principal riches, and the care of the herd the principal employment of the peasantry. The mountaineer of Switzerland lives with his cow almost as familiarly as the Arabian with his horse. He never ill-treats his cattle, nor makes use of a stick or a whip; a perfect cordiality seems to subsist between them, and the voice of the keeper is sufficient to guide and govern the whole herd. Fine cattle are the pride of the cow-keeper who inhabits the Alps; and, not satisfied with their natural beauty, he adorns his best cows with large bells, suspended from broad thongs, in the procuring of which alone he is expensive. Every peasant has a harmonious set of bells, which chime in with the famous *ranz des vaches*. The inhabitants of the Tyrol bring a number of such bells, of all sizes, to every fair kept in the canton of Appenzell. They are fixed on a broad strap, neatly pinked, cut out, and embroidered, and fastened round the cow's neck by means of a large buckle. One of the largest bells will cost from forty to fifty gilders, and the whole peal of bells, including the thongs, will be worth a hundred and fifty gilders; while the whole apparel of the cow-herd himself, even when in his best attire, does not, in value, amount to twenty. The finest black cow is adorned with the largest bells, the next in beauty have two smaller. These ornaments are only worn on solemn occasions, when, in the spring, they are led up the Alps, or removed to another pasture; or when they descend in autumn, or travel in winter, to the different farms where their owners have procured them hay. On such days, even in the coldest season, the peasant appears dressed in a fine white shirt, of which the sleeves are rolled up above the elbow; neatly embroidered braces sustain his yellow linen trousers; a small leather cap covers his head, and a new milk-bowl of wood, skilfully carved, hangs across his left shoulder. Thus, recalling the picture of the pastoral age of antiquity, the peasant proceeds, singing the *ranz des vaches*, that air which is so indissolubly connected with the thoughts and the love of his home, that the remembrance of it is sufficient to cause, in the Swiss peasant when in distant lands, such a longing for his native scenes, as totally unfits him for every occupation

and enjoyment. On the present occasion, however, he sings it in triumph, followed by three or four goats, then by the pride of the procession, the handsomest cow with the great bell, then by two others with smaller bells, which are succeeded by the rest of the cattle walking one after another, and having in their rear the bull with a three-legged milking stool hanging on his horns. The procession is closed by a sledge, on which are placed all the implements for the dairy.

There is, perhaps, no animal in which the difference of disposition between the male and the female is so marked, as in that now under consideration. The cow, as every one knows, is generally a placid and mild animal, submissive to all the arrangements of the dairy, and obedient to the will of a child. The bull, on the other hand, is liable to be excited to an unmanageable fury; which disposition increasing with his years, renders him generally unsafe, sometimes in a great degree dangerous. As the manly and independent Swiss honour the useful and harmless qualities of the animal in a pastoral festivity, so less humane nations have taken advantage of the ferocity to which the bull may be excited, to furnish a sport suited to their own dispositions. The Portuguese and Spaniards have been especially devoted to those barbarous sports, which they call bull-feasts. "I have been present," says Sir W. Wraxall, "at these entertainments at Lisbon in 1772, which then distinguished it from all the other capitals of Europe. They were already extinct in Spain, where Charles III. had abolished them on ascending the throne, in 1759. Joseph and the Queen his wife, on the contrary, nourished the strongest partiality for these games of Moresco origin, which they seldom failed to attend. I have seen the king present there, though one of his eyes was bandaged and swelled from the effect of a spark that had flown into it from the flint of a fowling-piece. The Portuguese bull-feasts were celebrated in a large wooden amphitheatre, capable of accommodating many thousand persons, containing benches below which were surmounted by tiers of boxes. The arena was spacious; the champion entered gaily dressed, mounted on a spirited horse, held a spear in his hand, and made obeisance to the corporation of Lisbon. From sixteen to twenty bulls were made the victims of this cruel sport every Sunday, and sometimes this number was killed in the course of three hours. Circular

pieces of leather were fastened on their horns, to prevent their ripping up or mortally wounding the combatants, yet I have witnessed many very severe, and several nearly fatal accidents. Prodigious dexterity and vigour were displayed by some of the horsemen, particularly by a Castilian, who frequently made his appearance, and whom I have seen drive his spear at the first thrust into the heart of the animal, when furiously running at him—the amphitheatre then rung with applause. Several of the men who fought on foot exhibited extraordinary agility and coolness, in eluding the rage of the incensed animal; but it must at the same time be remembered, that there were commonly six or seven combined, all armed with long spears. I have seen women engage the bull, ride up and wound him. It frequently happened, that the bulls wanted disposition for the contest. In these cases, the spectacle became rather a butchery, than a combat; but some of them would not have disgraced a Roman amphitheatre if, as I have been assured, was customary a century earlier, their horns instead of being blunted or covered, had been filed and sharpened to a point.”

Such is a general account of the formalities of a bull-fight. The following relation of one taken from an account lately published, presents a more minute and lively description of the various performances of the assailant, and more particularly of the behaviour of the injured animal. As it may be expected that such sports will be less frequently witnessed for the future, we shall give the narration in the words of the describer, hoping that it may soon be an account of things that are passed and gone.

“The circus of Ronda is one of the largest in all Spain. It contains two rows of boxes. The diameter of the ring, clear of the wall that protects the people, is 190 feet. Each box has seven seats, and the whole contains about five thousand people. The price of admission to the lower circle is about two shillings English, that to the upper about fifteen pence. On entering the circus through the grand gate, you see at the opposite side similar folding doors to those which admit you. Through these come the horses from the stables, and through them also the mules drag those animals that are killed in the ring. The building is open at the top, except that a tiled roof extends over the boxes, very insufficient, however, to protect all the audience from the sun. In front of the benches all round extends a

stone wall four feet and a half high. You may walk between this and the people three or four abreast. Its use is to protect the boxes from the unceremonious visit of the bull, which is frequently attempted; however it is not always a security against the activity of the animals. They have been known to jump into the centre of the box more than once, where they produced a sensation amongst the well-packed people not easily forgotten. During the greater part of an hour we here had an opportunity of observing the busy and variegated scene around us; and although that time might appear long to one seated on the bench of expectation for a bull-fight, I confess I felt it but too short, engaged as I was in observing the brilliancy and variety of costume that moved before me. The well-dressed of the assembly always make it a point to lounge in the circle before the combat begins, and it seems to be a pleasure to them only inferior to the fight itself to strut round the circle, gazing at the crowded benches, and almost bursting with the consciousness of their elegant appearance. The peasants, on the other hand, mingle in the promenade from curiosity; the middle orders of the Andalusians, and the peasantry themselves, even to the goatherd of the highest mountain in the Sierra, walk where others walk, and do as others do, as far as lies in their power, without conceiving that they have a whit less right than their better neighbours to do so. From this it may be inferred that the promenaders in the circle were of a very mixed nature; but it was this very variety of quality and appearance which gave the scene, in my eyes, its greatest attraction. The humblest farmer, nay, the merest peasant, presented to you a figure, bold, unrestrained and graceful. Although their garments might have been neither new, nor fine, there was not a fold in them unbecoming. Of ladies there were but few; they generally chose to keep their seats, from which they dispensed their glances to the passing promenaders. A few of the mountain gentry too, who live by levying contributions on the road, mingled in the scene with their coarse, dark, and somewhat ragged dresses, their unwashed faces, and unshorn chins; nor was the dusty muleteer, nor the cowed monk, nor the ragged water-seller with his jar and glass, wanting to relieve the eye from brighter objects. Our box, as I said before, was on the right as you entered the circus, and next to the royal box. As the door through which the bulls

made their appearance was under the latter, we were close to them on their first rush, and found an excellent place to get a near view of the countenances both of the bulls and the picadors. We also fronted the doors by which the procession entered the ring to open the sports of the day. The order in which it appeared was this :—eight mounted dragoons, at the sound of a trumpet, rode into the ring, and, dividing into double files, cleared the arena of the promenaders ; on doing which they retired at the same gate by which they entered. All was silence, all was clear in the ring, and the seats in both rows densely packed with anxious spectators. The bright sun enlivened every thing ; silence gave an awful grandeur to the scene, expectation heightened the interest of the moment. The trumpet again sounds, and the three mounted picadors ride slowly forward with spear in hand, and ready for the combat. Then follow two matadores and six banderilleros, two abreast ; lastly are led in, three mules covered with little bells and ornamented harness. The whole advance towards the royal box, and respectfully bow before the authorities of the town therein seated, who graciously receive the salute. The trumpets then sound, and the combatants take their respective stations. One picador draws up his horse within twenty yards of the door from which the bull is to be admitted, and close to the wall of the ring ; the horse's head rather turned towards the place from whence his antagonist is to spring. The second picador places himself behind the first, but nearly quarter-way round the circle, so as to be ready to receive the bull when his attack on the first picador terminates, and the third picador is behind him again. The banderilleros throw themselves at various points of the ring, so as to be able to dispose of their exertions as may be required, but two generally stand near to each horse, to draw off the bull by their flags in proper time. The dress of the picadors and banderilleros is particularly imposing, and their whole appearance gives a grand and chivalric character to the scene. Those who exhibited before us were dressed as follows :—One picador, an able brawny veteran, of fifty-five years of age, wore a scarlet jacket, of a Moorish cut ; his hair, which was powdered and clubbed behind, in the old Spanish fashion, was surmounted by a buff-coloured hat, ornamented by a cockade of pink and yellow ribands. This sat rather on the side of his head, and was fastened by a leather strap

under the chin. A silk sash was tied round his waist, and his waistcoat was of light blue silk, embroidered like the jacket, with silver. The covering of the thighs and legs down even to the toe was all of strong yellow huck-skin leather, which, in order to protect the picador from the weight of the horse and the concussion in falling, was lined with cork; but although this gave the limbs of the man a somewhat larger bulk than the natural, yet mounted and at a distance, it did not destroy the appearance of proportion. He wore thick gauntlets, and his saddle, which was buff-coloured, rose high before and behind him. His stirrups were cases for his feet, and his horse, although worn out, still held the erect and noble carriage of the best of Andalusia's breed. The second picador was a young man, and similarly dressed. The third picador was a man of middle age, large and stout, and only differed in dress from the others described, by a black velvet jacket embroidered with gold. His horse was piebald, cream and brown coloured, the remains of a most beautiful animal; and his conduct through the awful struggle of the combat gave proof that he was as brave as he had been beautiful. The *handerilleros* wore different coloured jackets and short breeches, beautifully embroidered. They had nothing on their heads, the hair fastened by a comb behind; light silk sashes surrounded the waist, and white silk stockings with spangled shoes set off their well-turned limbs. Nothing struck me so forcibly as the appearance of those picadors and *handerilleros* as they entered the ring, all my early ideas of chivalry and romance rushed upon me, and I felt myself, as it were, in the reality of my former cherished imaginings. There was something in the scene associated alike with the ancient classic games, the sanguinary bull-fights of the Italians in their best days, and the tilts and tournaments of knight-errantry, that threw a fascinating colouring over it; I can no more forget the sensation than I can describe it. All things in readiness for the attack, the signal to commence was given by the authorities in the royal box: the trumpet sounds, and as it ceases, leaves not a murmur behind—every thing is still as death. The picadors are fixed firmly in their saddles,—the *handerilleros* are at their various points—the countenances of the multitude become strained with expectation—hearts palpitate, and every one holds his breath. The angry murmurs of the bull are now heard deep and portentous—the bolt is

slipped—every eye is on the gates. In a moment they were opened, and the bull darted into the ring. Perceiving the mounted picador on his left, he without a pause sprang at him, but the well-directed spear received the enraged animal, and although the shock had almost pushed the horse on his haunches, the rider's arm succeeded in turning off his assailant, who, galled and foiled in his fiercest charge, became furious, and flew at the next horseman with astonishing rapidity. The hardy veteran stood prepared, and received the attack well with the spear, but although he turned the bull off for the moment, the charge was renewed before he could draw back his spear, and the horns were buried in the howels of the horse, which, together with the rider, were lifted by main strength clear off the ground, and hotb fell. Shouts filled the arena. The bull continued to follow up his success, and gored with all his might, but the picador lay beneath his horse, and thus escaped the deadly thrusts of the horns; and he had nearly lost his life by the bull lifting the carcass of the horse right upon him, had not the banderilleros succeeded in drawing off the assailant by the flags which they waved between his eyes and his fallen foe. ‘The picador is killed!’ was the cry, and we all supposed it to be the case; however, he was lifted from the ground, and although somewhat lamed by the fall, soon appeared again in the ring mounted on a fresh horse, for the other never rose, he had been killed on the instant. The bull having made his two charges, pursued the active banderilleros, whose flags alone protected them from destruction, by attracting the bull, whose efforts being directed to the glaring colours, passed by the real enemy. They were as the fairies in the legend, and the bull, as he who pursued them—ever before his eye, ever close to him, yet ever vanishing and never to be touched. Throughout the ring he chased the imps, now one, now another, and often it became a race for life and death; but the wall was the man's resource, and when the bull with his bended neck had the point of his powerful horn at the fugitive's back, the latter flew over the wall, and disappeared, leaving the animal in amazement, who now stopped and looked up at the crowded benches before him, with rage and disappointment; pawed the ground, and backing himself a few paces with tail erect, seemed as if about to spring

in among the people. Now approached the courageous picador on his flank, with spear couched, and watching eye: the bull turns, and like lightning darts upon the horse; but the firm arm receives him—the point is in his shoulder, and it raises the ponderous animal on his haunches—the noble horse keeps his ground, and the bull is turned off successfully. A universal shout of triumph greets this second victory. But the bull has not paused; he runs at the next, who is the remounted antagonist, and before the shout of joy has ceased, this new charge is successful—both horse and rider again fall to the ground. The banderilleros draw off the victor; the picador retires for a third horse, and the fallen is left to die. Words could scarcely express the feelings of triumph, satisfaction, and determined daring, as did the attitudes and aspect of the courageous bull at this period of the fight. He took the centre of the ring, stood with head and tail erect, surveyed his enemies with a look of defiance, while they separated and cautiously clung to the protecting wall, from which, if one dared but to advance a single step, the threatening movement of the bull caused him quickly to resume his safety. Fresh-mounted for the third time, the vanquished picador appears in the ring, and burning to retrieve his reputation, moves boldly up to the bull. Again the rush is made, and again are the horns buried in the writhing horse; the bull is a third time the victor. The second horseman now approaches, and stands boldly before him. The combatants survey each other a moment—the bull moves—the horse still faces him. At length the spear receives the shoulder of the impetuous animal, and turns him off, roaring and disappointed, amidst the huzzas of approbation. Now came the banderilleros, each bearing two darts, winged with cut paper of various colours. They carried no flags, and from this circumstance were exposed to great danger in their attacks; a quick eye and a light foot were their only protection, and certainly this protection they possessed amply; for never did foot or eye turn off the close bolt of death with more deserving eclat than on this occasion. The darts are only thirty inches long; they are green ash sticks, with a spike at the end, bearded at one side so as to hold when once stricken into the skin. The banderillero steps lightly up to the bull, within a foot of his horns, and as he instantaneously plants the two darts in his neck, he jumps aside,

escaping miraculously from the quick and desperate plunge of the beast. Again the bull receives the darts—and again and again: one after the other the active banderilleros meet him in the midst of his most frantic boundings, and fly about him like ‘spirits of air,’ whom all his might and rage cannot reach. One cannot help thinking, on seeing this wonderful display, that if the noble animal thus persecuted had but one millionth part of the cunning of his active tormentors, he would make short work with the whole—nay, one could almost wish such a consummation, so treacherous and cruel is this attack. The history of the correo, however, is not without some records of such just punishment. It is, if not the only, at least the most exceptionable part of the exhibition. The bull thus tormented almost to madness—bleeding profusely, his massive neck made still thicker by the swollen wounds of the darts, yet unconquered, and still bent on resistance and revenge—finds a momentary respite from persecution by the sound of the trumpet calling off the banderilleros. One of these, the most experienced, now walks up to the Royal box, bearing a drawn sword and a coloured flag. He bows to the authorities, declares he will meet the bull single-handed, and bring him to his feet. He then flings into the air his little black silk-cap, bows gracefully, and advances at once singly to the raging animal. He is called a *matador*, and the one who officiated in the combat I am describing, was one of the most experienced in all Spain: which, however, could hardly be said of his bungling colleague. He was about thirty years of age, above the middle stature, and of long, dark, grave, and truly national visage. His black hair was plaited, and turned up behind, and his limbs were light and athletic. His step was firm and elastic, and he was cool and collected in his demeanour. Like the chivalric Italians of the fourteenth century, he met the bull single-handed, and, although his flag gave the odds in his favour, still his attack might be said to be the most dangerous, as well as the most equal in the whole fight. So cool, so determined, so prepared seemed the man, as he stood before the bull, that the fierce and maddened animal paused and surveyed this new enemy with recollected caution. He seemed, as it were, to acquire reflective powers, and to be, for the first time, aware of the necessity of discretion. As long as the bull remains inactive, the *matador*

dor can have no chance of inflicting the mortal wound; it must be the bull's own strength that is to be turned to account, for his death; nor would the chances be more favourable if the bull were to rush at the matador directly. Although the sword is unusually long, it would not be sufficient to reach the life at the point to which the matador directs the blade, which is between the shoulder-bone and the neck, or anatomically speaking, between the scapula and the ribs; that is to say, the bull's horn would reach the ribs of the matador before the sword's point would reach those of the bull's. But to insure success, the flag is used. The matador awaits until the bull is about to rush, and he urges him by every menace to make this rush. As soon as he sees the animal preparing for it, he displays the flag before it, standing a little on one side; the bull darts at it, and while in the act, the matador pushes the sword home to the hilt, and leaves it in its bloody sheath. It is in his heart. The crimson life-tide gushes out both at the wound and at the mouth; the beast reels quickly round, and with a cough and a groan falls lifeless. This was the case with the bull in the fight I describe. From the moment he received the wound until he was dead, a dozen seconds did not elapse. The three mules are now brought in, the traces yoked to the horns of the fallen combatant, and his body is dragged in triumph out of the ring, after which the bodies of the dead horses are removed. In a few minutes the trumpets sound the signal for the next course, and the clamour that naturally follows on the conclusion of the first, subsides into dead silence. It would be monotonous to go through a detail of the subsequent attacks. Suffice it to say, that six bulls were killed, and about as many horses, in the first day's sport, and that the veteran picador, who was so unsuccessful in the first attack, recovered his reputation gallantly. And it is worthy of remark, that the noble old piebald horse, that bore his rider so well in the onslaught of the first fight, left the arena with only one wound of any consequence; this was a deep gore in the breast, which was not of any immediate danger; several slight wounds were, however, discernible on his haunches. It is worthy of remark, because it seldom happens that a horse lives out the whole of a day's combats. This excellent animal bore away that honour, and with his masterly rider, was loudly cheered as he left the ring."

The bull-feasts held at Rome in the fourteenth century, were of a more sanguinary character than those of modern Spain. The nobles of the city, and often the chiefs of the rival houses of Colonna and Ursini displayed their rivalry in the arena, before the fairest of the Roman ladies. The bull was there encountered by one champion on foot, armed with a sword. The fight was for life and death, and the horned combatant usually had the best of it. An Italian writer states, that, at one fight, no less than eighteen young men of the best families in Rome were killed. But the description now given of a particular combat, may be received also as a description of bull-fighting in general.

The cruelties perpetrated on this class of animals have not however been confined even to such customs as are above related. The account given by Bruce, of a practice common in Abyssinia, seemed so monstrous, that rather than believe it, the public at first were disposed to account it the fiction of a traveller—subsequent inquiries have ascertained the fact, and while they have proved the veracity of the narrator, they have fixed the stain of inhumanity on the Abyssinians. We shall present the reader with the statement as it is made by Bruce himself:—“Not long after our losing sight of the ruins of Axum, we overtook three travellers driving a cow before them; they had black goat skins upon their shoulders, and lances and shields in their hands; they appeared to be soldiers. The cow did not appear to be fitted for killing, and it occurred to us all that it had been stolen. We saw that our attendants attached themselves in a particular manner to the three soldiers that were driving the cow, and held a short conversation with them. Soon after we arrived at the hithermost bank of the river where I thought we were to pitch our tent. The driver suddenly tripped up the cow and gave the poor animal a very rude fall upon the ground, which was but the beginning of her sufferings. One of them sat across her neck holding down her head by the horns. The other twisted the halter about her forehead, while the third, who had a knife in his hand, to my very great surprise, in place of taking her by the throat got astride upon her belly before her hind-legs, and gave her a very deep wound in the upper part of the buttock.—Upon proposing to my men that they should bargain for part of the cow, they answered, what they had already learned in conversation,

that they were not then to kill her—that she was not wholly theirs—and that they could not sell her. This awakened my curiosity; I let my people go forward, and staid myself, till I saw with the utmost astonishment, two pieces thicker and larger than our ordinary beef-steaks cut out of the higher part of the buttock of the heast. How it was done, I cannot positively say, because, judging the cow was to be killed, from the moment I saw the knife drawn, I was not anxious to behold the catastrophe, which was by no means an object of curiosity: whatever way it was done, it surely was adroitly, and the two pieces were spread upon the outside of their shields. One of them still continued holding the head, while the other two were busied in curing the wound. This too was done not in an ordinary manner: the skin which had covered the flesh that was taken away was left entire, and flapped over the wound, and was fastened to the corresponding part by two or three small skewers or pins. Whether they had put any thing under the skin, between that and the wounded flesh, I know not; but at the river-side where they were, they had prepared a cataplasm of clay, with which they covered the wound; they then forced the animal to rise, and drove it on before them, to furnish them with a fuller meal when they should meet their companions in the evening.”\*

These are savage and inhuman abuses of a most extensively useful animal. Nor are the advantages received from this class confined to the nourishment which they directly yield to the life of man; in many countries their actual services have been called into request for such offices as are with us assigned to the horse. They were the first that dragged the plough, and an ancient proverb represented the adaptation of the ox to this use as the perfection of fitness.† They are in some countries, particularly in South Africa, employed in drawing those waggons, which convey the traveller or the merchant over the sandy or stony desert, and there they choose their steps and pursue their course with a surprising sagacity. In Egypt, Burckhardt saw cows employed in drawing buckets of water from deep-sunk wells. Even the ferocity of the bull has been so far overcome, that he has been used as a racer. In 1794, at Low Haughton in

\* Travels to discover the source of the Nile.

† Ut bos aratro.

Derbysshire, a race was run between an ass and a hull, each animal having a rider properly equipped with spurs and whip. The bull, which might not have been obedient to a bit, had a ring through his nose, from which chains were hung on his horns and attached to a bridle. The bull in this case proved more swift than the ass.

Like the dog, the hull is very readily affected by any thing extraordinary in the human voice or gesture. A farmer, through one of whose parks there lay a thoroughfare, was desirous that it should be abandoned; and for this purpose, put a mischievous bull to graze in the park. The first who ventured to traverse the path was a crazy woman, who, when the bull approached, made such uncouth gesticulations with her head and hands, and uttered such hideous sounds, that the terrified animal scampered off. The thoroughfare soon became as much frequented as it had been before.

Some share even of sagacity must be allowed to this animal. The cattle of South America, especially in the neighbourhood of Buenos Ayres, give indications of approaching rain, before the signs of it are visible in the atmosphere. A traveller relates, that in passing from this place the weather had been long dry, almost every spring had failed, and the negroes were sent in all directions to discover fountains. Soon after, the cattle began to stretch their necks to the west, and to snuff in a singular manner through their noses, which they held very high in the air. Not a cloud was then seen, nor the slightest breath of wind felt. But the cattle proceeded, as if seized with a sudden madness, to scamper about, then to gather together, squeezing closer and closer, and snuffing as before. While he was wondering what was to be the result of such extravagant motions, a black cloud rose above the mountains, thunder and lightning followed, the rain fell in torrents, and the cattle were soon enabled to quench their thirst on the spot where they stood.

The cow is well known to have a strong affection for its young. When the calf is removed from the mother, especially if the two have been kept some time near each other, the latter testifies its grief by a mournful lowing, refuses to eat its food, and to yield the wonted abundance to the milker. The behaviour of cows in such circumstances in Hungary, has been re-

marked by Dr Bright :\*—" We met two cows," says he, "wandering wildly in the forest, looking in every direction, snuffing the air, and lowing continually. They had just lost their calves. The keeper gave me a singular account of their conduct under such circumstances. The mother no sooner perceives her loss than she appears distressed ; the first day she seems to search for her calf with hope, the second, she becomes disappointed and frantic, and the third, still pursues her solitary search, after which she returns to the herd, gradually becomes tranquil and composed, and associates again with her former companions." The cow has been known also to associate with a pig, to defend it from the annoyance of dogs, and give symptoms of congratulation on its safety. She has more frequently taken a kind of maternal charge of the lamb, and afforded it the nourishment of her milk.

We know not whether the maternal solicitude exhibited by the cow has contributed much to render it that object of veneration among the Hindoos which it assuredly is. While, contrary to the common notion here, the purest Brahmins are allowed to eat mutton and venison, while fish is permitted to some castes, and pork to others, it is considered a grievous, in many cases a capital crime, to kill a cow or a bullock for the purpose of eating. The cow has a most honoured place in a Brahminical asylum for animals. " At Broach," says Bishop Heber,† " is one of those remarkable institutions which have made a great deal of noise in Europe as instances of Hindoo benevolence to inferior animals. I mean hospitals for sick and infirm beasts, birds, and insects. I was not able to visit it, but Mr Corsellis described it as a very dirty and neglected place ; which, though it has considerable endowments in land, only serves to enrich the Brahmins who manage it. They have really animals of several different kinds there, not only those which are accounted sacred by the Hindoos, as monkeys, peacocks, &c., but horses, dogs, and cats ; and they have also, in little boxes, an assortment of lice and fleas. It is not true, however, that they feed these pensioners on the flesh of beggars hired for the purpose. The Brahmins say that insects as well as the other inmates of their infirmary, are fed with vegetables only, such as rice, &c. How

\* Travels in Lower Hungary, p. 156.

† Journey through the Upper Provinces of India, vol. iii. 67.

the insects thrive I did not bear ; but the old horses and dogs, nay, the peacocks and apes are allowed to starve ; and the only creatures said to be in any tolerable plight, are some milch cows, which may be kept from other motives than charity.\*

The Zoological Society possesses a remarkably beautiful species of bull, called the Brahmin Bull. In India this animal is almost useless, allowed to wander about at his will amidst the rice fields and gardens, and caressed by the natives with religious veneration. The Committee of the Zoological Society are anxious that there should be some stock from this noble animal, the only specimen in England. It is possible that this gentle and beautiful creature might become the founder of a race superior in docility to the common ox.

The cow varies in appearance in different climates and circumstances ; but of these varieties a full account is given in the Natural History and the Notes appended.\* We shall only notice a very remarkable specimen belonging to a Frenchwoman, which she said was brought from Africa when a calf, and which was lately exhibited in various parts of the Continent and in London. Its hair was short and silky, the colour of a yellowish white ; and on the back of the neck was a hump or swelling. The aspect of the animal was usually mild and docile ; but what peculiarly distinguished it was the expression of the eye when it was irritated. On these occasions the eye rose more than one half above the orbit, bearing a resemblance to a cup or ball, enabling it to see on all sides ; and the iris, which was naturally of a pale blue colour, changed from that to a very deep crimson.—We proceed now to give notices of animals which, though possessing the general characteristics of the cow, are easily distinguished from it both by their appearance and their habits.†

\* Vol. I. 520 and 523, and n.

† There is an animal called the musk-bull, about the size of a small cow, and smelling powerfully of musk. They are very jealous, and the males are often found dead,—and those alive bear but a small proportion to the females found in a herd. A specimen was presented by Captain Parry to the Edinburgh College Museum. He found them as far north as Melville's Island. For these and other particulars respecting it, see the Notes to Goldsmith, vol. I. p. 540, 541.

## THE ZEBU.

THE difference between this animal and the domestic cattle of India, of which country it is a native, may be rather ascribed to the influence of climate and habit than to any original diversity in the stock. The Zebu is about the size of our domestic cow, the forehead flat or slightly depressed. It is nearly square in its outline, its height equal to its breadth, and bounded above by a prominent line forming an angular protuberance passing directly across the skull between the bases of its horns, which sometimes stand out, or pointing backwards, with their tips slightly inflected. But that which chiefly distinguishes it is a large fatty hump, of about fifty pounds weight, on the top of the shoulders. Its usual colour is cream-yellow, or milk-white. It is of a gentle and tractable disposition, and is used as a beast of burden in India. In some places it is used like the horse, being either saddled, ridden, or harnessed in a carriage, and performs tolerably long journeys at the rate of from twenty to thirty miles a-day. Their pace, like that of the ox, is a brisk but easy trot. Instead of a bit, they are guided by a ring passed through the cartilage of their nostrils, and to it is fastened the cord that serves as a bridle. Those belonging to nabobs and men of wealth, have their horns gilded and are richly decorated with embroidered trappings.

## THE BISON.

THE bison is the general name of the cow with the hump, and though this animal breeds with the cow, in external appearance it is remarkably different. It has an elevated forehead, of much greater breadth than length, and bounded above by an arched line passing across the head, about two inches behind the roots of the horns. The head is extremely large in proportion to the size of the body, supported by strong and powerful muscles. The eyes are small, black, and piercing; the horns are short, black, and very thick at their base, placed widely apart, directed outwards, backwards, and upwards, slightly curved towards their

tips. Its withers are elevated in the form of a large lump, extending nearly to the middle of the back, to which point it gradually slopes; thus giving the fore parts a very strong appearance. This protuberance does not consist merely of flesh and fat, but is supported by an actual elongation of the spinous processes of the vertebrae beneath. This lump, as well as the head, neck, throat, and shoulders, are covered with a long shaggy coat of black woolly hair. All the other parts of the body are covered with short, thick set, curling hair, which becomes woolly in winter, and falls off in summer; the general colour of the hair is of a deep blackish brown, but the hinder parts are nearly black. The legs are short, firm, and muscular; the tail is very short, measuring only a foot in length, and is nearly naked, except at the tip, which is furnished with a tuft of long black hairs. The bison differs from the common ox, by having two additional ribs; the ox is well known to have but thirteen, while the bison has fifteen. The female is smaller than the male, more slender in her make, and her mane is much shorter.

These animals inhabit all the wild tracts of North America, from Hudson's Bay to Louisiana, extending southwards to the frontiers of Mexico, increasing in size as they diverge from the north. In northern situations they are only to be met with in small herds, while, in the immense and fertile savannahs of the south, the herds extend for miles. Captains Lewis and Clark say, "Such was the multitude of these animals, that, although the river, including an island over which they passed, was a mile in breadth, the herd stretched, as thick as they could swim, completely from one side to the other." And in another passage, "If it be not impossible to calculate the moving multitude which darkened the whole plains, we are convinced that twenty thousand would be no exaggerated number."

Bisons generally prefer the open plains, and do not resort to woods, except when attacked: they seldom attempt to defend themselves, but almost invariably take to flight. They are extremely fleet, and their sense of smell is so acute, that they discover an enemy at a great distance, so that it is difficult to get near them. They are frequently hunted by the natives, who live principally on their flesh. When the hunters kill the old dams, they pay no attention to the calf, as it is sure to remain by its dead mother. Instances have been known of a mother

entering the town of Cincinnati, followed by its calves. Many of them fall victims to wolves and grizzly bears. Their beef is said to be of an excellent quality, and of a very superior flavour.

A pigmy bison, exhibited by a dealer in curiosities at Hastings, and which was said to have belonged to Count Bournon, may be mentioned, not as any illustration of the animal, but as a remarkable instance of those impostures, of which even the student of natural history requires to be aware. It was certainly unique in its kind, being only about eight inches high, whereas the bison possesses the stature of an ox, and will weigh sometimes twenty or thirty hundred pounds. This little model was quite proportionate and symmetrical, perfect in horns and coat, and a complete miniature of the animal which it represented. It appeared to a person who took some pains to examine it, to have been grounded on a well-formed model of wood, covered first of all very tightly with the skin of a pug dog of corresponding size, the long hair about the head, hunch, and belly, being added with consummate skill from the skin of a young bear: while the horns and hoofs were formed of the black horn of the buffalo; all, however, so admirably put together, as to stamp the contriver as the first of his art.\*

---

#### THE BUFFALO.

WERE we to attend to external appearance only, we should readily conclude, that the buffalo is an animal less formidable than the bison. It does not possess the hump of the other, nor the shaggy neck, which would lead us to expect that it should be as the lion of the ruminating tribes. Yet the buffalo is the strongest and fiercest of his class, and in oriental countries, where he is brought into the arena to contend with the most savage animals of the desert, he is formidable to the lion, and almost invariably conquers the tiger.

The buffalo has a strong resemblance to the common ox. His horns are compressed, and directed laterally, with a ridge in front, reclining towards the neck, and the tips turned up. The

\* London's Magazine of Natural History, vol. ii. p. 218.

forehead is convex; the ears are large and hanging; the hair is nearly black, and of a coarse texture; and the tail tufted at the end, like that of a bull.

This animal is a native of various countries of the East. They are common in Western Hindostan, and also in Africa. The latter breed differs from those of India, particularly in the horns, which are very thick and rugged at the base. The horns are of great size, frequently measuring three feet in length. The body and limbs are thick and muscular. The head hangs down, which gives it a gloomy and fierce aspect. The buffalo is now very common in many parts of Germany and Hungary, where it is used as a beast of draught.

These animals are naturally very fierce; and it is dangerous to approach the situations where they feed, in their native wilds; for, differently from most other ruminating animals, they will fearlessly attack a man; and, in this case, there is no chance of escape. When the buffalo encounters a person, he runs against him with his horns, and having thrown him down, tramples him with his hoofs and knees, and tears him to pieces with his horns.

In Africa, the buffalo is hunted by the Caffres, at which terrible scenes often take place. It is likewise hunted in India, and the following is the description of a hunt which took place in that country:—On the morning of the 2d of March, 1813, a herd, consisting of seven wild buffaloes, with one calf, was suddenly discovered at Keshennagar, in Hindostan. Four gentlemen on horseback commenced a pursuit of these animals with much ardour. After having followed them three miles, the young one separated from the herd, and joined some tame cattle belonging to a neighbouring village. It was killed by the party, who afterwards continued the pursuit of the old ones, when they were overtaken in a high grass jungle four miles farther off. They were quickly driven from this place, and closely followed for more than six miles over a plain: at length the party succeeded in separating one buffalo from the herd. Here the encounter began. After receiving several wounds, he still continued his flight; he suddenly halted, and kept his pursuers at bay; after a short interval he again fled, and was pursued and wounded as before, carrying the spears sticking in his back and sides for several hundred yards. Lieutenant White, of the 15th

Native Infantry, rode up very close to him, threw his spear, and wounded the animal in the loins. His horse being much exhausted, was unable to wheel round before the buffalo turned about and charged with such vigour, that both horse and rider were overthrown, and lay many yards distant. Fortunately, the lieutenant received no material injury; and when the animal approached he had the presence of mind to lie flat on his back. The beast approached, but stood at his feet, without offering any violence. The other sportsmen called repeatedly to their companion to arise and escape. For some time, however, he disregarded the advice, fearful of the consequences; at length, in compliance with their entreaty, he arose; the buffalo instantly rushed forward, but Mr White escaped by throwing himself down; while the enraged beast, missing his aim, fell on the ground, his horns grazing Mr White's back, as he passed over him. After this lucky escape, he seized the favourable opportunity, and regained his horse. The buffalo then took refuge in a tank; and when his former opponent joined his companions, who were standing upon the bank, the animal issued forth, and selecting Lieutenant White for the object of its vengeance, pursued him to a considerable distance. The animal was now rendered quite furious, and attacked every thing within his reach, such as cows and dogs. Unfortunately, an old woman returning from market passed, and became the victim of his rage; she was taken up without any appearance of life, having her arms broken, and many wounds. The cavalry being, from fatigue, *hors de combat*, could not renew the attack; and the buffaloes, whose system was retreat, having gained a victory, now continued their course without molestation.

## THE SHEEP KIND.

---

### THE SHEEP.

DESCENDING in the scale of the domesticated animals we come to the sheep, less marked than the former by noble and powerful qualities, but distinguished by its universal utility, its meek subservience to the will of men, and the many pleasing images with which it is associated. The horse serves mankind by its labours only; the cow-kind by their produce, and frequently by their labours; the sheep by its produce only. Yet, in those climates in which the sheep is reared in most abundance, there are few animals that could be worse spared. There, scarcely an individual exists who does not owe the comforts of warmth, and the security of his health, to the woolly covering that once defended the sheep.

That fleece which has rendered the sheep so valuable to man, enables it to endure greater severities of climate than most other animals; though sagacious in its selection of food, it is capable of subsisting on a very barren soil; and these circumstances have rendered it particularly the inhabitant of bleak and mountainous regions. There they endure cold and snow that would be fatal to most other quadrupeds. They seem to have an instinctive notion of the approach of a storm, and take refuge by the side of some hill or projecting cliff. On these occasions they crowd together; frequently subsist whole days beneath a covering of snow; and the shepherd, after having looked with dismay on an expanse of snow on which no living creature was visible, has been delighted to see his whole flock rush forth on the breaking up of an aperture in a drifted pile.

The sheep has been said to be an animal without any courage. It may be more properly characterised as one much affected by circumstances ; disposed to be implicitly submissive to the shepherd, and, when under his protection, trusting to him for its defence ; but, in other circumstances, and when obliged to rely on its own resources, capable of exerting an energy and sagacity corresponding to the powers with which it has been furnished by nature. On extensive mountains where numerous flocks range at liberty, and, generally speaking, independent of the shepherd's aid, they exhibit a very different character ; and a ram or a wedder has been frequently seen to attack a dog, and to come off victorious. When the danger is more pressing, they have recourse to the collective strength of the whole, drawing up into a compact body, and presenting to every quarter, an armed front which cannot be attacked without danger to the assailant. In the mountainous parts of Wales, where the sheep enjoy so great a share of liberty as to render them very wild, they do not always collect into large flocks, but frequently graze in parties of from eight to ten or twelve, of which one is stationed at a distance from the rest to give notice of the approach of danger. On observing any one approach, at the distance of two or three hundred yards, the sentinel turns his face to the enemy, keeping a vigilant eye upon his motions, and allowing him to advance as near as eighty or a hundred yards ; but, if the suspected foe attempt to come nearer, the watchful guard alarms his comrades by a loud hiss, or whistle, which is repeated two or three times. Upon this signal the whole party scour away with inconceivable rapidity, and soon gain the most inaccessible parts of the mountains. When safety cannot be obtained by flight, a ram will often make a stand against a more powerful animal. If necessary, the whole flock joins in the resistance ; they form a dense body, having the females and young in the centre, wait till the enemy is within a few yards ; then a party of the rams darts on the assailants, and the fox or dog will not generally be left to vaunt a successful attack.

As we are defending the suspected courage of the sheep, we may here adduce a notice of a petulant one, though, from the remark with which it is introduced, it will be seen not to be so conclusive as the proofs adduced above. "The guanaco," says Haigh, "is generally classed under the head

of South American sheep, but I think it is more like a camel ; it has memory and affection, as I shall give an anecdote to prove. I sent a pair of these animals as a present to a friend of mine, who has an estate in Surrey. The male died on the passage, but the female arrived safe in the London docks. I bought them of an Indian market-woman when they were only a few months old. Whilst they were in my possession, she came to see them once a-week, and they always showed great joy when she spoke to them, and would leap about and endeavour to get near her. Arrived in England, the female after some time took a fancy to one of my friend's carriage horses, and when he was turned out to the grass, she would not allow any one to approach her favourite. When the carriage drove down the sweep, she would accompany her friend, and proceed bounding down the drive by his side, and become highly indignant when the lodge-gate was closed against her. After committing a variety of freaks, such as knocking down the groom, and on more than one occasion entering the kitchen and frightening the cook from the spit, my friend voted 'Miss Fanny' unmanageable and returned her to me, and I placed her under the tuition of Mr Cross, head master of the academy for wild beasts, at Exeter change."\*

The more remarkable qualities of the sheep, however, are innocence, and the most implicit submission to the will of the shepherd. These are the qualities which have rendered them such an impressive feature in every scene of simple and innocent life. The shepherd has but one object—to preserve his helpless charge from injury ; they seem to have but one feeling, implicit confidence in his protection. His life, therefore, is one either of lonely meditation, as in the summer when the care of the sheep is comparatively easy, or of solicitude in winter, when their lives as well as his own are frequently in peril. The most marked character of the sheep, is natural affection, of which it possesses a large share. It has few wants, and fewer expedients. The old black-faced or forest breed, have more powerful capabilities than any of the finer breeds that have been introduced into Scotland. The anecdotes furnished by Hogg of the affectionate character of the sheep, are confined to this class ; but as

\* Halgh's Sketches of Buenos Ayres, &c.

they are pleasing, and written in the best style of that lively author, we shall here quote them :—" So strong is the attachment of sheep to the place where they have been bred, that I have heard of their returning from Yorkshire to the Highlands. I was always somewhat inclined to suspect that they might have been lost by the way. But it is certain, however, that when once one or a few sheep get away from the rest of their acquaintances, they return homeward with great eagerness and perseverance. I have lived beside a drove-road the better part of my life, and many stragglers have I seen bending their steps northward in the spring of the year. A shepherd rarely sees these journeyers twice ; if he sees them, and stops them in the morning, they are gone long before night ; and if he sees them at night, they will be gone many miles before morning. This strong attachment to the place of their nativity, is much more predominant in our old aboriginal breed, than in any of the other kinds with which I am acquainted. The most singular instance that I know of, to be quite well authenticated, is that of a black ewe, that returned with her lamb from a farm in the head of Glen-Lyon, to the farm of Harehope, in Tweeddale, and accomplished the journey in nine days. She was soon missed by her owner, and a shepherd was despatched in pursuit of her, who followed her all the way to Crieff, where he turned, and gave her up. He got intelligence of her all the way, and every one told him that she absolutely persisted in travelling on,—she would not be turned, regarding neither sheep nor shepherd by the way. Her lamb was often far behind, and she had constantly to urge it on by impatient bleating. She unluckily came to Stirling on the morning of a great annual fair, about the end of May, and judging it imprudent to venture through the crowd with her lamb, she halted on the north side of the town the whole day, where she was seen by hundreds, lying close by the road-side. But next morning, when all became quiet, a little after the break of day, she was observed stealing quietly through the town, in apparent terror of the dogs that were prowling about the street. The last time she was seen on the road, was at a toll-bar near St Ninian's ; the man stopped her, thinking she was a strayed animal, and that some one would claim her. She tried several times to break through by force when he opened the gate, but he always prevented her,

and at length she turned patiently back. She had found some means of eluding him, however, for home she came on a Sabbath morning, the 4th of June; and she left the farm of Lochs, in Glen-Lyon, either on the Thursday afternoon, or Friday morning, a week and two days before. The farmer of Harehope paid the Highland farmer the price of her, and she remained on her native farm till she died of old age, in her seventeenth year.

“ There is another peculiarity in the nature of sheep, of which I have witnessed innumerable examples. But as they are all alike, and show how much the sheep is a creature of habit, I shall only relate one: A shepherd in Blackhouse bought a few sheep from another in Crawmel, about ten miles distant. In the spring following, one of the ewes went back to her native place, and yeaned on a wild hill, called Crawmel Craig. One day, about the beginning of July following, the shepherd went and brought home his ewe and lamb—took the fleece from the ewe, and kept the lamb for one of his stock. The lamb lived and throve, became a hog and a gimmer, and never offered to leave home; but when three years of age, and about to have her first lamb, she vanished; and the morning after, the Crawmel shepherd, in going his rounds, found her with a new-yeaned lamb on the very gair of the Crawmel Craig, where she was lambed herself. She remained there till the first week of July, the time when she was brought a lamb herself, and then she came home with hers of her own accord; and this custom she continued annually with the greatest punctuality as long as she lived. At length her lambs, when they came of age, began the same practice, and the shepherd was obliged to dispose of the whole breed.

“ With regard to the natural affection of this animal, stupid and actionless as it is, the instances that might be mentioned are without number. When one loses its sight in a flock of short sheep, it is rarely abandoned to itself in that hapless and helpless state. Some one always attaches itself to it, and by bleating calls it back from the precipice, the lake, the pool, and all dangers whatever. There is a disease among sheep, called by shepherds the Breaksbugh, a deadly sort of dysentery, which is as infectious as fire, in a flock. Whenever a sheep feels itself seized by this, it instantly withdraws from all the rest, shunning their society with the greatest care; it even hides itself, and is often very hard to be found. Though this propensity can hardly

be attributed to natural instinct, it is, at all events, a provision of nature of the greatest kindness and beneficence.

“ Another manifest provision of nature with regard to these animals, is, that the more inhospitable the land is on which they feed, the greater their kindness and attention to their young. I once herded two years on a wild and bare farm called Willenslee, on the border of Mid-Lothian, and of all the sheep I ever saw, these were the kindest and most affectionate to their young. I was often deeply affected at scenes which I witnessed. We had one very hard winter, so that our sheep grew lean in the spring, and the thwarter-ill (a sort of paralytic affection) came among them, and carried off a number. Often have I seen these poor victims, when fallen down to rise no more, even when unable to lift their heads from the ground, holding up the leg, to invite the starving lamb to the miserable pittance that the udder still could supply. I had never seen aught more painfully affecting.

“ It is well known that it is a custom with shepherds, when a lamb dies, if the mother have a sufficiency of milk, to bring her from the hill, and put another lamb to her. This is done by putting the skin of the dead lamb upon the living one; the ewe immediately acknowledges the relationship, and after the skin has warmed on it, so as to give it something of the smell of her own progeny, and it has sucked her two or three times, she accepts and nourishes it as her own ever after. Whether it is from joy at this apparent reanimation of her young one, or because a little doubt remains on her mind which she would fain dispel, I cannot decide; but, for a number of days, she shows far more fondness, by bleating and caressing over this one, than she did formerly over the one that was really her own. But this is not what I wanted to explain; it was, that such sheep as thus lose their lambs, must be driven to a house with dogs, so that the lamb may be put to them; for they will only take it in a dark confined place. But at Willenslee, I never needed to drive home a sheep by force, with dogs, or in any other way than the following: I found every ewe, of course, standing hanging her head over her dead lamb, and having a piece of twine with me for the purpose, I tied that to the lamb's neck or foot, and trailing it along, the ewe followed me into any house or fold that I chose to lead her. Any of them would have

followed me in that way for miles, with her nose close on the lamb, which she never quitted for a moment, except to chase my dog, which she would not suffer to walk near me. I often, out of curiosity, led them in to the side of the kitchen fire by this means, into the midst of servants and dogs; but the more that dangers multiplied around the ewe, she clung the closer to her dead offspring, and thought of nothing whatever but protecting it. One of the two years while I remained on this farm, a severe blast of snow came on by night, about the latter end of April, which destroyed several scores of our lambs; and as we had not enow of twins and odd lambs for the mothers that had lost theirs, of course we selected the best ewes, and put lambs to them. As we were making the distribution, I requested of my master to spare me a lamb for a hawked ewe which he knew, and which was standing over a dead lamb in the head of the Hope, about four miles from the house. He would not do it, but bid me let her stand over her lamb for a day or two, and perhaps a twin would be forthcoming. I did so, and faithfully she did stand to her charge; so faithfully, that I think the like never was equalled by any of the woolly race. I visited her every morning and evening, and for the first eight days never found her above two or three yards from the lamb; and always, as I went my rounds, she eyed me long ere I came near her, and kept tramping with her foot, and whistling through her nose, to frighten away the dog; he got a regular chase twice a-day as I passed by: but, however excited and fierce a ewe may be, she never offers any resistance to mankind, being perfectly and meekly passive to them. The weather grew fine and warm, and the dead lamb soon decayed, which the body of a dead lamb does particularly soon: but still this affectionate and desolate creature kept hanging over the poor remains with an attachment that seemed to be nourished by hopelessness. It often drew the tears from my eyes to see her hanging with such fondness over a few bones, mixed with a small portion of wool. For the first fortnight she never quitted the spot, and for another week she visited it every morning and evening, uttering a few kindly and heart-piercing bleats each time; till at length every remnant of her offspring vanished, mixing with the soil, or wafted away by the winds." \*

\* Shepherd's Calendar, vol. II. p. 185—192.

We shall give but another instance of this affectionate character of the sheep, and one in which the animal discovered something more than its usual sagacity. A gentleman, while passing through a lonely district of the Highlands, observed a sheep hurrying towards the road before him, and bleating most piteously. On approaching nearer, it redoubled its cries, looked in his face, and seemed to implore his assistance. He alighted, left his gig, and followed the sheep to a field in the direction whence it came. There, in a solitary cairn, at a considerable distance from the road, the sheep halted, and the traveller found a lamb completely wedged in betwixt two large stones of the cairn, and struggling feebly with its legs upmost. He instantly extricated the sufferer, and placed it on the green sward, while the mother poured forth her thanks and joy in a long-continued and significant strain.

It may be here mentioned that monstrous productions of the sheep kind are not uncommon. Of one of these a minute and anatomical description has been given by Dr Chichester of Cheltenham.\* It presented, in appearance, one head and two bodies. The head was of the natural size, complete in all its parts; common to both, without the least rudimentary trace of a second. The ribs of the one animal were connected with those of the left side of the other, by a regularly formed sternum. There was only one œsophagus, and one stomach, which appeared quite natural. There was a liver under the right ribs of each body; that belonging to the right animal about half the size of that found in the left. There was only one heart, one trachea, and one set of lungs. From each ventricle of the heart sprung an aorta; of these two vessels one turned to the right and another to the left. The philosophical history of these strange productions philosophers themselves confess to be in its infancy. It seems ridiculous to seek a law for those cases in which nature has, confessedly, singularly surmounted law. At least, as yet, no satisfactory method of accounting for such productions has been attained.

\* Loudon's Magazine of Nat. Hist., vol. 1. p. 325.

## THE ARGALI.

THE sheep in some regions is found wild, about the size of a small deer, with large arched horns, and a fleece in summer of an ash-colour, which in winter darkens in hue. The animal in this condition is called the Argali. They abound chiefly in Kamtschatka, where they furnish the rude natives with food and clothing, of the superiority of which they express themselves in the highest terms. Instead of herding, however, they hunt these animals, and in the spring, whole families abandon their winter habitations, and devote the entire summer to the chase, of which the scene is commonly the steepest and most rocky mountains. The Argali is killed with guns or arrows, or by means of cross-bows placed in their paths, and discharged by their treading on a spring. When chased by dogs, their fleetness is exerted to gain the heights, and if successful, they look down on their pursuers with contempt. But the hunter gains his purpose,—for stealing cautiously upon them, he brings them down with his gun or arrow. The wool becomes loose at the end of May, and falls off in an entire fleece—so that the Kamtschadales are saved even the trouble of shearing. The flesh is excellent, and Mr Pennant observes, that when dried, it constitutes there an article of commerce.

---

## THE GOAT.

This animal, though evidently belonging to the sheep kind, combines in its form, particularly in the position of its legs, a certain resemblance to some of the deer kind, while in its disposition it is distinguished from both. Its character hovers between that of a wild and a domestic animal, and in either condition it proceeds to extremes. When tamed it is petulantly familiar, when wild it seeks the most savage scenes of nature, the acclivities of the steepest mountains, the recesses or the eminences of rocks. It is in all cases courageous and sportive, indeed of so frolicsome a disposition, that the ancient mythology gave to Pan, the personification and presiding deity of rustic festivity, the limbs and shaggy covering of the goat.

In the picturesque scenery of Switzerland, among the mountains of the Tyrol, this class of animals is to be found in their natural regions, and the extraordinary energy, agility, and wildness of disposition which they discover in their flights along the precipitous tracts of the Alps, have excited a corresponding passion and enterprise in their hunters. "The Tyrolese," says Kotzebue, in his recent tour, "are all hunters, though every person unlicensed is deemed a poacher, and if caught, obliged to serve as a soldier. Yet the pursuit is grown into such a passion with them, that neither threats nor punishments can deter them from the practice. One who had been many times caught in the fact, declared aloud, 'And if I knew that the next tree must be my gallows, I must hunt.' Gain cannot be the principal inducement for this risk of their liberty, for a goat when shot weighs only fifty or sixty pounds, and sells, skin and all, for only ten or twelve florins. For this the hunter exposes himself to a thousand dangers, to ignominy, and a severe punishment. For this he spends the coldest winter nights on the cliffs, buries himself in the snow, and sacrifices his hours of sleep. Provided with a scanty store of victuals, he ranges the desert mountains, and in spite of hunger and thirst, pursues this way of life as the highest enjoyment. But when he has gained his poor plunder he is still exposed to great danger and trouble in disposing of it, unless he happens to be near the monastery at Wiltan, where he may find friends in the monks, who love to be provided with game at a cheap rate. The inns at Inspruck are also good customers to such hunters as will carry their prey thither in the night. One of these sportsmen seldom or never shoots a goat alone; they are obliged to go in company and surround the animals. A herd of goats has always a sentinel placed at a distance. On the point of a rock presenting little more space than the hand could cover, the goat stands, and when he perceives the human form, he makes a loud whistling sound, and in an instant the whole herd vanish. The poachers wear masks, or by some other means disguise their faces. If they see a gamekeeper at a distance, they beckon to him with their hands to depart in haste, saying to him, 'Go, or we will make you;' if he does not go they level their pieces at him, not however, till they have seen no other method of escape possible. If a gamekeeper recognises one of them, and informs against him, he must afterward guard

against their revenge. Of this there have been some melancholy instances. A poacher who in consequence of these practices had been for many years obliged to serve in a distant regiment, was at length discharged, and returned to his country. He immediately began climbing the mountains again in search of game, met the informer, and shot him dead. I am not prepared to decide whether the government would do better in yielding to this unconquerable propensity, and whether a people who in case of urgency must defend their frontiers, should not be allowed to train themselves for war with men by a constant pursuit of wild beasts. It is certain that these hardy Tyrolese defended themselves with great bravery against the French."

Nor does the goat lose its activity in a life of domestication, or even of servitude. It has been trained to perform, as a public show, the same arts of the nice position and balancing of its body which, in a state of nature, it practises among the wild crags and mountains of the Alps. "We met," says Dr Clarke, "an Arab with a goat which he led about the country to exhibit, in order to gain a livelihood for itself and its owner. He had taught this animal, while he accompanied its movements with a song, to mount upon little cylindrical blocks of wood, placed successively one above another, and in shape resembling the dice-box belonging to a backgammon table. In this manner the goat stood, first on the top of one cylinder, then on the top of two; afterwards, of three, four, five and six, until it remained balanced upon the summit of them all, elevated several feet above the ground, and, with its four feet collected upon a single point, without throwing down the disjointed fabric where it stood. The diameter of the upper cylinder, on which its four feet alternately remained until the Arab had ended his ditty, was only two inches, and the length of each six inches. The most curious part of the performance occurred afterwards; for the Arab, to convince us of the animal's attention to the turn of the air, interrupted the *Da Capo*; and, as often as he did this, the goat tottered, appeared uneasy, and, upon his becoming suddenly silent, in the middle of his song, it fell to the ground."

The goat possesses great natural affection for its young, and uses both courage and artifice in their defence. The fox, which is the particular enemy of the whole of the sheep kind, does

not fail to attempt to seize the young of the goat. When the mother discovers the fox approaching while the insidious foe is yet at a distance, she conceals her offspring in some thicket, and interposes herself between it and the wily marauder. The kid, when conveyed to this retreat, invariably lies close and still, as if, according to the fable, she had received the verbal instructions of the dam. But the fox generally discovers the retreat of the kid,—and a contest ensues between the rapacious and the affectionate animal. The manner of these contests is illustrated by the following anecdote, which furnishes an affecting instance at once of the courage and of the love of its offspring possessed by the goat :—A person having missed one of his goats when his flock was taken home at night, being afraid the wanderer would get among the young trees in his nursery, two boys, wrapped in their plaids, were ordered to watch all night. The morning had but faintly dawned, when they sprung up the hrow of a hill in search of her. They could but just discern her on a pointed rock far off, and hastening to the spot, perceived her standing with a newly dropped kid, which she was defending from a fox. The enemy turned round and round to lay hold of his prey, but the goat presented her horns in every direction. The youngest boy was despatched to get assistance to attack the fox, and the eldest, hallooing and throwing up stones, sought to intimidate him as he climbed to rescue his charge. The fox seemed well aware that the child could not execute his threats ; he looked at him one instant, and then renewed the assault, till, quite impatient, he made a sudden effort to seize the kid. The whole three disappeared, and were found at the bottom of the precipice. The goat's horns were darted into the back of the fox ; the kid lay stretched beside her. It is supposed the fox had fixed his teeth in the kid, for its neck was lacerated ; but when the faithful mother inflicted a death-wound upon her mortal enemy he probably staggered, and brought his victims with him over the rock.

There is nothing more pleasing than a distinct instance of gratitude in one of the inferior animals. The obedience wrung from them by force or constraint can never be either so flattering or so agreeable as the services which flow from an apparent recollection of kindness. We have observed the horse remembering the places where he had been cured of disease ; the pro-

tection which the dog is always ready to yield at the expense of its life to the person and property of its master, we are willing to ascribe to the same feeling; and it is this also which gives the charm to the story of Androcles and the lion, and to others of the same class. In the following anecdote we are presented with an instance of an apparent wish to secure from injury, the person who had done the animal a benefit:—A gentleman who had taken an active share in the rebellion of 1715, after the battle of Preston, escaped to the West Highlands to the residence of a female relative who afforded him an asylum. As it was soon judged unsafe for him to remain in the house of his friend, he was conducted to a cavern in a sequestered situation, and furnished with a supply of food. The approach to this lonely abode consisted of a small aperture, through which he crept and dragged his provisions along with him. A little way from the mouth the roof became elevated, but on advancing an obstacle obstructed his progress; unwilling to strike at a venture with his dirk, he stooped down, and discovered a goat and her kid lying on the ground. He soon perceived that the animal was in great pain, and feeling her body and limbs, ascertained that one of her legs had been fractured. He bound it up with his garter, and offered her some of his bread; but she refused to eat, and stretched out her tongue, as if intimating that her mouth was parched with thirst. He gave her water, which she drank greedily, and then she eat the bread. At midnight he ventured from the cave, pulled a quantity of grass and the tender branches of trees, and carried them to the poor sufferer, which received them with demonstrations of gratitude. The only thing which this fugitive had to arrest his attention in his drear abode, was administering comfort to the goat; and he was indeed thankful to have any living creature beside him. The goat quickly recovered, and became tenderly attached to him. It happened that the servant who was intrusted with the secret of his retreat fell sick, when it became necessary to send another with provisions. The goat, on this occasion, happening to be lying near the mouth of the cavern, opposed his entrance with all her might, butting him furiously; the fugitive hearing a disturbance, went forward, and receiving the watchword from his new attendant, interposed, and the faithful goat permitted him

to pass. So resolute was the animal on this occasion, that the gentleman was convinced she would have died in his defence.

Though the favourite abode of the goat be the mountains, and its agility well fitted for that residence, yet it is found in other situations, and variously affected by habit and climate. The wood-goat is about thirty inches high, and has legs and feet remarkably slender. The colour of the body is a dark brown, varied by a long stripe of white along the ridge of the hack, by two large white spots on each cheek-bone, and by others sprinkled on the haunches. This kind is sometimes hunted with dogs, and during the chase they are observed to lay their horns, which are long and wreathed, upon their necks, to prevent their becoming entangled among the bushes. When overtaken, they place themselves in an attitude of defence, and frequently kill or gore some of the hounds before they are overcome.

Of Asiatic goats, judging by their fleece, there are two sorts; that of Angora, distinguished by the length and pendent nature of the hair; and that of Thibet, by its shortness and stiffness. The former has no down, the latter on the contrary is covered during winter, with a down, which is finer and more abundant in those kept on the mountains. These two races, originally from Asia, have produced by their mixture, aided by the influence of climate, many varieties. On examining with attention the European goat, it will be found also, that the long-haired ones have no down; or if they have any, it is in very small quantities along the vertebral column; while of those which have short hair, there are to be found some which have a down spread over the entire carcass. This down grows almost to the length of hair in the spring; then comes off and appears on the surface, to which it gives a grey tint. By the mixture of these hreeds, a bastard race is formed, which have more or less down; but it is observed, that the offspring partake more of the dam than of the sire. The two principal importations of the goats of Asia into Germany, are those of M. Wallner of Geneva, who procured them directly from Thibet; and of M. Lowenherz, who received them from M. Terneaux; so that the former are goats of Thibet, the latter Kirguises. The emperor of Austria, the kings of Bavaria and Wurtemberg, all the archdukes, and some private individuals, have procured goats of the former importation. They have been introduced into Saxony

by M. de Buest, on his domain of Tossfell. The project of introducing the breed of goats of Cashmere into Germany has not been very favourably entertained. One writer has pretended to show, that the European goat, by a single cross, might be brought to yield the precious article for which so much money is sent into Asia. Another argues against the Asiatic animal, on the ground that a single sheep of a good breed will bring four times the profits of a goat of Thibet; and a third, M. Schmidt, rejects their introduction into Germany, because France has anticipated that country in the manufacture of the merchandise in which their down is used.\*

---

#### THE IBEX AND CHAMOIS.

THE Ibex has a near resemblance to the goat, but exceeds it in size. The beard is long; the body short, thick, and strong; the hair long, of a brownish or ash colour, with a streak of black running along the back, and the belly and thighs of a delicate fawn colour. It is found on the highest points of the Rhætian Alps, on the Pyrenean and Carpathian mountains, and on the hills of Crete. There ibexes assemble in flocks, not generally exceeding ten or fifteen in number. They feed during the night in the highest woods, but at sunrise begin to ascend the mountains, feeding in their progress till they have gained the most considerable heights. They prefer the east or south side of a hill, and repose in the hottest exposures. As the sun declines they descend toward the woods. In them too they spend the winter. As the individuals of this class advance in years they become inclined to solitude, and frequent more elevated places at the same time that they become hardened against the effects of cold.

This class of animals is hunted by mountaineers only, or by those who are capable of looking down from the most tremendous acclivities without fear, of enduring much fatigue, and of leaping with great agility. The hunters associate in numbers of two or three, furnish themselves with small bags of provisions,

and are armed with rifle-guns. They pass the night on the mountains in miserable huts, of which they find the entrance often blocked up in the morning with snow of several feet deep. As the animals ascend into the higher regions very early in the morning, it is necessary to gain the heights before them; otherwise they scent the hunters, and fly off to a distance of several leagues. Their strength is also so prodigious, that when close pressed they sometimes turn upon the incautious huntsman, and tumble him down the precipices, unless he has time to lie down, and let the animal bound over him. Some authors have likewise asserted, that when they cannot otherwise avoid the hunter, they will even precipitate themselves from the summits of the rocks, and fall on their horns in such a manner as to escape unhurt; or that they will suspend themselves by their horns over the precipices, by a projecting tree, and remain in that situation till the pursuer abandon his fruitless efforts.

The ibex, it is said, will mount a perpendicular rock of fifteen feet, at three successive bounds, of five feet each. If he happen to be between two rocks which are near each other, and he want to reach the top, he leaps from the side of one rock to that of the other alternately, till he has attained the summit. The fore-legs of these animals being considerably shorter than the hinder ones, enables them to ascend with much more ease than to descend; hence nothing but the severest weather can induce them to go down into the valleys.

The voice of the ibex is a short acute whistle, somewhat like that of the chamois, but of less continuance. The female seldom produces more than one kid at a time; but towards this she exhibits the utmost maternal tenderness.

THE CHAMOIS is the name given to a species of goat that is found dispersed among the picturesque mountains of Switzerland, Italy, and Greece. It nearly resembles the common goat in form and appearance, but is remarkable for its extraordinary agility, and the wonderful extent and precision of its leaps. It springs from one projection to another with unerring certainty, bounding over the chasms of rocks, or throwing itself from a height of twenty or even thirty yards upon the smallest ledge, where there is scarcely room for its feet to plant themselves. This extraordinary power of balancing the body is the peculiarity of the goat tribe—and is possessed, as we have shown in the

anecdote related by Clarke, in great perfection by the goat itself. With this power is associated an ability to measure distances by the eye with unerring certainty. These are natural faculties possessed by the animal, and not the result of training; for no sooner does the young chamois possess the necessary strength, than it imitates the feats of its more practised companions. The hunting of an animal so peculiarly active, and which inhabits the most inaccessible parts of the woody regions of the greatest mountains in Europe, must be a work of no common enterprise and difficulty. Its success depends on the precision with which the hunter aims at it from a very great distance, or on the perseverance with which he follows it, perhaps for days, from rock to rock. Of the passion which the hunters of the Alps have for this kind of enterprise we have already, when treating of the goat, given an account. For a minute description of the manner of the pursuit we refer the reader to Goldsmith's account of this animal, and to the copious notes appended to it.\*

---

THE GAZELLE.

UNDER this name Goldsmith has included a class of animals which, though admitting several sub-divisions, and distinguished from one another by particular characteristics,† are all remarkable for a disposition gentle and social, and for the extreme delicacy of their sight, their hearing, and their smell.

The most elegant of the class is that to which the name of Gazelle properly belongs. Its skin is beautifully sleek, its legs slender as a reed, its ears highly flexible, and its eyes brilliant and glancing. To it the Arabian poets have applied their choicest epithets; and Byron, to give an idea of the dark eyes of an eastern beauty, says, "Go look on those of the Gazelle!" The Arabian boasts of this animal as his pride and his delight; as one of the few gifts of nature which his country possesses in great perfection:—

\* Vol. ii. p. 33, and p. 37—39, notes.

† For these, see Goldsmith, vol. ii. p. 42, and the note to p. 33.

Our hills are bare, but down their slope  
The silvery-footed Antelope,  
As lightly and as gaily springs,  
As o'er the marble courts of kings.

The tribe is spread in innumerable herds from Arabia to the river Senegal in Africa. Lions and panthers feed upon them; and man chases them with the dog, the ounce, and the falcon. The incalculable numbers in which these animals are produced preserve the breed notwithstanding all the ravages to which they are liable.

So numerous are the herds of the SPRINGBOX, an animal of this class, that, in Southern Africa, where they migrate from the more wild to the more cultivated districts; when the dry season sets in, the grazier makes up his mind to look for pasture for his flocks elsewhere, and considers himself entirely dispossessed of his lands until heavy rains fall. Mr Pringle, speaking of them, says,—“ Some passed through a most astonishing multitude scattered over the grassy plains near the Little Fish River. I could not, for my own part, profess to estimate their numbers with any degree of accuracy, but they literally *whitened*, or rather speckled the face of the country, as far as the eye could reach over those far-stretching plains; and a gentleman, better acquainted than myself with such scenes, who was riding with me, affirmed that we could not have fewer of these animals, at one time, under our eye, than twenty-five or thirty thousand.”

---

#### THE ANTELOPE.

THIS is likewise a very beautiful animal. In the elegant symmetry of their form, and the light and graceful agility of their motions, the Antelopes are superior even to the Deer, whom, however, they closely resemble, not merely in outward shape, but also in internal structure. Like them, in addition to the coincidence of a slightly made and beautifully proportioned figure, they are frequently furnished with a naked muzzle, and with the same remarkable sinus beneath the inner angle of the eye; and their ears are generally of considerable size, erect, and pointed. But they are strikingly

distinguished from them and from all the other animals of the order by the peculiar character of their horns, which are formed of an elastic sheath enclosing a solid nucleus, and are for the most part common to the females as well as to the males. They have no canine teeth, and exhibit no appearance of a beard such as is seen in the goats. The horns vary greatly in the different races; they are sometimes straight and upright, at other times slightly curved, and frequently spirally twisted with the most beautiful regularity: they are usually surrounded by elevated rings or by a spiral ridge, are constantly of the same form in the same species, and are not subject to an annual falling off and renewal, as in the deer, from which they differ also in their mode of growth, the horns of the latter group lengthening at their apices, while those of the former receive their increase at the base.

In their natural habits the numerous species of which this group is composed approach very closely to the deer; there is, however, considerable variety in their mode of life. They inhabit almost every description of country; the sandy desert, the open plain, the thicket, the forest, the mountain, and the precipice, being, each in its turn, the favourite haunt of the different races; but, with the exception of a few species, they do not advance much beyond the limits of the tropics. The smaller ones usually prefer a solitary life, but the larger, for the most part, congregate together in herds, which are generally few in number. In their manners they exhibit much of that cautious vigilance and easily startled timidity, combined with a certain degree of occasional boldness and not a little curiosity, which are the natural consequences of their wild and unrestricted habits, of their trivial means of defence against the numerous enemies to whose attacks they are exposed, and of the unequalled fleetness of their speed. In some this latter quality consists of a continued and uniform gallop, which in others is interrupted at every third or fourth stroke by a long and generally a lofty bound, producing a beautiful effect by its constant and rapid recurrence.

The Indian antelope, of which a specimen in the Tower constitutes a remarkable and highly interesting variety, is not only one of the most beautiful, but also the most celebrated species of the group. In size and form it closely resembles the Gazelle of the Arabs, the well known emblem of maiden beauty, typified,

according to the poets, in the elastic lightness of its bound, the graceful symmetry of its figure, and the soft lustre of its full and hazel eye. From this truly elegant creature that in the Tower is, however, essentially distinguished by several striking characters. Its horns, which are peculiar to the male, are spirally twisted, and form, when fully grown, three complete turns; they are closely approximated to each other at the base, but diverge considerably as they proceed upwards. They occasionally attain a length of nearly two feet, and are surrounded throughout by elevated and close-set rings. The two horns taken together have frequently been compared to the branches of a double lyre. The extremity of the nose is bare, forming a small and moist muzzle; the sub-orbital openings are larger and more distinct than in almost any other species; and the ears are pointed and of moderate size. The natural colours vary with the age of the animal, but correspond in general pretty closely with those of the common deer. They may be shortly described as fawn above and whitish beneath, becoming deeper with age, and lighter in the females than in the males. The occasional stripes of a lighter or darker colour, which are generally visible on various parts of the body, can scarcely be considered as occurring with sufficient regularity to allow of their being described as characteristic of the species.

But for these shades of colour, or for any other, we should look in vain in the animal of the Tower Menagerie, which, in consequence of a particular confirmation, not unfrequent in some species of animals, and occasionally met with even in the human race, is perfectly and purely white. In order to explain this phenomenon, which is one of the most curious, but at the same time one of the most simple in physiology, it is necessary to observe that there exists beneath the epidermis, or outer covering of the skin, both in man and animals, a peculiar membrane of very fine and delicate texture, which is scarcely visible in the European but sufficiently obvious in the Negro, termed by anatomists the rete mucosum. In this net-work is secreted, from the extremities of the minute vessels which terminate upon its surface, a mucous substance which varies in colour according to the complexion of the individual, of the varieties in which it is the immediate cause; and from the substance thus secreted, the colouring matter of the hairs and of the iris is derived. The pure whiteness then

of the covering of the animal in question, and of all those which exhibit a similar variation from their natural tinge, is attributable solely to the absence of this secretion from whatever cause. It is always accompanied, as in the present instance, by a redness of the eyes, arising from the blood vessels of the iris being exposed to view in consequence of the want of the usual coating formed by this secretion, by which they are naturally protected from the too great influence of the light. In the human race, the individuals who are thus afflicted, characterized by the dull whiteness of their skins, the deep redness of their eyes, and their colourless, or, as it is generally termed, flaxen hair, are called *Albinos*. They are generally timid in disposition, languid in character, and weak both in mind and body. The same original conformation, for it is always born with the individual and never acquired in after life, although sometimes prolonged beyond its limits in the shape of a hereditary legacy, is common to many animals. Perhaps the most familiar instances among these are the white mice, the white rabbits, and the white pigeons, which are known to every one. But it has also been occasionally seen in many other species, as monkeys, squirrels, moles, pigs, and even cows and horses, and, to come a little closer to our present subject, in goats and deer. Not even that massive and stupendous beast the elephant is exempted from its influence. It can hardly be necessary to recall to the reader the title on which the ruler of millions of not uncivilized Asiatics, the Burmese monarch, prides himself more than on any other, inasmuch as it is the emblem of power and prosperity, that of *Lord of the White Elephant*; a title, which, while it demonstrates the fact of the existence of this deviation in the elephant as well as in other animals, proves also the extreme rarity of its occurrence. It has moreover been noticed in many species of birds.

The present species of antelope is spread over the whole of the peninsula of Hindoostan and a part of Persia; but it is questionable whether it has been found in Africa, as is commonly asserted. They are said to bound with apparent ease over a distance of from twenty-five to thirty feet, and mounting to the height of ten or twelve. It is consequently useless to attempt to chase them in the common mode with hounds; and their pursuit is restricted to the higher nobility, who employ for the purpose either hawks, who pounce upon their quarry, and detain

it until the dogs can come up ; or cbetahs, who attack them by surprise in the manner before described.

The elegant Albino now in the tower was brought from Bombay by Captain Dalrymple of the Vansittart, and remained for a considerable time at Sand Pit Gate, where it was an especial favourite with his majesty—as well on account of the gentleness of its disposition, as for its rarity and beauty. It bears its confinement in the menagerie with perfect resignation, and it is remarkable for the mildness and tranquillity of its deportment.

The antelopes of America are lean. Being fleet and quick-sighted, they are generally the victims of their curiosity ; for when they first see the hunters, they run with great velocity ; if he lies down on the ground, and lifts up his arm, his hat, or his foot, the antelope returns on a light trot to look at the object, and sometimes comes and goes two or three times, till it gets within reach of the rifle. Sometimes too they leave their own herd to go and look at the wolves, who crouch down, and if the antelope be frightened at first, they repeat the same manœuvre, and sometimes relieve each other, till they get it completely from the rest, when they seize it. But generally the wolves seize the antelopes while they are crossing the rivers ; for though swift of foot, they are bad swimmers.\*

\* Capts. Lewis and Clarke's Travels.

## THE DEER KIND.

---

### THE STAG.

THE stag is the most beautiful and elegant of all the deer kind, and furnishes a similar ornament to the plains, the mountains, and woods of the North which the Antelope does to the sandy hills of Arabia, or the wide extended plains of India and Southern Africa. The eyes of this animal are hold and expressive, furnished with lachrymal sinuses which also relieve it in hurried breathing. Its height is from three feet six inches to four feet high at the shoulders; and it is of that colour which has given to it the denomination of red deer. It possesses great lightness of motion and flexibility of limbs. The bone of its foot is peculiarly small and hard, properties which contribute to the fleetness and strength of the animal. The strength of the joints of an animal's foot depends less upon their own ligaments than on the action of the muscles where tendons pass over them,—“a fact which,” says Sir Everard Home,\* “was strongly impressed on my mind by seeing a deer which leaped over the highest fences, and the joints of whose feet, when examined, were as rigid in every other direction but that of the motion as the bone itself; but when, with a view to keep the animal from running away, the tendo Achillis which passed over the joint was divided, the foot would readily be moved in any direction, the joint no longer having the smallest firmness.”

The horns of the stag grow into a great many ramifications, which, while the animal was less under the influence

\* Comparative Anatomy, vol. i. p. 96.

of man, were more numerous than at the present day. In some individuals these multiplied to an extraordinary extent. There is one in the museum of Hesse Cassel, with twenty-eight antlers. Baron Cuvier mentions one of sixty six, or thirty-three on each horn. This stag was killed by the first king of Prussia. The stag begins to shed his horns in the latter end of February, or beginning of March, when he retires to thickets, and remains till the horns are completely restored. Soon after the old horns have fallen off, a soft tumour begins to appear, which is quickly covered with a velvety-like substance. From this every day little buds shoot forth, like the grafts of a tree, and, rising by degrees, spring out the antlers on each side; the skin continues to cover it for some time, and is furnished with blood-vessels, which supply the growing horn with nourishment, and occasion the furrows observable in them when the covering is stript off. When the horns are full grown, they acquire strength and solidity, and the velvet covering, or skin, with its blood-vessels, dries up, and begins to fall off; which is facilitated by the animal rubbing them against trees. At this time they again enter the open parts of the forest, to join the female. The hind is gravid eight months and some days, and produces a single fawn, in the end of May or beginning of June. The fawn continues with the dam during the summer, but in the winter all the animals of both sexes, and their young, congregate in large herds, and extend as the severity of the winter increases, remaining together till the males disperse to shed their horns. The velvet of the horns when fried, is considered by epicurean sportsmen the most delicate part of the deer. The horns, the growth of which occupies only about six weeks, have been known to weigh twenty pounds. "It is a mistaken notion, that the antlers impede the deer in cover, as they enable him, on the contrary, to dash through thickets and save his eyes, as also to aid him when reared on their hind legs, which they do to an extraordinary height to draw down the young branches for sustenance."\*

It was to be expected that an animal whose flesh is so palatable as that of the stag is, and one so distinguished for elegance, fleetness, and resources when pursued, should have be-

\* Colonel Thornton's Sporting Anecdotes.

come a very favourite object of chase. Yet the stag-chase does not seem to possess even the small palliations that belong to fox-hunting. The fox is an animal which, if persecuted by the art of men, itself persecutes in turn with the greatest cunning, meanness, and cruelty. The noble and generous qualities of the stag,—the innocence of its life,—its capability of being kept in parks, and almost in a state of domestication, seem all like an appeal to humanity against the cruelties of the hunt. We shall, however, quote an account of a stag-hunt, told in the usual language, and presenting somewhat more than the usual incidents that attend such a proceeding, leaving the reader to find where the charms of the pursuit may lie:—"On Monday, Nov. 20, 1820, the royal hounds met at Stoke Common, Bucks, where a remarkably fine deer was turned out. The field was extremely numerous. The deer, at starting, showed great sport, taking, at full speed, through the enclosures, making towards Slough, and afterwards for Datchet, where he crossed the Thames, and then took to the right, and again crossed the river. The deer proceeded up a lane at the back of Eton College, running with great swiftness into the yard of Mr Castles, pork-butcher. He boldly proceeded through the house into the street, with a cur-dog at his heels; and crossing Windsor Bridge, to the bottom of Thames-street, actually run up the Hundred Steps, a steep and winding ascent to the Castle. On his reaching the top, he made a pause, and then returned into Thames-street, many of the sportsmen having rode round into the Castle, with the object of heading him as he came up the steps. The stag crossed Windsor Bridge again with great swiftness, and passed down Eton, entered the shop of Mr Levy, an orange merchant, making his way in different parts of the house, till he got into the kitchen, where he remained some time: a great crowd was collected round the house. On his leaving the kitchen, he passed through the back way into gardens. At this time, many hundreds of persons joined in the chase. This excellent deer, after having performed these extraordinary feats, and afforded a charming day's sport, was at last taken in attempting to leap over the high wall between Eton College and the Fifteen-arch Bridge."

\* Sporting Magazine, New Series, vol. vii. p. 87.

In ancient times, the stag-hunting even of England had more real excitement about it, for it was not unattended with danger. He that was foremost in the run had duties to perform, and these duties had sometimes rather more of peril about them, than falls to the lot of the modern sportsman, who leaves all which constituted "wood-craft" to the huntsman and the whipper-in. Scott has described one of these dangers in the notes to the *Lady of the Lake* :—

"When the stag turned to the bay, the ancient hunter had the perilous task of going in upon and killing or disabling the desperate animal. At certain times of the year this was held particularly dangerous, a wound received from a stag's horn being then deemed poisonous, and more dangerous than one from the tusks of a boar, as the old rhyme testifies :—

If thou be hurt with hart it brings thee to thy bier,  
But barber's hand will boar's hurt heal, thereof thou need'st not fear.

"At all times, however, the task was dangerous, and to be adventured upon wisely and warily, either by getting behind the stag while he was gazing on the hounds, or by watching an opportunity to gallop roundly in upon him, and kill him with the sword. Wilson, the historian, has recorded a providential escape which befell him in this hazardous sport, while a youth, and follower of the Earl of Essex :—

"Sir Peter Lee, of Lime, in Cheshire, invited my lord one summer to hunt the stag. And having a great stag in chase, and many gentlemen in the pursuit, the stag took soyle. And divers, whereof I was one, alighted, and stood with swords drawne, to have a cut at him, at his coming out of the water. The stag then, being wonderfully fierce and dangerous, made us youths more eager to be at him. But he escaped us all. And it was my misfortune to be hindered of my coming nere him, the way being sliperie, by a fall; which gave occasion to some, who did not know mee, to speak as if I had falne for feare. Which being told mee, I left the stag, and followed that gentleman who [first] spake it. But I found him of that cold temper, that it seems his words made an escape from him; as by his denial and repentance it appeared.

"But this made mee more violent in pursuite of the stag, to recover my reputation. And I happened to be the only horse-

man in, when the dogs sett him up at bay ; and approaching nere him on horsebacke, hee broke through the dogs, and run at mee, and tore my horse's side with his hornes, close by my thigh. Then I quitted my horse, and grew more cunning (for the dogs had sette him up againe), stealing behind him with my sword, and cut his ham-strings ; and then got upon his back, and cut his throate ; which as I was doing, the company came in, and blamed my rashness for running such a hazard.' "

But the chase, at these early periods of our history, supplied the wants both of food and clothing, in a country imperfectly cultivated. Hunting was, originally, a serious occupation, which employed the skill of the bravest men. The first founders of empires are represented to have been hunters. Even within a few centuries, the people of these islands hunted partly for necessity and partly for amusement. When the arts of civilized life, which arise out of the division of labour, were imperfectly known and sparingly pursued, the huntsman found most of his wants supplied by the deer which he killed. A highlander thus addressed Henry VIII. :—

" We go a hunting, and after that we have slain red-deer, we flay off the skin by and by, and setting of our bare foot on the inside thereof, for want of cunning shoemakers, by your grace's pardon, we play the cobblers, compassing and measuring so much thereof, as shall reach up to our ancles, pricking the upper part thereof with holes, that the water may repass where it enters, and stretching it up with a strong thong of the same above our said ancles. So, and please your noble grace, we make our shoes. Therefore, we using such manner of shoes, the rough hairy side outwards, in your grace's dominions of England, we he called ' Rough-footed Scots.' "

The stag, though thus vigorous in eluding the pursuit and resisting the violence of the huntsman, is like some other animals, liable to a kind of fascination. A gentleman writing of Bengal, says—that in that country, three or four times, where a line of troops was marching in a long uninterrupted series, past a herd of deer, he observed that when their attention was taken off from grazing by the humming murmuring noise proceeding from the troops, they at first, and for a while, stood staring and aghast, as if attracted by the successive progression of the files, all clothed in red. At length, however, the leading

stag striking the ground, snorted, and immediately rushed forward across the ranks, followed by the whole collection, to the utter surprise and confusion of the soldiery,—thus running into the very danger one naturally supposes they must have at first been anxious to avoid. They who were apprised by the sound of their approach, stopped and made way for them. Over the heads of others, who were heedless and inattentive, they bounded with wonderful agility, and fled over the plain. A similar rush of a herd of deer through a band of hunters encircling them was not uncommon in the Highlands of Scotland.\* In this latter case it may be referred to a desperate effort to escape. Our author ascribes the incident which he relates to fascination, and supposes a parallel case to that of a young heifer which pursued his carriage; fixed its eyes on the wheel; after a little, rapidly darted forward on it, and was only induced to withdraw by the injury which she received from the violence of the friction.

The stag is only driven to attempt to inflict injury on any other animal by a last effort to escape destruction itself. In these circumstances it discovers great vigour and boldness. The following experiment was made more than eighty years ago by the late Duke of Cumberland, to ascertain the true and natural instinctive courage of the stag, when opposed to an enemy of the most formidable and terrific description:—To effect this, one of the ablest stags in Windsor Forest was enclosed in an area formed upon a selected spot near the lodge, and surrounded with a remarkably strong net toiling, full fifteen feet high. This operation took place in sight of Ascot Heath races, so that thousands were present upon the occasion. When every thing was prepared, and the stag parading in majestic consternation at the assemblage of people around the net-work, a trained ounce, or hunting tiger, was led in, hoodwinked, by the two blacks that had the care of him, and who, upon a signal, set him and his eyes at liberty. Perhaps so general a silence never prevailed among so many thousands of spectators as at that moment, when the slightest aspirations of a breeze might have been distinctly heard. The ounce, taking one general survey, instantly caught sight of the deer, and, crouching down on his

\* See Waverley.

belly, continued to creep exactly in the manner of a cat drawing up to a mouse, watching to dart upon it with safety. The stag, however, most warily, steadily, and sagaciously, turned as he turned; and this strange and desperate antagonist found himself dangerously opposed by the threatenings of his formidable brow antlers. In vain did the ounce attempt every manœuvre to turn his flanks; the stag possessed too much generalship to be foiled upon the *terra firma* of his native country, by a foreign invader. This cautious warfare continuing so long as to render it tedious, and, probably, to protract the time of starting the horses upon the race ground, his Royal Highness inquired, if, by irritating the ounce, the catastrophe might not be hastened. He was answered, it probably might prove dangerous, or be attended with disagreeable consequences; but it was ordered to be done; upon which the keepers proceeded very near the ounce, and did as they were directed; when immediately, without attacking the deer, with a most furious and elastic bound, he sprang at and cleared the toiling that enclosed them; landing amidst the clamours, shouts, and affrighted screams of the multitude, who fled in every direction, each male and female thinking themselves the destined victim of the ounce's rage, who, nevertheless, regardless of their fears or their persons, crossed the road, and rushed into the opposite wood, where he fastened upon the haunch of one of the fallow deer, and brought him to the ground. His keepers, to whom he was perfectly familiarized, hesitated for some time to go near him; at length, however, they mustered resolution to approach, and, cutting the deer's throat, separated the haunch which he had seized, and led him away with it in his mouth.

At Veuve, a village situated on the river Ouche, which falls into the Saône, about twelve miles below Dijon, in the province of Cote d'Or, France, it was customary, from the beginning of April till the end of June, to drive the cows to graze upon the neighbouring hills, situated on the opposite side of the river, through which they wade without difficulty. In the year 1757, at the hour when the herds were driven to pasture, a stag used daily to come down from the hills to the banks of the river and meet them. The bull which accompanied these cattle, proud of his imagined superiority and strength, and jealous of his rights, attempted to drive away this intruder, by butting him with his

horns. The stag willingly accepted the challenge, and attacked the bull with such impetuosity, that he was obliged to yield to him the command of the herd. This combat was daily renewed, and the two rivals challenged each other to the onset, while still at a great distance from each other, and the hills actually resounded with their bellowing. But such was the vigour of the stag's attacks, and the rapidity of his movements, that he always came off victorious, and led the cows every day triumphantly to the hills, availing himself of all the rights of a conqueror.

We add another notice of the courage of the stag:—As Captain Smith, of the Bengal Native Infantry, was out in the country with a shooting party, very early in the morning, they observed a tiger steal out of a jungle, in pursuit of a herd of deer; having selected his object, the poor animal was quickly deserted by the herd; the tiger advanced with such amazing swiftness, that the stag in vain attempted to escape, and at the moment the gentleman expected to see the fatal spring, the stag gallantly faced his enemy, and for some minutes kept him at bay; and it was not till after three attacks that the tiger succeeded in securing his prey. He was supposed to have been considerably injured by the horns of the stag, as, on the advance of Captain Smith, he abandoned the carcass, having only sucked the blood from the throat.

The stag is capable of being tamed, when it becomes rather petulant and dangerous, and also of being trained to various uses, even to drag a phaeton:—Among the various experiments of a sporting nature, performed by the late Lord Oxford, perhaps none was more eccentric than his determination to drive four red deer stags in a phaeton, instead of horses, and these he had reduced to perfect discipline for his excursions and short journeys upon the road; but, unfortunately, as he was one day driving to Newmarket, their ears were saluted with the cry of a pack of hounds, which, soon after crossing the road in the rear, caught scent of the "four in hand," and commenced a new kind of chase, with "breast-high" alacrity. The novelty of this scene was rich beyond description; in vain did his Lordship exert all his charioteering skill; in vain did his well-trained grooms energetically endeavour to ride before them, reins, trammels, and the weight of the carriage,

were of no effect, for they went with the celerity of a whirlwind ; and this modern Phaëton, in the midst of his electrical vibrations of fear, bid fair to experience the fate of his namesake. Luckily, however, his Lordship had been accustomed to drive this set of "fiery-eyed steeds" to the Ram Inn, at Newmarket, which was most happily at hand ; and to this his Lordship's most fervent prayers and ejaculations had been ardently directed. Into the yard they suddenly hounded, to the consternation of hostlers and stable boys, who seemed to have lost every faculty upon the occasion. Here they were luckily overpowered, and the stags, the phaeton, and his Lordship, were all instantaneously huddled together in a barn, just as the hounds appeared in full cry at the gate.

Nor are its feats confined to such exercises ; the stag has been taught tricks, almost equal to those which excite wonder when performed by the dog or horse. The following circumstances, mentioned by Delacroix, prove that the stag is susceptible of receiving instruction, and must be capable of considerable observation :—"When I was at Compeigne," says he, "my friends took me to a German, who exhibited a wonderful stag. As soon as we had taken our seats in a large room, the stag was introduced. He was of an elegant form and majestic stature, his aspect at once animated and gentle. The first trick he performed was, to make a profound obeisance to the company as he entered, by bowing his head ; after which he paid his respects to each individual of us in the same manner. He next carried about a small stick in his mouth, to each end of which a small wax taper was attached. He was then blind-folded, and, at the beat of a drum, fell upon his knees, and laid his head upon the ground. As soon as the word *pardon* was pronounced, he instantly sprang upon his feet. Dice were thrown upon the head of a drum, and he told the numbers that were cast up, by bowing his head so many times. He discharged a pistol, by drawing with his teeth a string that was tied to the trigger. He fired a small cannon, by means of a match that was fastened to his right foot, without showing any signs of fear. He leaped several times, with the greatest agility, through a hoop, which his master held at a man's height from the ground. At length the exhibition was closed, with his eating a handful of oats from the head of a drum, which a person was beating the whole time

with the utmost violence. Almost every trick was performed with as much steadiness as it could have been accomplished by the best trained dog."

No animal is more affectionate than the stag, or discovers greater sympathy towards such of its herd as may chance to be in pain or suffering:—A gamekeeper hit a stag with a ball, which did not prove fatal, and he had strength enough to fly into the heart of the forest, where the gamekeeper lost sight of him. Convinced that he had not missed his mark, and that the deer must sooner or later fall, he followed his track; but he had to traverse the forest for a long time before he saw any thing of the stag. At length he heard the animal groaning in a thicket at some little distance. He quickened his pace, and discovered the wounded animal stretched upon the ground. He was just about to fire a second time, when he saw two other stags run up to the wounded animal. His curiosity being excited, he stopped to observe what they would do, without being himself seen by them. As soon as the wounded animal saw his friends, he altered his tones, and moaned in a louder and more impressive voice. The two others then began to lick his wounds; and as long as they continued to lick, the wounded stag was silent, for it seemed to afford him relief. The man then shot a second time, and hit him in the heart. The two others fled into the wood.

At Wondersb, near Guildford, the seat of Lord Grantley, a fawn was drinking in the lake, when one of the swans suddenly flew upon it, and pulled the poor animal into the water, where it held it under till it was drowned. This act of atrocity was noticed by the other deer in the park, and they took care to revenge it the first opportunity. A few days after, this swan happening to be on land, was surrounded and attacked by the whole herd, and presently killed. Before this time they were never known to molest the swans.

---

#### THE FALLOW DEER.

THE fallow deer is a native of Western Asia; but has long been domesticated in Great Britain, forming a beautiful ornament

to some of our finest parks and pleasure grounds. The principal difference between this animal and the stag seems to be in the size and form of their horns, and in the skin being marked with numerous, somewhat triangular spots. The horns of the fallow deer are much less than those of the stag, and are broad and palmated at their ends, being better garnished with antlers. The fur is also of a brighter hue. The fallow deer is much less furious than the stag during the rutting season. They never leave their pasture; but generally fight till one buck becomes master of the field. This species associate in herds; and these sometimes divide into two parties, and maintain obstinate battles for some favourite part of the park. Each party has its leader, which is always the oldest and strongest of the herd. The female goes with young eight months, generally producing one, sometimes two, and rarely three at a birth.

In Great Britain, there are two varieties of this animal,—the spotted kind, supposed to have been imported from Bengal, and the deep brown sort, now so common, the last of which was introduced by King James the First, from Norway. He noticed their hardiness in that cold climate; and brought them first to Scotland, and from thence transported them to Epping and Enfield Chases, in England. Their increase has been great; and we can now boast of venison superior to that of every other country. The fallow deer is now common all over Europe; and, in Spain, grows as large as a stag.

---

#### THE ROE-BUCK.

THE roe-buck is the smallest of the deer kind, being only about two feet in height, and three feet in length. The horns are from eight to nine inches long, upright, round, and divided into three branches. The body is covered with long hair, of a grayish brown, or a fawn colour above, and ash beneath. This is an elegantly formed animal. Its motions are light and easy. It bounds without effort, and runs with great swiftness. It possesses much cunning; and in the chase eludes its pursuers, by the most subtle artifices, repeatedly returning upon its former steps; and thus confounds the scent. It has been known to

make a great bound to one side, lie down on its belly, with its head laid flat on the ground ; and the hounds have passed it unobserved. They do not congregate in herds ; but each family keep by themselves. The rut is in October. The female goes with young five months ; and generally produces two fawns at a time, and sometimes three.

The roe-buck was at one time very common in Great Britain ; but it is now nearly extinct. It is only to be found in some of the wild Highland districts of Scotland. It is common in various parts of Europe. It is a timid animal, and difficult to tame. The flesh is very fine, and well tasted ; and is in the highest state of perfection at eighteen months.

Some years ago, a roe-buck, after being bunted out of Scotland, found its way into Cumberland, and passed into the woody banks of the Tyne, between Prudboe Castle, and Wylam, Northumberland. It was repeatedly seen and hunted ; but no dogs were equal to its speed ; and, during a chase, it would frequently cross the river, and, either by swiftness or artifice, always eluded its pursuers. It happened, during the rigour of a severe winter, that, being pursued, it crossed the river upon the ice with some difficulty ; and being much strained by its violent exertions, was taken alive. It was kept for some weeks in the house, and was again turned out ; but all its cunning and activity were gone. It seemed to have forgotten the places of its former retreat ; and, after running some time, it lay down in the midst of a brook, where it was killed by the dogs before any person arrived to rescue it.

---

#### THE ELK OR MOOSE-DEER.

THIS is the largest animal of the deer kind, and one of the largest that inhabit the globe. Four of a very small class of this species were measured by Dr Smith, but as they were all young, the extreme limits of their size could not be ascertained from them. A male two years old was seven feet three inches in length ; a female three years old exceeded it by six inches, its height was nearly five feet, the ear was nine inches long, the tail only three. There is a sort of carbuncle or excrescence pendent

from the throat of some ; but it is not ascertained whether this is a general characteristic of the animal or belongs only to the male. The tail, as we have seen, is short ; the ears large and erect ; the hoofs broad. But what chiefly distinguish the elk, are two widely spreading palmated horns of great size, proceeding from the forehead, between two and three feet long ; in those of the largest size, between four and five. The animal we have been now describing, is the elk of North America, there called the moose-deer, and by the natives the wampoose. It is often seen larger than the tallest horse, not less than eight or ten feet high, of a dark grey colour, paler on the legs, the hair long and coarse, and forming a kind of mane on the upper part of the neck. The other species is smaller, of a light grey colour, herds in flocks of twenty or thirty, and bears a considerable resemblance to the fallow deer. The larger species is solitary, or found in companies not exceeding four or five.

The motion of the elk is unlike that of the deer ; it does not spring on being surprised, but advances with a shambling gait, while the hoofs make a loud clattering noise, and it runs with great speed. It dwells on hills or in woody countries, sometimes choosing open pastures in summer, and retreating to thickets and the banks of lakes or rivers in winter. Its food is the herbage of the ground, or the foliage of young trees. From the shortness of its neck and length of its legs, declivities are principally frequented, for the ease of reaching the ground. In winter it prefers willows and some aquatic plants. The males cast their horns annually in November, and renew them in spring. The females have none, and differ still farther from the male in being inferior in size, of a brownish sandy colour, the hair white at the root, and nearly so in some parts of the surface.

The elk is easily tamed, and is then quiet and tractable ; and in its wild state it is harmless and inoffensive. When pursued, in crossing rivers and lakes, it makes no resistance, and boys or women can then destroy it. Mr Hearne relates\* that he repeatedly saw many as tame as sheep at the settlement in Hudson's Bay, and that they would follow their keepers or come to meet them, in the same manner as the best domesticated animal would have done. At New York, they have been broke

\* Journey from Hudson's Bay.

to harness, and apparently with success. The disposition of the animal renders it favourable for such experiments, and it is not unlikely that it might be naturalized and domesticated in this island.

The elk is found chiefly in the colder climates in the north-eastern parts of Europe and Asia, and in North America. It is, however, also a native of hot climates; Captain Cook saw them at the Cape of Good Hope \* five feet high, with horns a foot long. They were handsome creatures, having a beautiful head and neck, slender legs, and soft smooth hair of an ash colour. Their upper jaw is larger than their under; the tail about a foot in length; and the flesh, by the epicures of that country, said to excel the best beef. They run swiftly, and climb the rocks with great agility, though they usually weigh about four hundred pounds. It is evident from this description, that a warm climate is not favourable to the growth of the elk, but tends to reduce it to the character of the deer.

There is a striking peculiarity in the nature of the elk which has given rise to various conjectures. When sprung by the huntsman, it sometimes suddenly falls down, as if in a fit; and then as suddenly recovering itself, sets off at a great speed. An opinion has hence prevailed that it is subject to epilepsy, and a part of the animal's hoof has been worn as an amulet or charm against that distemper. Horses, it is said, have been seen with the same peculiarity; and we know that there are some of the smaller tribes of animals, such as the termes or death-watch, which counterfeit death on being alarmed.

The elk presents great temptations to the cupidity of the huntsman. Its flesh is good and nutritious; the skin serves for covering the tent of the Indian, for his shoes, belts, and all the rest of his clothing; while ladles are made of the horns. As the fur of wild animals is richer in winter, that season is commonly selected for its capture. The Indians, near Hudson's Bay, can easily run it down, for though endowed with sufficient speed, the elk is tender-footed and short-winded, so that a good runner will generally tire it in less than a day, and frequently in six or eight hours. However, the huntsman has been known to continue the pursuit two days before coming up with the game.

\* Voyages, vol. i. p. 318.

On such occasions, the Indians go lightly clothed, to preserve themselves from fatigue. When the elk can advance no farther, it stands and keeps its pursuers at bay with its head and fore-feet: by means of the latter it can kill a dog or even a wolf, and people who suddenly rush upon it are in danger of serious injury; therefore, the Indians, who are without fire-arms or bows and arrows, kill the animal with a knife fixed to the end of a long stick. This kind of pursuit is much facilitated by the state of the snow: for a heavy animal like the elk, when a thaw begins, sinks deep at every step, while the huntsman is kept up by snow shoes on the surface. Snares are also set for the elk: its approach to lakes and rivers is watched, when it is shot with guns or arrows; dogs are likewise used in the chase, and there are various other modes of capture.

Among the fables regarding the elk, there is one, that in those found in Muscovy the legs are jointless. They are not so; but still they are stiff and more inflexible than those belonging to other classes of the deer kind. Nor is this without its uses to the animal. Being particularly a native of cold climates, it has frequent occasion to traverse the ice, and by means of the rigidity of the joints of its legs, it is better able to do so without slipping. By this means, it is also frequently enabled to escape from wolves or such beasts of prey, as have not the same facility in walking on a slippery surface.

The elk, like some others of the deer kind, is liable to the annoyance of flies; to avoid which, the animal plunges into marshes, where he often remains night and day, feeding upon the water plants, and occasionally lifting his head only above the surface. The North American Indians believe that the moose has the power of remaining entirely under water, as appears by the following notice contained in Tanner's Narrative: "There is an opinion prevalent among the Indians, that the moose, among the methods of self-preservation, with which he seems better acquainted than almost any other animal, has the power of remaining a long time under water. Two men of the band of Wage-to-toh-gun, whom I knew perfectly well, and considered very good and creditable Indians, after a long day's absence on a hunt, came in and stated, that they had chased a moose into a small pond, and that they had seen him go to the middle of it and disappear; and then choosing

positions from which they could see every part of the circumference of the pond, smoked and waited until near evening; during all which time they could see no motion of the water or other indication of the position of the moose. At length, being discouraged, they had abandoned all hope of taking him, and returned home. Not long afterwards, came a solitary hunter loaded with meat, who related, that having followed the track of a moose for some distance, he had traced it to the pond before mentioned; but having also discovered the tracks of two men made at the same time as those of the moose, he concluded they must have killed it. Nevertheless, approaching cautiously to the margin of the pond, he sat down to rest. Presently, he saw the moose rise slowly in the centre of the pond, which was not very deep, and make towards the shore where he was sitting. When he came sufficiently near, he shot him in the water. The Indians consider the moose shyer and more difficult to take than any other animal."

---

#### THE REIN-DEER.

THE Rein-Deer, which supplies the Laplander with those advantages which we derive from the horse, the cow, and the sheep, seems confined to that country where he is so essentially useful; and has been denied to those regions, where the same services are obtained in greater abundance from more various sources. It has been indeed supposed, the opinion originated with Buffon, that the rein-deer once existed among the Alps and Pyrenees. The notion was founded on a passage of Gaston de Foix, which stated that he had seen the rein-deer in Savoy and Berne; but the examination of a copy of his work, presented by the author himself to Philip of Burgundy, discovered, instead of these two places as the locality in which he had seen it, Norway and Sweden. Indeed, it seems incapable of existing except in the very coldest of the northern climates. There it has been domesticated from the earliest ages. On it the Laplander depends for subsistence and warmth, and the continuance of that intercourse by which civilization is maintained and advanced. Travelling is with them suspended during the summer. It is in the

winter, when the snow affords a smooth tract for his sledge, that the Finmark dealer travels from his native wilds, to dispose of his produce in the markets of Tornea, and Stockholm. By this animal are the extremities of that snowy region, which seems separated from all mankind, connected together. Harnessed to a sledge, the rein-deer will draw about 300 lbs. ; but the Laplanders generally limit the burthen to 240 lbs. The trot of the rein-deer is about ten miles an hour ; and their power of endurance is such, that journeys of one hundred and fifty miles in nineteen hours are not uncommon. There is a portrait of a rein-deer in the palace of Drottningholm (Sweden), which is represented, upon an occasion of emergency, to have drawn an officer with important despatches the incredible distance of eight hundred English miles in forty-eight hours.\* This event is stated to have happened in 1699, and the tradition adds, that the deer dropped down lifeless upon his arrival. Pictet, a French astronomer, who visited the northern parts of Lapland in 1769, for the purpose of observing the transit of Venus, was anxious to know the speed of the rein-deer ; and therefore started three rein-deer in light sledges, for a certain short distance, which he accurately measured. The following was the result :—" The first deer performed 3089 feet, 9 inches, in two minutes, being at the rate of nearly 19 English miles in an hour, and thus accomplishing 25 feet, 9 inches, in every second. The second did the same in three minutes ; and the third and last deer, in three minutes and twenty-six seconds. The ground in this race was nearly level."

The rein-deer requires considerable training to prepare him for sledge-travelling ; and he always demands an experienced driver. If the animal is not well broken-in he is unmanageable ; and if the driver is inexpert, the deer has sagacity enough to turn round and rid himself of him by the most furious assaults. Mr De Broke several times felt the inconvenience of ill-trained deer, in his winter journey across Lapland. " The deer we had procured were as unmanageable and unruly as deer could well be, being none of them well broken in ; and our first set off was by no means a pleasant one, as, after tumbling with the quickness of lightning down the steep bank of the river, the deer proceed-

\* De Broke's Winter in Lapland.

ed at full gallop across a very rough and broken country, with steep and slippery descents. It was quite impossible, from the nature of the ground, to prevent being frequently rolled over in the pulk (sledge); and, when this was the case, the strength and freshness of the deer, and the good order of the snow, which was very hard, made them regard very little the additional weight caused by the prostrate position of the sledge; so that they continued to follow, at full speed, the rest of the deer, leaving the unfortunate wight at their heels to find his balance again as well as he could. Notwithstanding that which had been harnessed to my pulk was by no means a lamb in quietness, I had good reason to congratulate myself upon having escaped the animal which one of the party had to his share, and which was a deer of the wild breed, that had been caught when young by the Laplanders. In size it was larger than the others, thinner, with more appearance of bone, and considerably stronger. With respect to any command over it, this was quite out of the question; and it dragged pulk and driver along with the greatest ease wherever it pleased." Such instances of resistances to their drivers are, however, exceptions to the general character of the rein-deer. He is ordinarily so docile that he scarcely needs any direction; and so persevering that he toils on, hour after hour, without any refreshment, except a mouthful of snow which he hastily snatches. "We again resumed our course, the deer appearing no way fatigued, and proceeding so steadily and quietly, that the act of driving them was merely holding the rein, which became at last so tedious, that some of the party behind lashed their deer to the sledge before, the whole keeping up a long steady trot. This is the usual travelling pace of the rein-deer when performing long journeys; for though, occasionally, the animal may proceed at a gallop for some miles on first starting, or in those situations where the snow is very good, it is natural to suppose it will gradually relax its pace. The speed of the party, however, is entirely dependent upon the foremost deer, by which the motions of those behind are almost entirely regulated; and I observed, that, when we first set off in the morning, the instant it had its head at liberty, it almost invariably commenced a full gallop, the rest all following at a similar pace, as if moved by one common impulse. This was kept up by them as long as they remained unexhausted, the driver having little

power to stop the animal, from the rein being merely attached in the manner it is to the head. The eagerness of the deer to set off is frequently followed by ludicrous scenes, the driver being often placed in an awkward situation, if he be inattentive, and do not happen to have the rein in his hand at the moment.\*

The rein-deer, even in a state of domestication, preserves that feeling which leads the whole deer tribe to assemble in herds. This, united with a disposition to follow the leader, so observable among the sheep kind, is shown in the following notice:—“In proceeding along the extensive and endless lakes of Lapland, if the number of deer be great, a close and lengthened procession is invariably formed; each deer following the foremost sledge so closely that the head of the animal is generally in contact with the shoulders of the driver before. Should the guide alter his direction, by making a bend to the right or left, the whole of the deer in the rear will continue their course, till they arrive at the spot where the turn was made. It thus frequently happens, that, when the distance between the foremost and hindmost deer is great, the guide making a bend, considerable saving might be obtained by cutting across. This, however, it is scarcely possible to do; for should the deer even be pulled by main force out of its former course, it will immediately turn aside from the new direction it is placed in, and regain the old track, in spite of all the driver can do to prevent it. It is useless to contend with the animal; and the time thus lost might leave the driver at such a distance from the rest of the party as to render it a matter of some difficulty to overtake them. This unwillingness to separate from its companions is one feature of the instinct given to this animal; and it is the very circumstance that, more than any other, insures the safety of the traveller. Should any accident separate him from the rest of his party, the deer be fatigued, or other occurrences throw him considerably in the rear, if he trust entirely to his deer, it will enable him to overtake the rest though they should be some miles in advance, from the exquisite olfactory sense it possesses. The animal, in this case, holding its head close to the snow, keeps frequently smelling, as a dog would do to scent the footsteps of its master; and is thus enabled to follow with certainty

\* De Broke, p. 506.

the track the other deer have gone. Were it not for this property of the animal, travelling across Lapland would be not a little hazardous, particularly in those parts where the weather is the darkest, which is generally while crossing the mountains of Finmark. It often happens that the party is unavoidably scattered, and the sound of the bell enables them to rejoin each other. The bells, however, should the weather be very thick and stormy, can only be heard a short distance off; and it is then by the sagacity of the deer alone that the difficulty is surmounted.\*

The travels of the Laplander are not always however made for his own gain or convenience; sometimes the migrations which he undertakes are for the preservation of the deer. "The causes that induce," says De Broke, "nay, even compel these people to undertake their long and annual migrations from the interior parts of Lapland to its coast, though they may appear singular, are sufficiently powerful. It is well known, from the account of those travellers who have visited Lapland during the summer months, that the interior parts of it, particularly its boundless forests, are so infested by various species of gnats and other insects, that no animal can escape their incessant persecutions. Large fires are kindled, in the smoke of which the cattle hold their heads, to escape the attack of their enemies; and even the natives themselves are compelled to smear their faces with tar, as the only certain protection against their stings. No creature, however, suffers more than the reindeer from the larger species (*œstrus tarandi*), as it not only torments it incessantly by its sting, but even deposits its egg in the wound it makes in its hide. The poor animal is thus tormented to such a degree, that the Laplander, if he were to remain in the forests during the months of June, July, and August, would run the risk of losing the greater part of his herd, either by actual sickness, or from the deer fleeing of their own accord to mountainous situations to escape the gad-fly. From these causes, the Laplander is driven from the forests to the mountains that overhang the Norway and Lapland coasts, the elevated situations of which, and the cool breezes from the ocean, are unfavourable to the existence of these troublesome

\* De Broke, p. 462.

insects, which, though found on the coast, are in far less considerable numbers there, and do not quit the valleys; so that the deer, by ascending the highlands, can avoid them." The wild herds of rein-deer ascend the mountains in the summer to free themselves from these parasitical insects of the forests; and the tame deer often wander from their masters for the same object. These insects, particularly the *æstrus*, so terrify the herds, that the appearance of a single one will render them furious. The Laplanders say, that one of their objects in going to the coasts is, that the deer may drink the sea-water; and that he takes one draught, which destroys the larvæ of the fly, but never repeats it.

According to the accounts of the people of Finmark, the attacks of these fearful creatures are not the only torments of the rein-deer. An insect, or rather worm, the *furia infernalis*, originally mentioned by Linnæus, is said to produce the most fatal effects upon the herds. Linnæus, indeed, altered his opinion late in life as to the existence even of this worm; and the Swedish naturalists now treat it as entirely fabulous. Dr Clarke, however, supposes himself to have been wounded by this very creature during his travels in Sweden. The Laplanders themselves firmly believe in its existence: and its fatal powers, as represented by these people, are thus described by De Broke:—"In 1823, the Laplanders are stated to have suffered so greatly in their herds, that five thousand head died from the sting of this creature; and that even the wolves and other animals, that preyed upon the dead carcasses, caught the infection, and died with the same symptoms. A Laplander, who possessed five hundred deer, on perceiving the destruction among them, thought it best to kill the whole herd; but so quickly did its ravages spread, that, before he could accomplish his purpose, they all died. Great numbers of cattle and sheep were likewise destroyed by its attack, and it fell in some degree upon the human species, a few having become victims to it. A young girl, who was shearing some sheep that had died from the attack of the *furia*, felt, while thus employed, a sudden pain in one of her fingers, which rapidly increased, and on examining the part, she found a small puncture, like the prick of a needle; her master, who was by, had the presence of mind to cut the finger off on the spot, and it was the means of saving her life. The pest is stated to have been confined to Russian and Swedish

Lapland, and did not spread higher than Muonioniska. Norwegian Lapland fortunately was not visited with this calamity; and, in order to prevent it from being introduced, all furs, during the year of its prevalence, were forbidden to be purchased."

We shall conclude our notice of the rein-deer, by an account of the hunting of the animal in its wild state, as related by Lyon and Franklin:—"The rein-deer," says Lyon, "visits the polar regions at the latter end of May or the early part of June, and remains until late in September. On his first arrival he is thin, and his flesh is tasteless, but the short summer is sufficient to fatten him to two or three inches on the haunches. When feeding on the level ground, an Esquimaux makes no attempt to approach him, but should a few rocks be near, the wary hunter feels secure of his prey. Behind one of these he cautiously creeps, and having laid himself very close, with his bow and arrow before him, imitates the bellow of the deer when calling to each other. Sometimes, for more complete deception, the hunter wears his deer-skin coat and hood so drawn over his head, as to resemble, in a great measure, the unsuspecting animals he is enticing. Though the bellow proves a considerable attraction, yet if a man has great patience he may do without it, and may be equally certain that his prey will ultimately come to examine him; the rein-deer being an inquisitive animal, and at the same time so silly, that if he sees any suspicious object which is not actually chasing him, he will gradually, and after many caperings, and forming repeated circles, approach nearer and nearer to it. The Esquimaux rarely shoot until the creature is within twelve paces, and I have frequently been told of their being killed at a much shorter distance. It is to be observed that the hunters never appear openly, but employ stratagem for their purpose; thus, by patience and ingenuity, rendering their rudely-formed bows, and still worse arrows, as effective as the rifles of Europeans. When two men hunt in company, they sometimes purposely show themselves to the deer, and when his attention is fully engaged, walk slowly away from him, one before the other. The deer follows, and when the hunters arrive near a stone, the foremost drops behind it and prepares his bow, while his companion continues walking steadily forward. This latter, the deer still follows unsuspectingly, and thus passes near the concealed man, who takes a deliberate aim and kills the animal.

When the deer assemble in herds, there are particular passes which they invariably take, and on being driven to them are killed by arrows by the men, while the women with shouts drive them to the water. Here they swim with the ease and activity of water-dogs, the people in kayaks chasing and easily spearing them; the carcasses float, and the hunter then presses forward and kills as many as he finds in his track. No springs or traps are used in the capture of these animals, as is practised to the southward, in consequence of the total absence of standing wood." Captain Franklin describes the mode in which the Dog-rib Indians kill the rein-deer, which he had from Mr Wentzel, who resided long amongst that people:—"The hunters go in pairs, the foremost man carrying in one hand the horns and part of the skin of the head of a deer, and in the other a small bundle of twigs, against which he, from time to time, rubs the horns, imitating the gestures peculiar to the animal. His comrade follows, treading exactly in his footsteps, and holding the guns of both in a horizontal position, so that the muzzles project under the arms of him who carries the head. Both hunters have a fillet of white skin round their foreheads, and the foremost has a strip of the same round his wrists. They approach the herd by degrees, raising their legs very slowly, but setting them down somewhat suddenly, after the manner of a deer, and always taking care to lift their right or left feet simultaneously. If any of the herd leave off feeding to gaze upon this extraordinary phenomenon, it instantly stops, and the head begins to play its part by licking its shoulders, and performing other necessary movements. In this way the hunters attain the very centre of the herd without exciting suspicion, and have leisure to single out the fattest. The hindmost man then pushes forward his comrade's gun, the head is dropped, and they both fire nearly at the same instant. The deer scamper off, the hunters trot after them: in a short time the poor animals halt, to ascertain the cause of their terror; their foes stop at the same moment, and having loaded as they ran, greet the gazers with a second fatal discharge. The consternation of the deer increases; they run to and fro in the utmost confusion; and sometimes a great part of the herd is destroyed within the space of a few hundred yards."

## THE HOG KIND.

---

### THE WILD BOAR.

THIS is the original, from which all the different kinds of the tame hog have sprung. He is not subject to the varieties of the domestic races, but is uniformly of a brindled or dark gray, inclining to black. His snout is longer than that of the tame hog, his ears short, and pricked. He has formidable tusks in each jaw, sometimes nearly a foot long, those in the upper jaw, bending upwards in a circular form, exceedingly sharp, and those with which the animal defends himself and frequently inflicts mortal wounds.

The wild boar is to be found in various parts of Europe and Asia, and in Africa. The hunting of this animal has always afforded a rather barbarous sport to the natives of the countries in which it is to be found. The season for this sport is in the beginning of winter. The older boars are preferred, as turning sooner upon the dogs. The boars leave a strong scent behind them, so that ordinary mastiffs are preferred for the chase. The huntsmen ride with the dogs, and encourage them at the same time that, by the spear, they endeavour to dishearten the boar. The spear is generally directed towards the front of the animal's head, but cautiously, for were the boar to seize the spear, which it attempts to do, it would wrest it from the hand of the hunter, who, unless supported, would fall a victim to its strength and ferocity. There are generally more hunters than one; the boar is called off by each as he provokes it, and the animal thus generally perishes by a system of alternate attack.

The boar was a very formidable animal among the savage nations of antiquity ; often laying waste whole provinces, and its destruction conferring a claim to the title of hero, on the person who was successful in killing it :

Where Calydon on rocky mountain stands  
 Once fought the *Ætolian* and *Curetian* bands ;  
 To guard it those, to conquer these advance,  
 And mutual deaths were dealt with mutual chance.  
 The silver *Cynthia* bade contention rise,  
 In vengeance of neglected sacrifice ;  
 On *Ceneus'* fields she sent a monstrous boar,  
 That levelled harvests and whole forests tore,  
 This beast, when many a chief his tusks had slain,  
 Great *Meleager* stretch'd along the plain, &c.

POPE'S HOMER'S ILLIAD, ix.

The victory was not always on the side of the hero. The death of *Adonis*, so celebrated in antiquity, was occasioned by a boar :

By chance the dogs, pursuing long before,  
 His scenting footings had dislodged a boar,  
 Whom, rushing from his covert, the bold youth  
 Obliquely wounds. The boar, with crooked tooth,  
 Writhes out the javelin, with his blood embrued,  
 Who now the safety-seeking youth pursued,  
 Sheathing his tusks in his groin, and threw  
 To earth the dying boy.

SANDYS' OVID'S MET. x.

The skin of the boar is of remarkable strength and thickness, capable of resisting or impeding the progress of very powerful weapons. In the year 1787, a boar of an extraordinary size near *Cognac*, in *Angoumois*, resisted all the attempts of the huntsmen, and killed several dogs and men whenever he was attacked. He was at length slain, and several bullets were found between his skin and flesh. Of the power which the animal has of enduring wounds with the spear, the following notice by *Bruce*\* furnishes a proof. " We pitched our tent in a small plain by the banks of a quick clear running stream ; the spot is called *Mai-Shum*. A peasant had made a very neat little garden, on both sides of the rivulet, in which he had sown abundance of onions and garlic, and he had a species of pumpkin

\* *Travels*, vol. iv. p. 336.

which I thought was little inferior to a melon. This man guessed by our arms and our horses that we were hunters, and he brought us a present of the fruits of his garden, and begged our assistance against a number of wild boars, which carried havoc and desolation through all his labours, marks of which were indeed too visible every where.—Amongst us all we killed five boars, all large ones, in the space of about two bours; one of which measured six feet nine inches; and though he ran at an amazing speed near two miles, so as to be with difficulty overtaken by the horse, and was struck through and through with two heavy lances loaded at the end with iron, no person dared to come near him on foot, and he defended himself above half an hour, till having no other arms left, I shot him with a horse-pistol."

The rajahs of some of the northern provinces of India have an ungenerous mode of shooting the wild boar. On the brow of a hill they build little clay fortresses, at the foot of which a quantity of food is scattered every evening. The voice and person of their feeder are at length rendered familiar to them, and they will take their meal with considerable confidence as soon as he has retired to a small distance. The rajah conceals himself in the fortress, and when the unsuspecting animals come to feed, he shoots them through a hole in the wall.

Nearly resembling the common hog in appearance, but possessing the ferocity and strength of the wild boar, is the boar of Ethiopia. It is distinguished from both, however, by the breadth of its snout, by two great lobes or wattles under the eyes, placed so as to prevent the sight of any thing immediately beneath them, but above all, by the habit of living in holes underground. They inhabit the hottest parts of Africa, and as they are of a savage disposition, and often rush to the attack unexpectedly, their retreats are cautiously avoided by the natives. A boar of this species was, in 1765, sent by the governor of the Cape of Good Hope to the Prince of Orange. From confinement and attention he became tolerably mild and gentle, except when offended, in which case even those persons to whose care he was intrusted were afraid of him. In general, however, when the door of his cage was opened, he came out in perfect good humour, frisked about in search of food, and greedily devoured whatever was given him. He was one day left alone in the court-yard for a

few minutes, and on the return of the keeper was found busily digging into the earth, where, notwithstanding the cemented bricks of the pavement, he had made a very large hole, with the purpose, as was afterwards conceived, of reaching a common sewer that passed at a considerable depth below. When after long confinement he was set at liberty, for a little while he was very gay, and leaped about in an entertaining manner.

During Sparrman's residence in Africa, he witnessed a curious method by which these animals protected their young when pursued. The heads of the females, which at the commencement of the chase had seemed of a tolerable size, appeared, on a sudden, to have grown larger and more shapeless than they were. This he found to have been occasioned by the fact, that each of the old ones, during its flight, had taken up and carried forward a young pig in its mouth; and this explained to him another subject of surprise, which was, that all the pigs he had just before been chasing, with the old ones, had suddenly vanished.

The boar is considered unclean, both by Christians and Mahometans in the regions of Northern Africa; it is consequently not much persecuted by the hunter, and should have multiplied, were it not, like many other beasts, destroyed when young by the voracious hyæna.\*

---

THE HOG.

THE effect of domestication on the larger animals, seems to be a diminution of their powers of resistance or defence, no longer necessary to their safety; and on account of the want of free exercise, an increase of size, attended by a relaxation of the fibres and frame of the body. On these accounts, domestication has told with considerable disadvantage on the hog. By the diminution of the size of its tusks, and of its inclination or power to use them, it ceases to be very formidable; and by luxurious habits, by overfeeding, and indolence, the animal that fearless ranges the forest, becomes one, whose sole delight it seems to be, to rise to eat, and to lie down to digest; and that animal,

\* Bruce's Travels, Appendix, p. 191.

whose external appearance, beyond that of any other quadruped, testifies the gluttony of its disposition and of its practices.

The hog uses considerable selection in its vegetable diet, but it compensates itself for the loss which its appetite might thus sustain, by occasional recourse to animal food. While digging for roots, it does not reject worms or frogs; it will eat the offals of markets, or putrid flesh, and will occasionally chew bones. In the island of Sumatra, it feeds upon crabs as well as vegetables. The following statement, made a few years ago, by a gentleman in Stanbridge, develops the carnivorous propensities which the hog sometimes, in a condition of perfect domestication, discovers, the variety too of animals which it is inclined to devour:—"I had a pig," says this writer, "of the Chinese species, a most voracious fellow, but through necessity I have lately been obliged to have him killed, finding him incompatible with the safety of my rabbits, hens, and ducks. Previous to possessing him, I had a small warren of about forty yards square, walled in, and well stocked with various coloured rabbits, which I had been at infinite pains to collect. But unfortunately, one day a rabbit having intruded into his sty, the pig immediately caught and devoured it. This having given him an opportunity of knowing the agreeable flavour of rabbit, he next day when let out directed his course to the warren, and soon was successful in securing one; he then returned to his sty, and consumed it with the greatest avidity. After this circumstance occurred, he was confined three weeks, but being again set at liberty, he immediately returned to his favourite pursuit, and after trying various manœuvres for the space of a quarter of an hour, he seized another rabbit, and was returning, when I ordered my servant to take it away; unluckily for the servant, the pig, after trying many devices to get by him, crouched for a moment, and then running furiously at him, seized on his leg, lacerating it so severely, that he was confined to the house for six weeks. So greedy was the pig, that while the man was limping towards the house, he actually went back to his prey, and carried it off victoriously. Being at a party the next day, and relating the above, a gentleman in company appeared to doubt the veracity of it. I asked him, with the rest of the party, to dine with me the following day, that they might witness the exploits of the creature. They all attended at an early hour. No sooner had

we released him, than off he went with the most voracious eagerness, and entered the warren through a hole in the wall; but he was not quite so successful to-day, for after making many fruitless attempts, most of the rabbits were driven to their burrows. He now seemed, as we supposed, despairing of success, as he laid down amongst some furze, but on our returning to the house, we were surprised by the cry of his victim, and immediately turning round, saw him coming through the hole in the wall with a fine black rabbit. The gentleman who doubted the facts over night, nearly met the fate of my servant; but by actively springing over him at the moment the furious animal was seizing his legs, he escaped unhurt. After showing his dexterity to many more gentlemen, I devised means to keep him out of the warren. The carnivorous animal then took to my ducks and hens; still, however, I put up with his depredations while he confined himself to my own yard, but having visited a neighbour's, and killed two ducks and a favourite Guinea-hen, and much frightened the lady who went to drive him away, I was obliged to kill him the next morning." \*

It is not surprising, that with such voracious propensities, the hog should sometimes grow to an excessive size. One, which about four years ago was in the possession of a Mr Luntton, at Bodmain, measured nine feet in length, seven feet five inches in girth, and weighed eight hundred and fifteen pounds. This size it had attained before it was twenty-two months old. Some have weighed twelve hundred pounds. The sow, particularly that from China, which has been very extensively mixed of late with the breed of this country, is also very prolific. It produces twice in the year, and from ten to twenty at a litter: a person in Perth had one that littered twenty-nine pigs; and another, who lived in Leicestershire, had one that produced three hundred and fifty pigs in twenty litters. From such a rapidly multiplying progeny, it is evident, the whole stock in Europe could be speedily replaced.

Yet the hog is not without a certain degree of sagacity. Their sense of smell is far from being blunt; there is a notice of one having been taught to perform the service of a pointer, and find game. A gamekeeper of Sir Henry Mildmay broke a

\* Sporting Magazine, New Series, vol. vii. p. 163.

black sow to find game, back and stand to her point nearly as steadily as a well-bred dog. The sow was a thin long-legged animal of the New Forest breed. When young, it manifested a great partiality for some pointer puppies, and it occurred to the gamekeeper, that as he had often succeeded with obstinate dogs, he might attempt to break a pig. He enticed her to follow him by hits of harley-meal pudding, which he carried in one of his pockets, while the other was filled with stones, which he threw at his pupil when she misbehaved, as she would not allow herself to be caught and corrected like a dog. Under this system she proved tolerably tractable. When she came on the cold scent of game she slackened her trot, and gradually dropped her ears and tail till she was certain, and then fell down on her knees. As soon as the game rose she returned, grunting for her reward of pudding. When the gamekeeper died, his widow sent the pig to Sir H. Mildmay who kept it for three years, and often amused his friends by hiding a fowl among the fern in some part of the park, and bringing out the pig, which never failed to point at it in the manner described. Sometime after, a great number of lambs were lost nearly as soon as they were dropped, and a person being sent to watch the flock, detected the sow in the act of devouring a lamb. This carnivorous propensity was ascribed to her having been accustomed to feed with the dogs on flesh; but it obliterated the memory of her singular sagacity, and she was killed for the benefit of the widow of the gamekeeper who had trained her.\* An animal possessing so good a sense of smell, readily ascertains where those roots on which it feeds are to be found. In some parts of Italy, hogs are used for hunting truffles, which grow a few inches deep in the ground. A cord is tied round the hind-leg of one of the animals, it is driven into one of the pastures, and wherever it stops and begins to root with its nose, that species of mushroom is always to be found. The hog also discovers its sensibility by being peculiarly affected from the approach of a storm or strong wind, running about its sty in great agitation, and carrying straw as if to provide against the effects.

If the hog in its domesticated state does not altogether lose the acuteness of the senses which belong to its natural condition,

\* See Goldsmith's *Natural History*, vol. ii. p. 151 n.

neither can we be always assured that it has laid aside its ferocity. It is indeed generally sluggish and inactive, attached in a small degree to the persons that it commonly sees, and especially to its feeders, yet it occasionally breaks out into enormities that discover its savage disposition. A woman residing near Sligo having occasion to go to a neighbouring well for water, left her infant sleeping in its cradle. During her absence nine swine entered the house, dragged the child from the cradle and commenced tearing it to pieces. The child's cries attracted the notice of some persons passing, who ran into the house and drove off the swine, but not till the child was so much injured that it expired in a few minutes.—A few years ago, a dealer in hogs was driving a large boar which he kept; when near the canal bridge in Maiden-lane, the beast turned on him with the utmost ferocity, and inflicted with its tusks several wounds on his abdomen. He was immediately placed on a cart for conveyance to St Bartholemew's Hospital, but he died on the way.

The strength of the hog and the formidable nature of those tusks with which it is furnished, render it a formidable opponent to most beasts of prey, but it adds in some cases to the force which it individually possesses, the advantages of acting in concert with its own kind. In the United States the hogs are often allowed to run almost wild among the woods, which abound in acorns, their favourite food, and they then become very active and fierce. A gentleman travelling some years ago through the wilds of Vermont, observed before him a herd of swine to which his attention was still farther called by the appearance of agitation which they exhibited. He perceived that they had secured their pigs in the centre of the herd, in the same manner as wild sheep do their lambs, and that the older hogs were arranged around them in a conical figure, having their heads all turned outwards. At the apex of this cone stood a huge boar, the master of the herd. He now observed that a famished wolf was attempting by various methods, to seize one of the lesser hogs in the middle, the large boar always presenting himself to its attacks, and the hogs dexterously accommodating themselves to the change of position. The attention of the traveller being a moment withdrawn, when he turned to view the combatants the herd had dispersed and the wolf was not to be seen. On riding up to the spot, he found the wolf lying dead on the ground with

a rent in his side more than a foot in length, which the boar had no doubt on a favourable opportunity inflicted.\*

Somewhat analogous to the military are the naval tactics of the hog; for there is a species of the animal inhabiting the island of Sumatra, which at certain times of the year swims in herds of sometimes not less than a thousand, from one side of the river Siak to the other, a breadth of three or four miles, and returns after a stated period. The form of the wedge, indeed, is in this case laid aside for that of the column; but the boars still take the lead, followed by the females and the young, all in regular rows and each resting its head on the hinder parts of the one preceding. They are however particularly exposed at these times to the attack of the Salettians, a distinct tribe of the Malays, who occupy the shores of the Siak. These go out in flat boats, throw mats before the leaders of as many of the rows as they can reach, and though the row perseveres in its forward motion, even when the leader is blinded, still their whole progress is so much impeded that they are easily pierced by the hunters who are furnished with javelins for this purpose. The animals when killed are picked up and carried off in the larger boats which follow.

We shall conclude our notices of the hog by the mention of an extraordinary dwarf-pig, possessed a few years ago by Mr Knell, near Maidstone, which weighed only fourteen ounces, was seven inches in length from the snout to the end of the tail, five inches and a half round the body, and three inches three quarters in height. It was produced at a litter, of which the others were of the ordinary size, had a head rather larger in proportion to its body, was in perfect health, squeaked loud and ran fast. It likewise fed very well, but what effect this had in gradually assimilating its appearance to that of the rest of its species, we are not informed.

\* It has been remarked, that the Romans, among their various methods of drawing up their forces in the field of battle, had one of the same nature as that now described which they called the wedge, or hog's head. The allusion, however, we need not suppose to be made to this practice of herds of swine, but to the shape of the head of the animal.

## THE PECCARY.

THE distinctions between this animal and the hog, though not drawn from external appearance, are decided. The head is indeed shorter, the snout proportionally longer, and the tail so flat and so concealed among the bristles of its skin, that it has been said to be without one; but what chiefly distinguishes it, not only from the hog, but from all other animals, is a large gland immediately under the skin on the middle of the loins. When killed, this must be immediately cut off; for, if the operation were deferred only half an hour, the flesh would become unfit to be eaten. They are not nearly so prolific as the hog; and this circumstance, along with the fetid odour of their glands, has prevented them from undergoing extensive domestication. They are left to the forests, which they prefer, and to the place where they were propagated, and which they do not generally choose to leave.

When taken young they may be domesticated like the hog. One which was in the possession of Mr Pidcock, of Exeter Change, was so perfectly tame as to be allowed the range of one of the principal apartments in the menagerie. It is a native of South America, and is sometimes described under the name of the Mexican hog.

---

THE BABYROUESSA.

THIS animal is supposed to be the one mentioned by Ælian, under the title of the four-horned, and by Cosmeo, under the name of the swine-deer. In both of these allusion is made to the distinguishing characteristics of the animal,—its four tusks, the two strongest of which proceed from the under jaw like those of the wild boar; the other two rise like horns on the outside of the upper jaw, just above the nose, and extend in a curve over the eyes, almost touching the forehead, and fully twelve inches in length. They are of beautiful ivory, but not so hard as those of the elephant.

The form of the animal is not so heavy as in the case of the

other species of the hog; it is covered with a short wool-like hair, of a brownish colour; the skin is thin, and the flesh said to be palatable. Its voice resembles that of the pig. Its sense of smell is very acute. When hunted it flies towards the water, if there be any near. It inhabits the islands in the Indian Archipelago, and swims readily from one to another. Though an animal long discovered, its habits are little known, and no perfect specimen of it has ever been brought to Europe.

The singular tusks of the babouessa have been very pointedly noticed by Paley,\* as an instance of an extraordinary structure having an unexpected use. "It has two bent teeth more than half a yard long, growing upwards, and (which is the singularity) from the upper jaw. These instruments are not wanted for offence, that service being provided for, by two tusks issuing from the under-jaw and resembling those of the common boar; nor does the animal use them for defence. They might seem therefore to be both a superfluity and incumbrance. But observe the event:—the animal sleeps standing; and in order to support its head, hooks its upper jaws upon the branches of trees."

\* Nat. Theology, p. 274.

## OF THE CAT KIND.

---

THE animals of the cat kind are distinguished, among quadrupeds, for their power, beauty, agility, and ferocity. As a class, they are the most formidable of all other animals, and the least useful to man. On the score of utility, indeed, the only one which has any claims to public attention is the smallest of the tribe,—the Domestic Cat, or *the Cat, par excellence*; and yet its usefulness is by many held to be apocryphal, or is not generally recognised to the extent which it merits. This, however, is but one of several acts of injustice done to the character of grimalkin, which it shall be our pleasure, as well as duty, to expose. The cat genus embraces the lion, the tiger, the panther, the leopard, the puma, the jaguar, the ounce, the ocelot, &c. Of all these we shall have something pleasant to record in their proper order, taking up, in the first place, the common cat, according to the arrangement of Goldsmith.

---

### THE CAT.

It is the misfortune of cats, that they are generally brought into contrast with dogs, whose fidelity, attachment, and sagacity are so often subjects of admiration. But it is obviously unfair to bring into comparison animals differently constituted, and dissimilar both in their pretensions and capabilities. Man-kind, in such estimates, are apt, besides, to be influenced by selfish motives, and to applaud those qualities only which minister to their own interest, importance, or gratification. The

character of the dog, for example, however admirable in our own eyes, would, *if viewed in a universal spirit*, be open to impeachment. His attachment and fidelity are certainly very gratifying, so far as we are concerned; but it cannot be denied, that he is *a traitor to his own order*, and a terror, not to speak of a disgrace, to all his four-footed connexions. He abandons his kind, and becomes the willing slave and fawning parasite of man—ready to wage war with every creature, his own tribe not excepted. There is no indignity, whether of lash or kick, from the hands of his master, to which he will object, and no paltry office, not even that of turnspit, too humiliating for him to fulfil. He will go crouching through the fields to point out poor partridges for destruction, and condescend to watch wood-yards with a chain about his neck, as if he had a standing interest in fir deals and splinters! Look if the cat will so far forget her natural dignity, or outrage any of her inherent propensities, for the gratification of man. *She* is connected with royalty, the head of her family being the lion, the king of the forest—and she therefore appropriately leads a luxurious life, having a proper aristocratic indifference to every thing which does not minister to her own pleasure. It must be from her relationship, that the adage has arisen, “A cat may look at a king.” Like the rest of the nobility, she is much given to hunting, birding, and fishing, but bates all other sorts of exertion. When not engaged in the chase after “mice and such small deer,” she loiters by the fireside, on chair or sofa, humming a tune, in falsetto voice, or feeling with her paw the length of her whiskers. She is a courtier by profession, and loves to bask in the sun. In every revolution, she takes care to “light on her feet.” She is more attached to *places* than persons, being generally ready to sacrifice the one for the other. She keeps fashionable hours, for she is generally up all night at play, and goes to bed when the sun rises. She is also passionately fond of serenading on the house tops, when all the “lower classes” are asleep. She “stands or falls by her order,” and by the merits of her order she should alone be judged.

However cheaply cats may be now held in this country, they were in ancient times and in other countries greatly esteemed and even venerated. This may be inferred from the fables of *Æsop* and *Phædrus*, in which the cat is frequently made to dis-

play its cunning and sagacity, both as actor and interlocutor. By the Egyptians, cats were considered as an emblem of the moon, and placed upon their *systrum*, an instrument of religious worship and divination: to slay a cat was death by law; and the Roman soldier who killed one, ignorantly and unawares, was torn to pieces by the enraged people in the streets. When a cat died, the family to which it belonged mourned, as for a child; it was carried into a consecrated house, embalmed and wrapt in linen, and interred with religious rites at Bulastis, a city of Lower Egypt, being placed in a sepulchre near the altar of the principal temple. Camhyes conquered Thebes, by placing in front of the Persian army a *corps of cats*, with other animals venerated by the Egyptians; and, not daring to advance to the combat, the Theban garrison fell, as the wily invader had anticipated, an unresisting prey to his stratagem. At the present day, they are still much respected in Egypt. The Mohammedans have an extraordinary veneration for them. Baumgarten saw at Damascus an hospital for cats, which was a large building, walled round, and said to be full of them. This singular institution, it is said, originated in the circumstance of Mahomet having brought with him a cat to Damascus, which he kept carefully in the sleeve of his gown, and fed with his own hands.

It is not known when cats were introduced into this island, or to what country they originally belong, although some suppose them to have been brought to England from Cyprus. It is natural to imagine that their value would be regulated by their scarcity. Southey, in his *History of the Brazils*, narrates that the first couple of cats which were carried to Cuyaba, sold for a pound weight of gold. As there was a plague of rats in the settlement, these cats were purchased as a speculation, which proved an excellent one. The first kittens were sold for the sum of thirty oitavas each. The next generation were worth twenty; and the price gradually fell as the inhabitants became stocked with these beautiful and useful creatures. Montenegro presented to the elder Almagro the first cat which was brought to South America, and was rewarded for it with six hundred pesos.

Camden records a story similar to that famous one of Whittington and his cat,—“How Alphonse, a Portuguese, being wrecked on the coast of Guinea, and being presented, by the

king thereof, with his weight in gold, for a cat to kill their mice; and an ointment to kill their flies, which he improved within five years, to six thousand pounds on the place, and, returning to Portugal, after fifteen years' traffic, became the third man in the kingdom." Sir W. Gore Ouseley quotes a similar legend from a Persian MS.

The laws of Howell Dha, Prince of Wales in the 10th century, give us the exact value of Welsh cats; for the ancient law of Wales estimates a cat at the price of as much corn as would be sufficient to cover her, if she were suspended by the tail, with her fore feet touching the ground. The price of a kitten, before it could see, was fixed at one penny; till proof could be given of its having caught a mouse, at twopence; after which, it was rated at fourpence, which was a great sum in those days, when the value of specie was extremely high. It was likewise required that it should be perfect in its senses of hearing and seeing.

We are informed by Browne, in his *Natural History of Jamaica*, that cats are considered a very dainty dish among the negroes; and Goethe, in his *Rifleman's Comrade*, says,—“At Palmero, some of the soldiers caught a cat belonging to a convent, and, having skinned the carcass, it was cut into pieces, and soaked twenty-four hours in vinegar, then anointed with garlic and honey, until the strong flavour had left it, after which it formed an excellent *fricassée*. To be serious,” continues our author, “I can assure my readers, that the flesh of a well fed cat is extremely good. It is indeed, (presuming her to be properly dressed,) not only agreeable in taste, but actually a dainty; and it is imagination and prejudice alone which protect the feline race amongst us from the uses of the gastronomic art.” In former days, cats had a place in the pharmacopeia, sundry medicaments being composed of their head, paws, liver, &c. for the use of invalids.

Among the superstitions connected with cats, Mills, in his *History of the Crusades*, narrates the following custom, as practised by Christians in the middle ages: “At Aix, in Provence, on the festival of Corpus Christi, the finest tom-cat of the country, wrapped in swaddling clothes, like a child, was exhibited in a magnificent shrine to public admiration. Every knee was bent, every hand strewed flowers, or poured incense, and grimal-

kin was treated in every respect as the god of day. But on the festival of St John, poor Tom's fate was reversed ; a number of the tabby tribe were put into a wicker basket, and thrown alive into the midst of a large fire, kindled in the public square by the bishop and his clergy. Hymns and anthems were sung, and processions were made by the people in honour of the sacrifice."

A cat has been at all times an indispensable companion of a witch, and the fact of keeping one formed a confirmatory part of the libel of witchcraft. On Hallowe'en, it was usual in Scotland for families to tie up their cat, in order to preserve it from being used as a poney by the witches that night. Those who neglected this precaution ran the risk of seeing their cat scampering through the fields, with a witch on its back, on the high road to Norway. A *black* cat was commonly sacrificed by the ancients to Hecate, or among the Scandinavians, to Frea, the northern Hecate. A black cat, sent with a prayer book and a bag of sand into a new house, so as to precede the proprietor in possession, was formerly deemed essential to insure prosperity to the person changing his abode. To steal a black cat, and bury it alive, is in the Irish Highlands considered as a specific for a disorder in cattle, termed "blacklegs," which otherwise proves fatal. A black cat is an object of great superstitious aversion to the sailor, nor is it often regarded with more favourable eyes by the landsman.

When cats wash their faces with their paws, it is generally supposed to indicate rain or a storm, and of this opinion was Linnæus. To dream of cats is said to be unlucky, denoting quarrels and treachery on the part of friends. That cats will suck the breath of children until they die, and that they can play with serpents and remain uninjured, are old prejudices which nobody now believes. A writer in the *Connoisseur* thus ridicules some *frets* regarding cats :— " If the cat turned her tail to the fire, we were to have a hard frost ; if the cat licked her tail, rain would certainly ensue. They wondered what stranger they should see, because puss washed her face over her left ear. The old lady complained of a cold, and her eldest daughter remarked it would go through the family ; for she observed that poor Tab had sneezed several times. Poor tab, however, once flew at one of my cousins, for which she had like to have been destroyed, as

the whole family began to think she was no other than a witch."

Cats possess in an eminent degree the qualities of vigilance, patience, gentleness, and maternal affection. They also manifest a grateful sense of kindness conferred, by purring, rubbing and rolling, licking of the hand extended to caress them, and a gentle undulatory motion of the tail. Although the cat has not the same natural and unshaken attachment for mankind as the dog, yet it often displays unequivocal proofs of regard and affection. The following instances may be given:—

The earl of Southampton, the friend and companion of the earl of Essex in his fatal insurrection, was one day surprised by a visit from his favourite cat, which is said to have reached its master by descending the chimney of his apartment.

M. Zimmerman, a schoolmaster at Thorn, had a cat, which had been the constant companion of one of his sons from his infancy, and they were mutually attached. The child became sick, when the cat kept close to his bed, day and night. He died, and the affectionate cat would not quit his remains till they were interred. She then crept into a retired corner of the house, and, refusing sustenance, pined herself to death.

In a village of Stirlingshire, a poor man, whose domestic habits were very retired, grew weary of life, and stole from the world by that forbidden step, to which too many, becoming the dupes of their own unfounded worldly fears and foolish notions, drive themselves. The only other inmate of his cabin was a favourite cat, who, during the time that the corpse lay in the house, evinced the strongest desire to lie close by it; but this was not permitted by the attendants, partly from superstitious feelings, and also from distrusting the cat's real motives. On the morning after the funeral, a number of schoolboys visited the grave, which, on account of the recent singular circumstances connected with its silent tenant, and from the novelty of its being placed at the outer boundary of the churchyard, claimed their peculiar regard. Their curiosity, however, was much more excited at a very unlooked-for occurrence, in finding a deep hole made into the side of the grave. The story took wing, and the whole neighbourhood was soon astir. The disturbed turf was again restored to its place, and the good folks of the village congratulated themselves on the narrow escape it had made from

the ravages of the churchyard marauders. Another morning followed, and more than ordinary interest seemed to be excited, as numbers made an early visit to the grave. Again the turf was found displaced by some unknown sacrilegious hand, and a hole, darker and deeper dug than ever, yawned into the very bowels of the tomb. What was to be done? While the whole assemblage looked aghast, and communicated with each other only in broken ejaculations and expressions of surprise, their fears were suddenly dissipated, by the "midnight resurrectionist" starting from the dreary hole, in the shape of a poor frightened cat, whose affection for her master had literally followed him to the grave. Her efforts to share his tenement of clay ended not here; for several mornings, fresh proofs were found of her unceasing perseverance: and these were only put a stop to by her death, which, after many an unsuccessful attempt, was at length effected by a gunshot.

"A country gentleman of our acquaintance," says the Editor of the *Edinburgh Evening Courant*, "who is neither a friend to thieves nor poachers, has at this moment in his household, a favourite cat, whose honesty, he is sorry to say, there is but too much reason to call in question. The animal, however, is far from being selfish in her principles; for her acceptable gleanings she regularly shares among the children of the family in which her lot is cast. It is the habit of this grimalkin to leave the kitchen or parlour, as often as hunger and an opportunity may occur, and wend her way to a certain pastrycook's shop, where, the better to conceal her purpose, she endeavours slyly to ingratiate herself into favour with the mistress of the house. As soon as the shopkeeper's attention becomes engrossed in business, or otherwise, puss contrives to pilfer a small pie or tart from the shelves on which they are placed, speedily afterwards making the best of her way home with her booty. She then carefully delivers her prize to some of the little ones in the nursery. A division of the stolen property quickly takes place; and here it is singularly amusing to observe the *sleekit* animal, not the least conspicuous among the numerous group, thankfully mumping her share of the illegal traffic. We may add, that the pastrycook is by no means disposed to institute a legal process against poor Mrs Gih, as the children of the gentleman to whom we allude are honest enough to acknowledge their fourfooted playmate's

failings to papa, who willingly compensates any damage the shopkeeper may sustain from the petty depredations of the would-be philanthropic cat."

A cat belonging to a person named Stankley, who lives adjoining the Dun Cow Inn, near Denistan, is in the habit of going out with the children. In August, 1828, puss entered the house without any of its usual company, rubbed and mewed about Stankley's wife, went out and returned, and repeated these motions so long, that she at length suspected the animal had something in view, followed it out, and, to her astonishment, it preceded her, seemingly delighted that it had gained its object, to some little distance, where her youngest child stuck fast in the mud of a ditch, incapable of moving.

A beautiful cat was brought up in a family, and became extremely attached to the eldest child, a little boy, who was very fond of playing with her. She bore, with the most exemplary patience, any maltreatment which she received from him—and which even good-natured children seldom fail, occasionally, to give to animals, in their sports with them—without ever making any attempt at resistance. As the cat grew up, however, she daily quitted her playfellow for a time, from whom she had formerly been inseparable, in order to follow her natural propensity to catch mice; but, even when engaged in this employment, she did not forget her friend; for, as soon as she had caught a mouse, she brought it alive to him. If he showed an inclination to take her prey from her, she anticipated him, by letting it run, and waited to see whether he was able to catch it. If he did not, the cat darted at, seized it, and laid it again before him; and in this manner the sport continued as long as the child showed any inclination for the amusement. At length the boy was attacked with the small-pox, and, during the first days of his disorder, the cat never quitted his bedside; but, as his danger increased, it was found necessary to remove the cat, and lock it up. The child died. On the following day, the cat, having, probably by accident, been liberated from her confinement, immediately ran to the apartment where she hoped to find her playmate. Disappointed in her expectation, she ran, with symptoms of great uneasiness and loud lamentation, about the house, till she came to the door of the room in which the corpse lay. Here she lay down, in silent melancholy, till she was again

locked up. As soon as the child was interred, and the cat set at liberty, she disappeared; and it was not till a fortnight after that event, that she returned to the well-known apartment, quite emaciated. She would not, however, take any nourishment, but ran away, with dismal cries. At length, compelled by hunger, she made her appearance every day at dinner-time, but always left the house again, as soon as she had eaten the food that was given her. No one knew where she spent the rest of her time, till she was found one day under the wall of the burying-ground, close to the grave of her favourite: and so indelible was the attachment of the cat to her deceased friend, that till the parents removed to another place, five years afterwards, she never, except in the greatest severity of winter, passed the night any where else than at the above-mentioned spot, close to the grave. The cat was, ever afterwards, treated with the utmost kindness by every person in the family. She suffered herself to be played with by the younger children, although without exhibiting a particular partiality for any of them. At the time this story was related, by the parents of the child, the cat had attained her thirteenth year.

In the month of July, 1801, a woman was murdered in Paris. A magistrate, accompanied by a physician, went to the place where the murder had been committed, to examine the body. It was lying upon the floor, and a greyhound, who was standing by the corpse, licked it from time to time, and howled mournfully. When the gentlemen entered the apartment, he ran to them without barking, and then returned, with a melancholy mien, to the body of his murdered mistress. Upon a chest in a corner of the room a cat sat motionless, with eyes expressive of furious indignation, steadfastly fixed upon the body. Many persons now entered the apartment, but neither the appearance of such a crowd of strangers, nor the confusion that prevailed in the place, could make her change her position. In the meantime, some persons were apprehended on suspicion of being the murderers, and it was resolved to lead them into the apartment. Before the cat got sight of them, when she only heard their footsteps approaching, her eyes flashed with increased fury, her hair stood erect, and so soon as she saw them enter the apartment, she sprang towards them with expressions of the most violent rage, but did not venture to attack them, being probably

afraid of the numbers that followed. Having turned several times towards them with a peculiar ferocity of aspect, she crept into a corner, with a mien indicative of the deepest melancholy. This behaviour of the cat astonished every one present. The effect which it produced upon the murderers was such, as almost amounted to an acknowledgment of their guilt. Nor did this remain long doubtful, for a train of accessory circumstances was soon discovered which proved it to a complete conviction.

"A favourite cat," says Dr Good, in his *Book of Nature*, "that was accustomed from day to day to take her station quietly at my elbow, on the writing table, sometimes for hour after hour, whilst I was engaged in study, became at length less constant in her attendance, as she had a kitten to take care of. One morning she placed herself in the same spot, but seemed unquiet, and, instead of seating herself as usual, continued to rub her furry sides against my hand and pen, as though resolved to draw my attention, and make me leave off. As soon as she had accomplished this point, she leaped down on the carpet, and made towards the door, with a look of great uneasiness. I opened the door for her, as she seemed to desire, but, instead of going forward, she turned round, and looked earnestly at me, as though she wished me to follow her, or had something to communicate. I did not fully understand her meaning, and, being much engaged at the same time, shut the door upon her, that she might go where she liked. In less than an hour afterwards, she had again found an entrance into the room, and drawn close to me, but, instead of mounting the table, and rubbing herself against my hand, as before, she was now under the table, and continued to rub herself against my feet, on moving which I struck them against a something which seemed to be in their way, and, on looking down, beheld, with equal grief and astonishment, the dead body of her little kitten, covered over with cinder dust, and which I supposed had been alive and in good health. I now entered into the entire train of this afflicted cat's feelings. She had suddenly lost the nursling she doted on, and was resolved to make me acquainted with it,—assuredly that I might know her grief, and probably also that I might inquire into the cause, and, finding me too dull to understand her expressive motioning that I would follow her to the cinder heap on which the dead kitten had been thrown, she took the great labour of

bringing it to me herself, from the area on the basement floor, and up a whole flight of stairs, and laid it at my feet. I took up the kitten in my hand, the cat still following me, made inquiry into the cause of its death, which I found, upon summoning the servants, to have been an accident, in which no one was much to blame; and the yearning mother having thus obtained her object, and gotten her master to enter into her cause, and divide her sorrows with her, gradually took comfort, and resumed her former station by my side."

Instances are common of cats returning, of their own accord, to the place whence they have been carried, though at the distance of several miles, and even across rivers where they could not possibly have had any knowledge of the road. Many years ago, a cat, which was brought up at Bowfield in Renfrewshire, was sent, with its kitten, in a bag to Clippings, in the same county, a distance of five miles. The animal, seeming not to like its new quarters, made its escape, and arrived safely at its old residence, with its kitten in its mouth. Within these few years, a family removed from Glasgow to Edinburgh, bringing with them a favourite cat in a bag, which seemed dissatisfied with its new place of abode. One evening, it left the house, and arrived at Glasgow next morning.

A passion for cats is not uncommon, especially among females, some of whom resemble the feline race, in their domesticity, in the patience with which they watch for their prey, in the treachery of their blandishments, and the ferocity that lurks beneath their meek demeanour. A cat is the proverbial accompaniment of old maids, as it formerly was of witches. Pope in the well-known line,

"Die, and endow a college or a cat,"

alludes to a certain duchess, who bequeathed considerable legacies and annuities to her cats. In the *Mercure Galante* for July, 1678, we read of a famous lawsuit, relative to a cat of Madame de Puis, a celebrated harp player. This lady's will, in favour of her cat, made a great noise at the time; and a suit was carried on to set it aside. Messrs Weaurier, Vautier, and De Ferriere, all famous lawyers, displayed their genius and abilities,—the former in defending, and the two others in pleading against it. The pension which the deceased lady settled

on her cat, and the visits which she ordered should be paid every week, were the circumstances most inveighed against. Similar instances of cat legacies are to be met with in our own time. In the house of a Mrs Griggs, of Southampton Row, who died on the 16th January, 1792, her executors found eighty-six living, and twenty-eight dead cats. This lady, who died worth £30,000, left her black servant £150 per annum, for the maintenance of the eighty-six surviving grimalkins and himself. Nor is the cat mania confined to females. We are told, that Mr Peter King, who died at Islington, in 1806, had two tom cats that used to be set up at table with him at his meals; and it further appears, that as Mr King was a great admirer of fine clothes richly laced, he thought his cats might like them too. The grimalkins were according measured, and wore rich liveries, until they departed for the paradise of brutes, which some authors have maintained is provided for them. In the vicinity of Uxverston there resides an elderly and eccentric bachelor, who keeps no fewer than seventy cats, which he feeds and attends with great regularity. In this harmonious society, instead of a wife and children, his happiness seems to consist; and their delightful caterwauling, which, by others, would be deemed rather unmusical, is, by him, esteemed as a "concord of sweet sounds."

There are few animals which have a stronger attachment for their young than the cat; and she has frequently been known to transfer her affections to other young animals, and to nurture them with much assiduity. She is also capable of attaching herself to animals, that are supposed to be naturally opposed to her, and with whose nurture she had nothing to do. In illustration of these positions, we are enabled to present the reader with a variety of anecdotes.

A cat, which had a numerous litter of kittens, one summer day in spring, encouraged her little ones to frolic in the vernal beams of the noon, about the stable door, where she domiciled. While she was joining them in a thousand tricks and gambols, a large hawk, who was sailing above the barn-yard, in a moment darted upon one of the kittens, and would have as quickly borne it off, but for the courageous mother, who, seeing the danger of her offspring, sprung on the common enemy, who, to defend itself, let fall the prize. The battle presently became severe to both parties. The hawk, by the power of his wings,

the sharpness of his talons, and the strength of his beak, had for a while the advantage, cruelly lacerating the poor cat, and had actually deprived her of one eye in the conflict; but puss, no way daunted at the accident, strove, with all her cunning and agility, for her kittens, till she had broken the wing of her adversary. In this state, she got him more within the power of her claws, and availing herself of this advantage, by an instantaneous exertion, she laid the hawk motionless beneath her feet; and, as if exulting in the victory, tore the head off the vanquished tyrant. This accomplished, disregarding the loss of her eye, she ran to the bleeding kitten, licked the wounds made by the hawk's talons in its tender sides, and purred whilst she caressed her liberated offspring.

A cat, belonging to a person in Taunton, in May, 1822, having lost her kittens, transferred her affections to two ducklings which were kept in the yard adjoining. She led them out every day to feed, seemed quite pleased to see them eat, returned with them to their usual nest, and evinced as much attachment for them, as she could have shown to her lost young ones.

A lady had a tame bird, which she was in the habit of letting out of its cage every day. One morning, as it was picking crumbs of bread off the carpet, her cat, who always before showed great kindness for the bird, seized it on a sudden, and jumped with it in her mouth upon the table. The lady was much alarmed for the safety of her favourite, but, on turning about, instantly discovered the cause. The door had been left open, and a strange cat had just come into the room. After turning it out, her own cat came down from her place of safety, and dropped the bird, without doing it the smallest injury.

A man, one day in September, 1793, saw, in a hay field, in the parish of Storrington, Surrey, a cat and a hare at play together; and he was gratified with the sight for more than ten minutes, when the timid animal, on being alarmed at his nearer approach, ran into a thicket of fern, and was followed by the cat.

In the summer of 1792, a gentleman who lived in the neighbourhood of Portsmouth, had a cat, which kitted four or five days after a hen had brought out a brood of chickens. As he did not wish to keep more than one cat at a time, the kittens were all drowned, and the same day the cat and one chicken went amissing. Diligent search was immediately

made in every place that could be thought of, both in and out of the house, to no purpose ; it was then concluded that some mischance had befallen both. Four days afterwards, however, the servant having occasion to go into an unfrequented part of the cellar, discovered, to his great astonishment, the cat lying in one corner; with the chicken hugged close to her body, and one paw laid over it, as if to preserve it from injury. The cat and adopted chicken were brought into a closet in the kitchen, where they continued some days, the cat treating the chicken in every respect as a kitten. Whenever the chicken left the cat to eat, she appeared very uneasy, but, on its return, she received it with the affection of a mother, pressed it to her body, purred, and seemed perfectly happy. If the chicken was carried to the hen, it immediately returned to the cat. The chicken was by some accident killed, and the cat would not eat for several days afterwards, being inconsolable for its loss.

A similar attachment is mentioned as having taken place at a farm near Leipsic. A cat was observed to have a particular regard for a chicken. She almost constantly attended, and protected it from every danger. But what is still more remarkable, this attachment, on the part of the cat, continued after the chicken grew up. When the poultry were called to receive their food, grimalkin was sure to make her appearance, and would not allow any of the other hens to peck, till her favourite had first eaten her fill ; after which she let them satisfy themselves.

Two lads in the north of England, being out a squirrel hunting, found a nest, in which were two young ones. Though quite helpless, and though little hope could be entertained of their surviving their dam, yet the lads took the poor little animals home. One of these, which was yet blind, was an object of great solicitude to its youthful possessor, from its helpless state, and his want of knowledge how to rear it. However, he was at length released from his care by the extraordinary attachment of the family cat to the young squirrel, which she carried in her mouth, (according to custom,) placed it near a kitten which she then had, and cherished it as her own. In a few days, its eyelids opened, and it thrived well for the space of eight months. It became remarkably sportive, performing many curious tricks. This pet, however, died, to the unspeakable chagrin of its foster-mother,

puss, who had always been in the habit of treating it with the utmost tenderness, and to the no small grief of its doting possessor.

A short time ago, a young girl, daughter of Mr John Anderson, farmer at Collin, on the road to Annan, brought home early one morning two fine larks, which she had taken from the nest in a neighbouring field. Soon after, the girl discovered, that one of the birds had been taken out of the cage, and, on searching for it, found that the cat, whose only kitten died a day or two before, had carried the bird to the place where she usually nurtured her offspring, and was trying every method to make it suckle her; and, when the lark attempted to get away, she still detained it, evincing the utmost anxiety for its safety. The girl, however, caught the bird, and placed it in the cage, which she hung in a situation beyond the reach of the cat. A few days after, several more birds were brought to the house, one of which the persevering cat also stole, and again tried, by all the endearing arts in her power, to make this one likewise accept of her nourishment. Neither of the birds suffered the least injury from the animal.

A cat, belonging to Mr Michel, dentist, having kittened at the same time that his bitch had whelped, absolutely forsook her own offspring, and suckled and reared one of the pups.

M. Hecart, of Valenciennes, procured the kitten of a wild cat, which he so effectually tamed, that she became the friend and protector of a domesticated sparrow. M. Hecart always allowed the sparrow to fly about at perfect liberty. One day, a cat, belonging to a neighbouring house, had seized upon this sparrow, and was making off with it; but, this wild cat, observing her at the very moment, flew at puss, and made her quit the bird, which she brought bleeding, and half dead, to her master. She seemed, from her manner, really to sympathize very sincerely with the situation of the poor sparrow, and rejoiced when it recovered from the injury, and was again able to amuse itself with this wild grimalkin.

A cat, belonging to Mr Large, of Fairnlaw House, Tunbridge Wells, brought forth five kittens, four of which were doomed to destruction, by drowning in a pail of water. After being immersed for three quarters of an hour, a hole of considerable depth

was dug in a dung heap, into which they were thrown, the hole filled up, and they were no more thought of. A considerable time after, Mr Large, getting into a hay-loft, was struck with astonishment at seeing the cat with her five kittens, all alive and well. Two extraordinary circumstances were connected with the event,—the reanimation of the animals after being under water so long, and their being extricated from their sepulchre. The first was supposed to be occasioned by the heat of the dung, and the second from the instinctive sagacity, and persevering industry of the affectionate parent.

A cat, belonging to Mr Stevens, of the Red Lion Hotel in Truro, during the period of her gestation, was conveyed to a barn, near the turnpike gate, on the Mitchell road. She produced four kittens. Not wishing the stock increased, Mr Stevens desired three of them to be drowned, next morning, before opening their eyes on the world. Puss was deeply affected by this bereavement, and resolved on removing her remaining offspring to a place of security. When the person appointed to feed grimalkin went with her breakfast next day, no traces of her or her kitten were to be found. He called; but all was silent as the tomb; every corner was searched in vain; no cat was forthcoming. Here the matter rested for several days, when, at length, early one morning, puss made her appearance in the court of her master's house, a melancholy picture of starvation. Having satisfied her hunger, and loitered about the house during the day, late in the evening she took her departure, carrying away some meat. For several days she continued her visits in the same manner, taking care never to leave home empty-mouthed at night. Her proceedings having excited attention, she was followed by two men, in one of her nocturnal retreats, and traced to the top of a wheat stack, at some distance. On obtaining a ladder, her surviving kitten was found, in a curiously constructed hole, sleek and plump, but as wild as a young tiger, and would allow no one to touch it. A few days afterwards, the mother finding, perhaps, that her own daily journeys were rather fatiguing, or thinking it was time that the object of her solicitude should be introduced into the world, or, probably, that the kitten had attained an age when it could protect itself, she took advantage of a dark and silent night, when cat-worrying dogs and boys were reposing, to convey it

safely to Truro, where, we need not say, tabby and her kitten found a welcome reception.

"I had," says M. Weuzel, the author of *Observations on the Language of Brutes*, "a cat and a dog, which became so attached to each other, that they would never willingly be asunder. Whenever the dog got any choice morsel of food, he was sure to divide it with his whiskered friend. They always ate sociably out of one plate, slept in the same bed, and daily walked out together. . . . Wishing to put this apparently sincere friendship to the proof, I, one day, took the cat by herself into my room, while I had the dog guarded in another apartment. I entertained the cat in a most sumptuous manner, being desirous to see what sort of meal she would make without her friend, who had hitherto been her constant table companion. The cat enjoyed the treat with great glee, and seemed to have entirely forgotten the dog. I had had a partridge for dinner, half of which I intended to keep for supper. My wife covered it with a plate, and put it into a cupboard, the door of which she did not lock. The cat left the room, and I walked out upon business. My wife, meanwhile, sat at work in an adjoining apartment. When I returned home, she related to me the following circumstances :—The cat, having hastily left the dining-room, went to the dog, and mewed uncommonly loud, and in different tones of voice ; which the dog, from time to time, answered with a short bark. They then went both to the door of the room where the cat had dined, and waited till it was opened. One of my children opened the door, and immediately the two friends entered the apartment. The mewing of the cat excited my wife's attention. She rose from her seat, and stepped softly up to the door, which stood ajar, to observe what was going on. The cat led the dog to the cupboard which contained the partridge, pushed off the plate which covered it, and, taking out my intended supper, laid it before her canine friend, who devoured it greedily. Probably the cat, by her mewing, had given the dog to understand what an excellent meal she had made, and how sorry she was that he had not participated in it ; but, at the same time, had given him to understand that something was left for him in the cupboard, and persuaded him to follow her thither. Since that time I have paid particular attention to these animals, and am perfectly convinced that they communicate to each other whatever seems in-

teresting to either." It may be added, that we have often seen the cat and dog of a family on a friendly footing, and in these cases it was always the cat that showed most affection, the dog's friendship being only a matter of tolerance or necessity.

In June, 1825, a farmer, residing in the neighbourhood of Ross, sent a load of grain to Gloucester, a distance of about sixteen miles. The waggoners loaded in the evening, and started early in the morning. On its being unloaded at Gloucester, a favourite cat, belonging to the farmer, was found among the sacks, with two kittens of very recent birth. The waggoner very humanely placed puss and her young in a bay-loft, where he expected they would remain in safety, until he should be ready to depart for home. On his return to the loft shortly afterwards, neither cat nor kittens were to be found, and he reluctantly left town without them. Next morning she entered the kitchen of her master's house with one kitten in her mouth. It was dead; but she placed it before the fire, and without seeking food, or indulging, for a moment, in the genial warmth of her domestic hearth, she disappeared. In about an hour she returned with the other kitten, laid it down by the hearth, stretched herself beside them, and instantly expired! The poor creature could have carried but one at a time, and, consequently, must have travelled three times over the whole line of her journey, and performed forty-eight miles in less than twelve hours.

Mr White mentions, in his *Natural History of Selborne*, that he had a friend who got a helpless leveret brought to him, which the servants fed with milk in a spoon; and, about the same time, his cat kittened, and the young were despatched and buried. The hare was soon lost, and supposed to be gone the way of most foundlings, to be killed by some cat or dog. However, in about a fortnight, as the master was sitting in his garden, in the dusk of evening, he observed his cat, with tail erect, trotting towards him, and calling with little, short, inwards notes of complacency, such as they use towards their kittens, and something gamboling after, which proved to be the leveret, that the cat had supported with her milk, and continued to support with great affection. Thus was a granivorous animal nurtured by a carnivorous and predaceous one! This strange affection was,

probably, occasioned by those tender maternal feelings which the loss of her kittens had awakened, and by the complacency and ease she derived from the procuring of her teats to be drawn, which were too much distended with milk. From habit, she became as much delighted with this foundling, as if it had been her real offspring.

Some time ago, a sympathy of this nature took place in the house of Mr James Greenfield, of Mary-land, betwixt a cat and a young rat. Puss had kittens, to which she frequently carried mice, and other small animals, for food ; and amongst them is supposed to have been carried a young rat alive. The kittens, probably, not being hungry at the time, played with it ; and, when grimalkin gave suck to the kittens, the rat also participated. This having been observed by the servants of Mr Greenfield, he was informed of the strange circumstance. He had the kittens and rat conveyed down stairs, and laid on the floor ; they were followed by the cat, who licked them all over, the young rat included. She was allowed to carry them off to their bed, when it was remarked that she mouthed the rat with as much tenderness as her own offspring. This experiment was as often repeated as he had company, till great numbers had become eye-witnesses to this preternatural affection.

These numerous anecdotes display the strong affections, especially of the maternal kind, with which the cat is imbued. We have still some historical notices and anecdotes of a miscellaneous description, to record regarding puss, and which we here lay before the reader.

Cecco maintained, that nature was more potent than art, while Dante asserted the contrary. To prove his principle, the great Italian bard referred to his cat, which by repeated practice, he had taught to hold a candle in its paw, while he supped or read. Cecco desired to witness the experiment, and came not unprepared for his purpose. When Dante's cat was performing its part, Cecco, lifting up the lid of a pot, which he had filled with mice, the creature of art instantly showed the weakness of a talent merely acquired ; and, dropping the candle, sprung on the mice, with all its instinctive propensity. Dante was himself disconcerted ; and it was adjudged, that the advocate for the occult principle of natural faculties had gained his cause.

In the *Bibliothèque Universelle*, for 1821, it is mentioned,

that a prolific cross breed had been produced between the domestic cat and pine martin, the fur of which promises to be a valuable article of commerce. A specimen of this cross breed was presented in that year, to the Imperial Society of Natural History of Moscow; it was sent from the government of Penza, where the pine martin is very abundant. The following history is given of this cross breed:—A domestic cat disappeared from a house in Penza. After being absent some time, she returned; and within the regular time, produced four young ones, two of which strongly resembled the martin. Their claws were not retractile, as in the cat, and the snout was elongated, like that of the pine martin. The two others of the same litter more nearly resembled the cat, as they had retractile claws and round heads. All of them had the black feet, tail, and ears of the martin; and they killed birds and small animals, more for the pleasure of destroying them, than for food. The proprietor endeavoured to multiply this bastard race, and to prevent their intermixing with the other domestic cats, in which he proved highly successful. In the space of a few years, he reared more than a hundred of these animals, and made a very beautiful article of furriery of their skins. The specimen presented to the society, was of the third or fourth generation; and it retained all the characters of the first. The fur is as beautiful and silky as that of the pine martin.

“There is a propensity belonging to common house cats,” says Mr White, “that is very remarkable; I mean their violent fondness for fish, which appears to be their most favourite food; and yet nature, in this instance, seems to have planted in them an appetite that, unassisted, they know not how to gratify; for, of all quadrupeds, cats are the least disposed towards water, and will not, when they can avoid it, deign to wet a foot, much less to plunge into that element.” Still there are many instances in which their relish for fish overcomes their repugnance to water. The Rev. W. Bingley mentions one of a cat freely taking the water, related by his friend, Mr Bill, of Christ Church. When he lived at Wallington, near Carshalton, in Surrey, he had a cat that was often known to plunge, without hesitation, into the river Wandle, and swim over to an island, at a little distance from the Bank. To this there could be no other inducement, than the fish she might catch on her passage, or the vermin that

the island afforded. This is a curious instance; but the following, which may be depended upon as a fact, is still more remarkable:—At Caverton Mill, in Roxburghshire, a beautiful spot upon the Kale water, there was a favourite cat, domesticated in the dwelling-house, which stood at two or three hundred yards from the mill. When the mill work ceased, the water was, as usual, stopped at the dam-head; and the dam below, consequently, ran gradually more shallow, often leaving trout, which had ascended when it was full, to struggle back with difficulty to the parent stream; and so well acquainted had puss become with this circumstance, and so fond was she of fish, that the moment she heard the noise of the mill-clapper cease, she used to scamper off to the dam, and, up to her belly in the water, continued to catch fish, like an otter. It would not be easy to cite a more curious case of animal instinct approaching to reason, and overcoming the usual habits of the species.

Mr Moody, of Jesmond, near Newcastle-on-Tyne, had a cat, in 1827, which was in his possession for some years, that caught fish with great assiduity, and frequently brought them home alive! Besides minnows and eels, she occasionally carried home pilchards, one of which, about six inches long, was found in her possession, in August, 1827. She also contrived to teach a neighbour's cat to fish; and the two have been seen together watching by the Uis for their prey. At other times they have been seen at opposite sides of the river, not far from each other.

A still more extraordinary circumstance of a cat's propensity for fishing is recorded in the *Plymouth Journal*, June, 1828:—"There is now at the battery on the Devil's Point, a cat, which is an expert catcher of the finny tribe, being in the constant habit of diving into the sea, and bringing up the fish alive in her mouth, and depositing them in the guard-room, for the use of the soldiers. She is now seven years old, and has long been a useful caterer. It is supposed that her pursuit of the water-rats first taught her to venture into the water, to which it is well known puss has a natural aversion. She is as fond of the water as a Newfoundland dog, and takes her regular peregrinations along the rocks at its edge, looking out for her prey, ready to dive for them at a moment's notice."

A cat, belonging to an elderly lady in Bath, was so attached to her mistress, that she would pass the night in her bed-

chamber, which was four stories high. Outside of the window was the parapet wall, on which the lady often strewed crumbs for the sparrows that came to partake of them. The lady always sleeping with her window open, the cat would pounce upon the birds, and kill them. One morning, giving a "longing, lingering look" at the top of the wall, and seeing it free from crumbs, she was at a loss for an expedient to decoy the feathered tribe, when, reconnoitring, she discovered a small bunch of wheat suspended in the room, which she sprang at, and succeeded in getting down. She then carried it to the favourite resort of the sparrows, and actually thrashed the corn out, by beating it on the wall, then hiding herself. After a while, the birds came, and she resumed her favourite sport of killing the dupes of her sagacity.

A curious fact respecting cats has lately been discovered, and is first mentioned in the *Magazine of Natural History*.\* A correspondent briefly states,—“White cats with blue eyes are always deaf.” Another contributor to the same work says, that, in confirmation of what is above stated, he forwards the following extraordinary fact, which came within his own observation :—“Some years ago, a white cat, of the Persian kind, (probably not a thorough bred one,) procured from Lord Dudley’s at Hindly, was kept in my family as a favourite. The animal was a female, quite white, and perfectly deaf. She produced, at various times, many litters of kittens, of which, generally, some were quite white, others more or less mottled, tabby, &c. But the extraordinary circumstance is, that of the offspring produced at one and the same birth, such as were, like the mother, entirely white, were, like her, invariably deaf, while those that had the least speck of colour on their fur, as invariably possessed the usual faculty of hearing.”†

In November, 1822, a cat, the property of Mr Dewsbury, tanner, of Bodnant, brought forth three kittens, which vied with each other in the singularity of their appearance. One of them had two heads, and apparently three eyes, the one eye in the centre being common to both; the second kitten had six legs, two of which were useless, having no joints: it was also

\* Vol. i. p. 68. Signed E. W. S. Chelsea, March 20, 1828.

† W. F. Bree, Allesbury Rectory, near Coventry, 23d May, 1828.

furnished with a double spine, which gave the back a very broad appearance; the third was formed like cats in general, but was of a deep liver colour, a thing never before remembered. A great many respectable people paid their respects to the "lady in the straw."

The following extraordinary anecdote of the sensibility of cats to approaching danger from earthquakes, is well authenticated:—In the year 1783, two cats, belonging to a merchant of Messina, in Sicily, announced to him the approach of an earthquake. Before the first shock was felt, these two animals seemed anxiously to work their way through the door of a room in which they were. Their master, observing their fruitless efforts, opened the door for them. At a second and third door, which they likewise found shut, they repeated their efforts, and, on being set completely at liberty, they ran straight through the street, and out of the gate of the town. The merchant, whose curiosity was excited by this strange conduct of the cats, followed them into the fields, where he again saw them scratching and hurrowing in the earth. Soon after, there was a violent shock of an earthquake, and many of the houses of the city fell down, of which number the merchant's was one; so that he was indebted for his life to the singular foresight of his cats, which doubtless arose from the perfection of their animal sensibilities, making them conscious of the internal commotions of the earth before these were discernible by man.

The following instance of what may be termed pride or conceit in a cat, came under the observation of a gentleman, in the neighbourhood of Sheffield, in July, 1827:—"This fair grimalkin carried her notions of beauty so far, and her admiration of her own person was so great, that she would not condescend to nourish and protect her own offspring, if they happened to be tinted with colours different from what adorned her own figure, which was what is usually denominated tortoise-shell. She happened on one occasion only, to produce one kitten, of a jet black. The cruel mother drew the unfortunate little creature out of the bed in which it lay, and refusing to give it suck, it perished on the cold ground. Some time after, she gave birth to three more, one of which had the misfortune not to be clad in the same colours as the mother. It was

therefore ousted by the unnatural parent ; and, although again and again replaced in its bed, it was as frequently turned out again. The owner of the cat, finding it useless to persist in what puss had determined should not be, in humanity consigned the kitten to a watery grave,—the victim of a parent's pride and cruelty."

A family were accustomed to feed their cat in the dining-room every day, while they were at dinner. Puss was so well acquainted with the sound of the bell, which announced that the meal was on the table, that she never failed to repair thither regularly with the family. By accident, one day, she was shut up in a room by herself, where she remained undiscovered till dinner was over. Some hours afterwards, however, she was emancipated from her confinement, when she hastened to the room, but found nothing reserved for her. Hungry and disappointed, she ran to the bell, and began tumbling it about, with the intention of ringing it ; but it proved too unwieldy for her.

De la Croix relates the following almost incredible instance of sagacity in a cat, who even, under the receiver of an air-pump, discovered the means of escaping a death, which appeared, to all present, inevitable : " I once saw," says he, " a lecturer upon experimental philosophy place a cat under the glass receiver of an air-pump, for the purpose of demonstrating that very certain fact, that life cannot be supported without air and respiration. The lecturer had already made several strokes with the piston, in order to exhaust the receiver of its air, when the animal, who began to feel herself very uncomfortable in the rarefied atmosphere, was fortunate enough to discover the source from which her uneasiness proceeded. She placed her paw upon the hole through which the air escaped, and thus prevented any more from passing out of the receiver. All the exertions of the philosopher were now unavailing ; in vain he drew the piston : the cat's paw effectually prevented its operation. Hoping to effect his purpose, he let air again into the receiver, which, as soon as the cat perceived, she withdrew her paw from the aperture ; but whenever he attempted to exhaust the receiver, she applied her paw as before. All the spectators clapped their hands in admiration of the wonderful sagacity of the animal, and the lecturer found himself under the necessity of liberating her, and substituting in her place another, that

possessed less penetration, and enabled him to exhibit the cruel experiment."

Cats, as well as dogs, are liable to madness. On Sunday, the 16th February, 1825, just before church time, as a person of the name of Wilson was fresh marking his baskets in Covent Garden market, London, he saw a large cat rush suddenly by, when the animal turned short round, and fastened on a man named Hutchen. The enraged animal fixed upon the man's thigh, biting him quite through the trousers, whence it was with great difficulty got off. The unfortunate man who was bit, seized the cat with both his hands, while the bystanders, with some difficulty, killed it. Mr Cole, a surgeon in Russel Street, was applied to upon the occasion, and found it necessary to have the bitten part cut out. Nothing of madness was ever before perceived in the animal. In May, 1830, a young man, of Camberwell, was brought to St Thomas' Hospital, London, labouring in the last stage of hydrophobia. He had been bitten in the hand by a cat, about five months before that time.

On the 11th April, 1831, an exhibition of cats (six in number) was opened in Edinburgh by a company of Italians. These animals gave astonishing proofs of their intelligence. They were kept in a large sparred box, and individually came forth, at the command of the exhibitor, and seemed perfectly to understand their duty. These well tutored creatures beat a drum, turned a spit, struck upon an anvil, turned a coffee roaster, and rung bells. Two of them, who seemed to be more sagacious than the rest, drew a bucket, suspended, by a pulley, in the manner water is raised from a draw-well. The length of the rope was about six feet; and they perfectly understood when the bucket was high enough, when they stopt pulling. In the greater part of their performances, they stood on their hind legs. We remarked an instance of great cunning in one of the animals, which was not at the time employed, but was in its box, and seemed to know, that its companion, who was employed in drawing the water, would be rewarded the second time with a small bit of meat, which was put into the bucket. It came slyly out, and, when the bucket was on a level with the place where it was sitting, caught hold of it with its claws, and purloined the beef. There was also in the exhibition, a tame white rat, which the exhibitor brought out of a box, and desired one of the cats to kiss

it, when it immediately licked the cat all over. He afterwards put it on the cat's head, and it walked over her body, without seeming to give her any unpleasant sensation. One of the cats would turn a wheel, only when a piece of meat, stuck on a spit, was put before it; but the instant it was removed, she stopt, and however loudly the exhibitor called to it, and even threatened to whip it, no attention was paid to his orders, till the meat was replaced.

We shall conclude these anecdotes of the cat by one of an affecting nature, which lately came under our own experience. Our family happened to have a young cat of a very timid disposition. Whenever a stranger entered the house, she hid herself in some dark corner, and would not make her appearance until his departure, however long the visit might be. To the female part of the family, she was ever trusting and affectionate, but she had an intuitive dread of the male. In particular, the writer of this was no favourite: she always evinced the utmost alarm at his approach, and could by no inducement be led to come near him. We tried every conceivable method to place puss on a good understanding with us, but to no purpose. She still continued to run from us, till at last, provoked by her skulking timidity, for which she had no apparent cause,—for our deportment towards her had been throughout of the most soothing character,—we were tempted, one day, to give her a whipping. Nothing could be more slight than the chastisement we bestowed; but it increased her terror for us tenfold. She now flew from every apartment which we happened to enter, and betrayed such unworthy fear of us, that we at length gave up all hopes of gaining her friendship, or even of establishing a decent acquaintanceship with her. While matters stood thus, our family removed from Glasgow to Edinburgh, leaving puss and ourselves in the first-mentioned city. It was afterwards matter of deep regret and self-reproach, that they did not take the cat with them; but fearing the trouble she would occasion during so long a journey, they gave her in charge to a neighbour, upon whose kind treatment they had some reliance. About a fortnight after their removal, we called on this neighbour, with the view of seeing how our old enemy was getting on. The goodwife of the house had a world of lamentations to make. She could make nothing of the cat, she said;—it would take no meat nor

drink, but kept constantly crouching under the bed, and sending forth pitiful cries. It was reduced to skin and bone; she had done every thing she could think of to reconcile it to its change of situation, but to no purpose. While thus speaking, poor puss herself came crawling from underneath the bed—the shadow of what she was—and leapt upon our knee! The unhappy creature had heard our voice; and although it had formerly been only a source of terror to her, she now recognised it as connected with all she loved, and, in her extremity, she claimed our protection on the faith of old acquaintanceship. We were much affected by this incident, and would certainly have forwarded poor puss to her friends in Edinburgh; but as she refused all nourishment, she died before that could be accomplished. Her death was lamented with a grief embittered by self-accusation at leaving her behind.

---

## THE LION.

THE Lion stands at the head of the cat tribe, and has long been considered the undisputed monarch of the brute creation. From the earliest times, he has been held in reverent regard for his power, courage, and generosity. When we speak of a lion, we call up to our imaginations the splendid picture of might unmingled with ferocity, of courage undebased by guile, of dignity tempered with grace and ennobled by generosity; in short, of that combination of brilliant qualities, the imputation of which, by universal consent, has placed him above other beasts, and invested him with regal attributes.

Buffon, and, after him, Goldsmith, have given way to the popular prejudices in favour of the lion, representing him in exaggerated and delusive colours, not as he is delineated in the authentic accounts of those naturalists and travellers who have had the best means of observing his habits. Perhaps the most effectual way of guarding against the general prejudice, which has delighted in exalting him at the expense of his fellow-beasts, will be found in the recollection that, both physically and morally, he is neither more nor less than a cat, of immense size and corresponding power it is true, but not on that account the less endowed with all the guileful and vindictive passions of that

tribe. He is distinguished from other cats by the uniformity of his colour, which is pale tawney above, becoming somewhat lighter beneath, and never, except in his young state, exhibiting the least appearance of spots or stripes; by the long and flowing mane of the adult male, which originating nearly as far forward as the root of the nose, extends backwards over his shoulders, and descends in graceful undulations on each side of his neck and face; and by the tuft of long and blackish hairs which terminates his powerful tail.\* These constitute what is termed his specific character, or that which is peculiar to the species or race; connecting the individuals together by marks common to them all, and at the same time separating them from the other animals of the same group or genus.

In his moral and intellectual faculties, as well as in his external and physical character, the lion exhibits a close agreement with the strikingly distinct and well-marked group to which he belongs. His courage is proverbial; but this cannot be attributed to any innate elevation of sentiment, and must rather be ascribed to the consciousness of his own physical powers, finding that there is no other animal of the forest who singly can overcome him. Attached by nature to the arid regions of Africa and Asia, he ranges uncontrolled, making the timid and defenceless antelope, the ferocious hyæna, and the

\* Homer, and many other ancient poets, both Greek and Latin, when they describe an enraged lion, relate that he stimulates himself with blows of his tail; and Pliny, indeed, calls the tail the index of the lion's mind: for, says he, "when the tail is at rest, the animal is quiet, gentle, and seems pleased, which is seldom, however, the case; and anger is much more frequent with him, in the commencement of which he lashes the ground, but, as it increases, his sides, as if with the view of rousing it to a higher pitch." Again, Alexander Aphrodisiensis has, among his *Problemata*, the following:—"Why, since the moving of the tail is, in most animals, a sign of their recognition of friends, does the lion lash his sides, when enraged, and the bull in the same manner?" But the ancient commentator of Homer, who commonly goes by the name of Didymus Alexandrinus, asserts, with reference to the place in the *Iliad*, Book XX, where it is mentioned, "that the lion has a black prickle on its tail among the hair, like a horn, when punctured with which, it is still more irritated by the pain." This opinion, however, was regarded by modern anatomists as a mere fiction, until Professor Blumenbach determined the truth of it. A lioness, which was presented to him, having died, he searched for the spine, and detected it in the skin, where he found a singular follicle of a glandular appearance, to which the prickle firmly adhered.

cunning baboon an easy prey. His pliable agility, and sinewy frame, together with the resistless and impetuous fury of his attacks, enable him to overcome even the massive bulk of the elephant, rhinoceros, and buffalo. Roving in the boundless desert, the extensive plains, or in the shade of the vast jungles of his native country, he holds despotic sway, and well deserves the title of "the king of beasts." But, look at him in the neighbourhood of large towns, and populous districts, and it will be seen that his fortitude and conscious superiority are greatly modified; for, in these situations, he yields to the power of man, skulking only in the deepest recesses of extensive jungles, or in the impenetrable depths of mighty forests, seeking to overcome his unwary prey, by lying in ambush, and seizing them when they little expect his attacks. To the consciousness of a want of capacity to overcome the lords of creation, must, in a great measure, be attributed his docility under captivity; and to his native dignity of aspect he is indebted for the general impression mankind have formed of his noble character, and amiable disposition.

The lion is destined by nature to subsist on animal food alone, and has been invested with physical energies, constructed on principles which give him, in an astonishing degree, the power of destroying animal life. His head is particularly large, his jaws have immense strength, and his shoulders and chest have a depth far exceeding all other animals of his size.

"It is singular," says Sparrman, "that the lion, which, according to many, always kills his prey immediately if it belongs to the brute creation, is reported, frequently, although provoked, to content himself with merely wounding the human species; or, at least, to wait some time before he gives the fatal blow to the unhappy victim he has got under him. A farmer, who the year before had the misfortune to be a spectator of a lion's seizing two of his oxen, at the very instant he had taken them out of the waggon, told me, that they immediately fell down dead upon the spot, close to each other; though, upon examining the carcasses afterwards, it appeared that their backs only had been broken. In several places through which I passed, they mentioned to me by name a father and his two sons, who were said to be still living, and who, being on foot near a river on their estate, in search of a lion, this latter had rushed out upon them, and

thrown one of them under his feet. The two others, however, had time enough to shoot the lion dead upon the spot, which had lain almost across the youth, so nearly and dearly related to them, without having done him any particular hurt. I myself saw, near the upper part of Duyvenhoek-rivier, an elderly Hottentot who, at that time, (his wounds being still open,) bore under one eye, and underneath his cheek bone, the ghastly marks of the bite of a lion, which did not think it worth his while to give him any other chastisement for having, together with his master, (whom I also knew,) and several other Christians, hunted him with great intrepidity, though without success. The conversation ran every where in this part of the country upon one Bota, a farmer, and captain in the militia, who had lain for some time under a lion, and had received several bruises from the beast, having been at the same time a good deal bitten by him in one arm, as a token to remember him by; but, upon the whole, had, in a manner, had his life given him by this noble animal. The man was said then to be living in the district of Artsquaskloof."

The lion, when in captivity, is fed but once a-day, and is generally allowed from eight to nine pounds of beef to a meal, exclusive of bones. When his food is given to him, he generally seizes it with avidity, instantly tears it to pieces with his claws, and voraciously devours it, contrary to the practice of those in a state of nature.

The lion generally sets out on his predatory excursions during the night; and his eyes are so formed, that nature seems to have designed him for a nocturnal animal, being constructed similar to those of the cat, so that the full glare of a vertical sun must be not only troublesome, but even painful to him. It is a knowledge of this that prompts travellers during the night to light fires, and keep them blazing; their effect on the animal's eyes deters him from approaching, which he seldom will do, except when very hard pressed by hunger. But, if excited by the cravings of his appetite, he will break through every obstacle, and assume a boldness not his natural characteristic.

Africa is the native country of the lion, in the vast and untrodden wilds of which he reigns supreme and uncontrolled. In the sandy deserts of Arabia, in some of the wilder districts of Persia, and in the vast jungles of Hindostan, he still maintains

a precarious footing ; but from the classic soil of Greece, as well as from the whole of Asia Minor, both of which were once exposed to his ravages, he has been utterly dislodged and extirpated. There are some variations in the different races of lions from these distant localities. The Asiatic lion seldom attains a size equal to that of the Southern African ; its colour is a more uniform and paler yellow throughout, and its mane is, in general, fuller and more complete. Their habits, however, are in essential particulars the same. Of the African lion, there are two varieties, known to the settlers under the names of the Pale and the Black Lion, and distinguished, as their names imply, by the lighter or darker colour of their coats, and more particularly of their manes. The Black lion, as he is termed, is the larger and more ferocious of the two, often attacking man himself, if less noble prey should fail him. He is, however, of less frequent occurrence than the pale variety.

In no part of Africa does the lion attain greater size, or exhibit all his characteristic features in more complete development, than in the immediate vicinity of the settlements which have been formed in the interior of its southern extremity by the Dutch and English colonists of the Cape. There, he is often brought into contact with man, and encounters take place, which acquire a terrible interest from their danger. Very interesting descriptions of these have been given by Mr Burchell in his 'Travels in Africa,' and by our distinguished countryman Mr Pringle, in the Notes to his 'Ephemerides.' The reader will find these accounts extracted in the Notes to our edition of Goldsmith. We have still some equally curious accounts of similar rencounters to lay before him.

The Landdrost Joseph Sterreberg Kupt, who proceeded on a journey into the country, to purchase some young oxen for the Dutch East India Company, wrote an amusing journal, which contains the following distressing adventure of his company with a lion :—"Our waggons, which were obliged to take a circuitous route, arrived at last, and we pitched our tent a musket-shot from the kraal, and, after having arranged every thing, went to rest, but were soon disturbed ; for, about midnight the cattle and horses, which were standing between the waggons, began to start and run, and one of the drivers to

shout, on which every one ran out of the tent with his gun. About thirty paces from the tent stood a lion, which, on seeing us, walked very deliberately about thirty paces farther, behind a small thorn bush, carrying something with him, which I took to be a young ox. We fired more than sixty shots at that bush, and pierced it stoutly, without perceiving any movement. The south-east wind blew strong, the sky was clear, and the moon shone very bright, so that we could perceive every thing at that distance. After the cattle had been quieted again, and I had looked over every thing, I missed the sentry from before the tent, Jan Smit, from Antwerp, belonging to the Groene Kloof. We called as loudly as possible, but in vain,—nobody answered; from which I concluded that the lion had carried him off. Three or four men then advanced very cautiously to the bush, which stood right opposite the door of the tent, to see if they could discover any thing of the man, but returned helter-skelter; for the lion, which was there still, rose up, and began to roar. They found there the musket of the sentry, which was cocked, and also his cap and shoes. We fired again about a hundred shots at the bush, (which was sixty paces from the tent, and only thirty paces from the waggons, and at which we were able to point as at a target,) without perceiving any thing of the lion, from which we concluded that he was killed, or had run away. This induced the marksman, Jan Stamansz, to go and see if he was there still or not, taking with him a firebrand. But, as soon as he approached the bush, the lion roared terribly, and leapt at him; on which he threw the firebrand at him, and the other people having fired about ten shots, he retired directly to his former place behind that bush. The firebrand which he had thrown at the lion had fallen in the midst of the bush, and, favoured by the strong south-east wind, it began to burn with a great flame, so that we could see very clearly into and through it. We continued our firing into it; the night passed away, and the day began to break, which animated every one to aim at the lion, because he could not go from thence without exposing himself entirely, as the bush stood directly against a steep kloof. Seven men, posted on the farthest waggons, watched him, to take aim at him if he should come out. At last, before it became quite light, he walked up the hill, with the man in his mouth, when about forty shots were fired with-

out hitting him, although some were very near. Every time this happened, he turned round towards the tent, and came roaring towards us; and, I am of opinion, that if he had been hit, he would have rushed on the people and the tent. When it became broad daylight, we perceived, by the blood, and a piece of the clothes of the man, that the lion had taken him away, and carried him with him. We also found, behind the bush, the place where the lion had been keeping the man, and it appeared impossible that no ball should have hit him, as we found, in that place, several balls beaten flat. We concluded that he was wounded, and not far from this. The people, therefore, requested permission to go in search of the man's corpse, in order to bury it, supposing that, by our continual firing, the lion would not have had time to devour much of it. I gave permission to some, on condition that they should take a good party of armed Hottentots with them, and made them promise that they would not run into danger, but keep a good look-out, and be circumspect. On this, seven of them, assisted by forty-three armed Hottentots, followed the track, and found the lion about half a league farther on, lying behind a little bush. On the shout of the Hottentots, he sprang up and ran away, on which they all pursued him. At last the beast turned round, and rushed, roaring terribly, amongst the crowd. The people, fatigued, and out of breath with running, fired and missed him, on which he made directly towards them. The captain, or chief of the kraal, here did a brave act in aid of two of the people whom the lion attacked: the gun of one of them burnt priming, and the other missed his aim, on which the captain threw himself between the lion and the people so close, that the lion struck his claws into the caross (mantle) of the Hottentot. But he was too agile for him, doffed his caross, and stabbed him with an assagai.\* Instantly the other Hottentots hastened on, and adorned him with their assagais, so that he looked like a porcupine. Notwithstanding this, he did not leave off roaring and leaping, and bit off some of the assagais, till the marksman, Jan Stamansz, fired a ball into his

\* The generous bravery of this man towards strangers offers a striking refutation of the calumnies against the Hottentot race, which the Dutch colonists employed to defend their cruel and treacherous persecutions.

eye, which made him turn over, and he was then shot dead by the other people. He was a tremendously large beast, and had, but a short time before, carried off a Hottentot from the kraal, and devoured him."

The lion has great dulness in his sense of hearing; he is awoke with difficulty; and when awake, appears confused, exhibiting a want of presence of mind. The bluntness of this sense is favourable to his pursuers, and is thus well described by Dr Philip:—"The wolf and the tiger generally retire to the caverns and the ravines of the mountains; but the lion is most usually found in the open plain, and in the neighbourhood of the flocks of antelopes, that invariably seek the open country, and who manifest a kind of instinctive aversion to places in which their powerful adversary may spring upon them suddenly and unexpectedly. It has been remarked of the lion, by the Bushmen, that he generally kills and devours his prey in the morning at sunrise, or at sunset. On this account, when they intend to kill lions, they generally notice where the springboks are grazing at the rising of the sun; and by observing, at the same time, if they appear frightened and run off, they conclude that they have been attacked by the lion. Marking accurately the spot where the alarm took place, about eleven o'clock in the day, when the sun is powerful, and the enemy they seek is supposed to be fast asleep, they carefully examine the ground, and, finding him in a state of unguarded security, they lodge a poisoned arrow in his breast. The moment the lion is thus struck, he springs from his lair, and bounds off as helpless as the stricken deer. The work is done; the arrow of death has pierced his heart, without even breaking the slumbers of the lioness, which may have been lying beside him; and the Bushman knows where, in the course of a few hours, or even less time, he will find him dead, or in the agonies of death."\*

The following interesting particulars respecting the lion are from the Travels of Sparrman, whose accounts may be strictly relied on. The first paragraph shows that the lion is capable of reflection, otherwise he would not have acted with so much judgment.

\* Philip's South Africa, vol. ii.

"Several Hottentots being a-hunting near Boshiesman-rivier, they perceived a lion dragging a buffalo from the plain to a neighbouring woody hill. They, however, soon forced it to quit its prey, in order to make a prize of it themselves; and found that this wild beast had had the sagacity to take out the buffalo's large and unwieldy entrails, in order to be able the easier to make off with the fleshy and more eatable part of the carcass. The lion, however, as soon as he saw, from the skirts of the wood, that the Hottentots had begun to carry off the flesh to the waggon, frequently peeped out upon them, and probably with no little mortification."

"It is only on the plains that the hunters venture to go out on horseback after the lion. If it keeps in some coppice, or wood, on a rising ground, they endeavour to tease it with dogs till it comes out. They likewise prefer going together two or more in number, in order to be able to assist and rescue each other, in case the first shot should not take effect. When the lion sees the hunters at a great distance, it is universally allowed, that he takes to his heels as fast as ever he can, in order to get out of their sight; but, if they chance to discover him at a small distance from them, he is then said to walk off in a surly manner, but without putting himself in the least hurry, as though he were above showing any fear, when he finds himself discovered or hunted. He is therefore reported likewise, when he finds himself pursued with vigour, to be soon provoked to resistance, or, at least, he disdains any longer to fly. Consequently, he slackens his pace, and at length only sidles slowly off, step by step, all the while eyeing his pursuers askant, and finally makes a full stop, turns round upon them, and, at the same time giving himself a shake, roars with a short and sharp tone, in order to show his indignation, being ready to seize on them, and tear them in pieces. This is now precisely the time for the hunters to be upon the spot, or else to get as soon as possible within a certain range of him, yet so as, at the same time, to keep at a proper distance from each other; and he that is nearest, or most advantageously posted, and has the best mark of that part of the lion's body which contains his heart and lungs, must be the first to jump off his horse, and, securing the bridle by putting it round his arm, discharge his piece; then, in an instant, recovering his seat, must ride obliquely athwart his companions;

and, in fine, giving his horse the reins, must trust entirely to the speed and fear of this latter to convey him out of the reach of the fury of the wild beast, in case he has only wounded, or has absolutely missed him. In either of these cases, a fair opportunity presents itself for some of the other hunters to jump off their horses directly, as they may then take their aim, and discharge their pieces with greater coolness and certainty. Should this shot likewise miss, (which, however, seldom happens,) the third sportsman rides after the lion, which at that instant is in pursuit of the first or second, and, springing off his horse, fires his piece as soon as he has got within a proper distance, and finds a sufficiently convenient part of the animal present itself, especially obliquely from behind. If now the lion turns upon him too, the other hunters turn again, in order to come to his rescue with the charge, which they had loaded on horseback, while they were flying from the wild beast.

“No instance has ever been known of any misfortune happening to the hunters in chasing the lion on horseback. The African colonists, who are born in, or have had the courage to remove into the more remote parts of Africa, which are exposed to the ravages of wild beasts, are mostly good marksmen, and are far from wanting courage. The lion, that has the boldness to seize on their cattle—which are the most valuable part of their property—sometimes at their very doors, is as odious to them as he is dangerous and noxious. They consequently seek out these animals, and hunt them with the greatest ardour and glee, with a view to exterminate them. When the lion, therefore, comes upon their grounds, it is much the same as if they were going to fight *pro aris et focis*, and I have heard several yeomen at Agter Bruntjes Hoogtee, when I was out a-hunting with them, merely express a wish to meet with the lions, in case there were any in that neighbourhood, without mentioning a word about shooting them, a sign that, with regard to that part of the business, they were pretty sure of their hands.

“The lion is by no means hard to kill. Those who have had occasion to shoot several of these animals, have assured me, that while buffaloes and the larger species of antelopes will now and then make their escape, and run fairly off, with a ball in their howels, or in the cavity of their abdomen,—of

which I myself have seen instances,—the lion, on the contrary, on being shot in this manner, will be thrown into a vomiting, and be disabled from running. But he that as it may, it is natural to suppose, that a well-directed shot which enters the heart or lungs, should suffice to kill the lion as well as the elephant, and every other creature: therefore, as M. de Buffon acknowledges that the lion's hide cannot withstand either ball or dart, it is inconceivable how it should come into this author's head to assert, without having the least authority for it, that this furious beast is hardly ever to be killed with a single shot. The hides of lions are looked upon as being inferior to, and more rotten than those of cows, and are seldom made use of at the Cape, excepting for the same purpose as horses' hides. I met with a farmer, however, who used a lion's hide for the upper leathers to his shoes, and spoke highly of them, as being pliable and lasting."

Night is the usual time when the lion goes in search of prey: and he never ventures to approach villages or the habitations of man at other times. Such is his strength, that he will carry off a horse which he has slaughtered, with apparent ease. In the miserable and remote Hottentot kraals, or villages, beyond the precincts of European civilization, hungry lions often commit dreadful havoc, even among the inhabitants. When the lion makes an attack on these wretched people, it is said, on good authority, that the old and infirm are put in his way; and, finding his prey so easily obtained, he will return night after night, and carry off a fresh victim, until the inhabitants are forced at length to abandon a situation where they are subject to perpetual fear.

In Campbell's Second Journey to Africa, the following description is given of a combat with a lion:—A lion had been near a Bushman's hut the whole night, waiting, as they supposed, for the arrival of its companions, to assist in attacking the family; and, if they had made the attack in conjunction with each other, it is probable they would have succeeded. Two Bootchuana herdsmen, attending near the place next morning, saw him, and ran towards Kok's-kraal, to inform the people. On their way thither they met six Girquas coming to attack the formidable creature, having already heard he was there. Advancing towards him, they fired and wounded, but did not disable him. Enraged by the

smart, he advanced to take revenge on his assailants. On seeing him approach, the Girquas instantly leaped from their horses, formed them into a close line, with their tails towards the lion, and took their stand at their horses' heads. The enraged animal flew upon a Bootchuana, who was not protected by the intervention of the horses, and who tried to defend himself with his skin-cloak, or caross. The lion, however, caught him by the arm, threw him on the ground, and, while the poor man still tried to defend himself, by keeping his caross wrapped round him, the lion got under it, and gnawed part of his thigh. His Bootchuana companion at that time threw his assagai, which penetrated the man's cloak, and entered the lion's back. The same Bootchuana threw another assagai, but, instead of taking the direction he intended, it pierced the body of a dog that was barking near. The Girquas would have fired, but they were afraid of shooting the man. To drive him away, if possible, they made a great noise, and threw some stones. The lion then left the man, and rushed towards them, when they again checked his attack, by turning the horses round. He next crept under the belly of a mare, and seized her by the fore-legs, but, with a powerful kick, she made him let go his hold. In revenge, and by one stroke of his paw, he tore open the body of the mare, and retired. After this, he tried to get round the horses to the men; but when within two yards of one of them, and on the point of making a spring, he was happily killed by a musket shot, the ball penetrating behind the ear.

The Hottentots often adopt crafty expedients for escaping or ensnaring the lion. An elderly Hottentot in the service of a Christian, near the upper part of Sunday river, on the Camdebo side, perceived a lion following him at a great distance for two hours together. Thence, he naturally concluded, that the lion only waited for the approach of darkness, in order to make him his prey; and, in the meantime, expected nothing else than to serve for this fierce animal's supper, inasmuch as he had no other weapon of defence than a stick, and knew that he could not get home before it was dark. But he was well acquainted with the nature of the lion, and its manner of seizing its prey, and, at the same time, had leisure to ruminate on the ways and means in which it was most likely that his existence would be put an end to. He at length hit on a method of saving his life,

for which, in fact, he had to thank his meditations upon death, and the small skill he had in zoology, (or, to speak plainly, his knowledge of the nature of animals.) For this purpose, instead of making the best of his way home, he looked out for a *kilpkraans*, (so they generally call a rocky place, level and plain at top, and having a perpendicular precipice on one side of it,) and, sitting himself down on the edge of one of these precipices, he found, to his great joy, that the lion likewise made a halt, and kept the same distance as before. As soon as it grew dark, the Hottentot, sliding a little forwards, let himself down below the upper edge of the precipice upon a projecting part, or cleft of the rock, where he could just keep himself from falling. But, in order to cheat the lion still more, he set his hat and cloak on the stick, making with it at the same time a gentle motion just over his head, and a little way from the edge of the mountain. This crafty expedient had the desired success. He did not stay long in that situation, before the lion came creeping softly towards him like a cat, and mistaking the skin-cloak for the Hottentot himself, took his leap with such exactness and precision, as to fall headlong down the precipice, close to the snare which had been set up for him.

Sparrman says, "A yeoman, a man of veracity, (Jacob Kok, of Zeekoe-rivier,) related to me an adventure he had, in these words:—One day, walking over his lands with his loaded gun, he unexpectedly met with a lion. Being an excellent shot, he thought himself pretty certain, in the position he was in, of killing it, and therefore fired his piece. Unfortunately, he did not recollect that the charge had been in it for some time, and consequently, was damp, so that his piece hung fire, and the ball, falling short, entered the ground close to the lion. In consequence of this, he was seized with a panic, and took directly to his heels; but, being soon out of breath, and closely pursued by the lion, he jumped up on a little heap of stones, and there made a stand, presenting the butt-end of his gun to his adversary, fully resolved to defend his life as well as he could to the utmost. My friend did not take upon him to determine, whether this position and manner of his intimidated the lion or not; it had, however, such an effect upon the creature, that it likewise made a stand; and what was still more singular, laid itself down at the distance of a few paces from the heap of stones, seemingly quite

unconcerned. The sportsman, in the meanwhile, did not dare to stir a step from the spot; besides, in his flight, he had the misfortune to lose his powder-horn. At length, after waiting a good half-hour, the lion rose up, and, at first, went very slowly, and step by step, as if it had a mind to steal off; but, as soon as it got to a greater distance, it began to bound away at a great rate. It is very probable, that the lion, like the hyena, does not easily venture upon any creature that makes a stand against it, and puts itself in a posture of defence. It is well known, that it does not, like the hound, find out its prey by the scent, neither does it openly hunt other animals. At least, the only instance ever known of this, is that which I have mentioned before, as having hunted an elk-antelope; though it might possibly be, that this wild-beast was reduced by extreme hunger to such an extraordinary expedient. The lion, nevertheless, is swift of foot. Two hunters informed me, that an imprudent and foolhardy companion of theirs was closely pursued by a lion in their sight, and very nearly overtaken by it, though he was mounted on an excellent hunter."

The following account of the preservation of a Hottentot, when attacked by a lion, is given in the Journal of Mr Kay, one of the missionaries in South Africa. We quote his own words:

"When divine service was over, I visited a poor sick Hottentot, who recently experienced one of the most remarkable and providential deliverances that I ever read or heard of. I found him in great pain from the shocking wounds which he had received on the occasion; and, in the course of conversation, he furnished me with the following particulars of his escape from the jaws of a lion, which he ascribes wholly to the gracious interposition of the Father of Mercies, and which are therefore worthy of being recorded to his glory. About three weeks or a month ago, he went out on a hunting excursion, accompanied by several other natives. Arriving on an extensive plain, where there was abundance of game, they discovered a number of lions also, which appeared to be disturbed by their approach. A prodigiously large male immediately separated himself from the troop, and began slowly to advance towards the party, the majority of whom were young and altogether unaccustomed to rencontres of so formidable a nature. When droves of timid antelopes, or spring-boks only, came in their way, they made a

great boast of their courage, but the very appearance of the forest's king made them tremble. While the animal was yet at a distance, they all dismounted to prepare for firing, and according to the custom on such occasions, began tying their horses together by means of the bridles, with the view of keeping the latter between them and the lion, as an object to attract his attention, until they were able to take deliberate aim. His movements, however, were at length too swift for them. Before their horses were properly fastened to each other, the monster made a tremendous bound or two, and suddenly pounced upon the hind parts of one of them, which, in its fright, plunged forward, and knocked down the poor man in question, who was holding the reins in his hand. His comrades instantly took flight, and ran off with all speed; and he, of course, rose as quickly as possible, in order to follow them. But no sooner had he regained his feet, than the majestic beast, with a seeming consciousness of his superior might, stretched forth his paw, and striking him just behind the neck, immediately brought him to the ground again. He then rolled on his back, when the lion set his foot upon his breast, and lay down upon him. The poor man now became almost breathless, partly from fear, but principally from the intolerable pressure of his terrific load. He endeavoured to move a little to one side, in order to breathe, but feeling this, the creature seized his left arm close to the elbow; and after once laying hold with his teeth, he continued to amuse himself with the limb for some time, biting it in sundry different places, down to the band, the thick part of which seemed to have been pierced entirely through. All this time the lion did not appear to be angry, but he merely caught at his prey, like a cat sporting with a mouse that is not quite dead; so that there was not a single bone fractured, as would in all probability have been the case, had the creature been hungry or irritated. Whilst writhing in agony, gasping for breath, and expecting every moment to be torn limb from limb, the sufferer cried to his companions for assistance, but cried in vain. On raising his head a little, the beast opened his dreadful jaws to receive it, but providentially the hat, which I saw in its rent state, slipped off, so that the points of the teeth only just grazed the surface of the skull. The lion now set his foot upon the arm from which the blood was freely flowing; his

fearful paw was soon covered therewith, and he again and again licked it clean! The idea verily makes me shudder while I write. But this was not the worst; for the animal then steadily fixed his flaming eyes upon those of the man, smelt on one side, and then on the other, of his face, and, having tasted the blood, he appeared half-inclined to devour his helpless victim. 'At this critical moment,' said the poor man, 'I recollected having heard that there is a God in the heavens, who is able to deliver in the very last extremity, and I began to pray that he would save me, and not allow the lion to eat my flesh and drink my blood.' Whilst thus engaged in calling upon God, the beast turned himself completely round. On perceiving this, the Hottentot made an effort to get from under him; but no sooner did the creature observe his movement, than he laid terrible hold of his right thigh. This wound was dreadfully deep, and evidently occasioned the sufferer most excruciating pain. He again sent up his cry to God for help: nor were his prayers in vain. The huge animal soon afterwards quietly relinquished his prey, though he had not been in the least interrupted. Having deliberately risen from his seat, he walked majestically off, to the distance of thirty or forty paces, and then lay down in the grass, as if for the purpose of watching the man. The latter being happily relieved of his load, ventured to sit up, which circumstance immediately attracted the lion's attention: nevertheless, it did not induce another attack, as the poor fellow naturally expected; but, as if bereft of power, and unable to do any thing more, he again arose, took his departure, and was seen no more. The man seeing this, took up his gun and hasted away to his terrified companions, who had given him up for dead. Being in a state of extreme exhaustion, from loss of blood, he was immediately set upon his horse, and brought, as soon as was practicable, to the place where I found him."

Every body has read the story of Androcles and the lion; and many other instances are on record of the attachment of lions to individuals of the human species. Of these we shall here record a few:—A great plague raged at Naples, in the year 1650. Sir George Davis, who was English consul there at the time, in order to avoid the disease, retired to Florence. Happening one day to visit the menagerie of the Grand Duke, he noticed a lion

at the farther end of one of the dens, which lay in sullen majesty, and which the keepers informed him they had been unable to tame, although every effort had been used for upwards of three years. Sir George had no sooner reached the gate of the den, than the lion ran to it, and evinced every demonstration of joy and transport. The animal reared himself up, purred like a cat when pleased, and licked the hand of Sir George, which he had put through the bars. The keeper was astonished, and, frightened for the safety of his visitor, entreated him not to trust an apparent fit of frenzy, with which the animal seemed to be seized; for he was, without exception, the most fierce and sullen of his tribe which he had ever seen. This, however, had no effect on Sir George, who, notwithstanding every entreaty on the part of the keeper, insisted on entering the lion's den. The moment he got in, the delighted lion threw his paws upon his shoulders, licked his face, and ran about him, rubbing his head on Sir George, purring and fawning like a cat, when expressing its affection for its master. This occurrence became the talk of Florence, and reached the ears of the Grand Duke, who sent for Sir George, and requested an interview at the menagerie, that he might witness so extraordinary a circumstance, when Sir George gave the following explanation: "A captain of a ship from Barbary gave me this lion, when quite a whelp. I brought him up tame; but when I thought him too large to be suffered to run about the house, I built a den for him in my court-yard. From that time he was never permitted to be loose, except when brought to the house, to be exhibited to my friends. When he was five years old, he did some mischief, by pawing and playing with people, in his frolicsome moods. Having griped a man one day a little too hard, I ordered him to be shot, for fear of myself incurring the guilt of what might happen. On this, a friend, who happened to be then at dinner with me, begged him as a present. How he came here, I know not." The Grand Duke of Tuscany, on hearing his story, said it was the very same person who had presented him with the lion.

In the history of the crusades, it is related, that Geoffroy de la Tour, one of the knights that went upon the first crusade to the Holy Land, as he rode through a forest, suddenly heard a cry of distress. Hoping to rescue some unfortunate sufferer, he rode boldly into the thicket; but what was his astonishment,

when he beheld a lion with a large serpent coiled round his body? To relieve the distressed, was the duty of every true knight. Animated with this sentiment, it made no difference to him whether he was called upon to exert it for the preservation of man or beast; he, therefore, with a single stroke of his sword, killed the serpent, and extricated the lion from his perilous situation. From that hour, the thankful animal constantly accompanied his deliverer, whom he followed like a dog, and never displayed his natural ferocity but at his command. At length the crusade was fortunately terminated, and the knight prepared to set sail for Europe. He had wished to take his faithful lion with him; but the master of the vessel in which he sailed, could not be prevailed upon to admit him on board, and he was therefore obliged to leave him on shore. The lion, when he saw himself separated from his beloved master, first began to roar hideously; and, seeing the ship diverging from him, plunged into the waves, and endeavoured to swim after it. But all his efforts to reach it were in vain. At length, his strength being exhausted, he sunk; and the ocean engulfed this generous animal, whose unshaken fidelity had well deserved a better fate.

An instance of friendship and memory in a lion is thus related by Mr Hope:—"One day I had the honour of dining with the Duchess of Hamilton. After dinner, the company attended her Grace, to see a lion fed, that she had in the court. While we were admiring his fierceness, and teasing him with sticks, to make him abandon his prey, and fly at us, the porter came and informed the Duchess, that a sergeant, with some recruits at the gate, begged to see the lion. Her Grace, with great condescension and good nature, asked permission of the company to admit the travellers. They were accordingly admitted. At the moment, the lion was growling over his prey. The sergeant, advancing to the cage, called, 'Nero, Nero, poor Nero! Don't you know me?' The animal instantly turned his head to look at him; then rose up, left his food, and came wagging his tail to the side of the cage. The man put his hand upon him, and patted him, telling us, at the same time, that it was three years since they had seen each other, and that the care of the lion on his passage from Gibraltar had been committed to him; and he was happy to see the poor beast show so much gratitude for his attention. The lion, indeed, seemed perfectly pleased. He

went to and fro, rubbing himself against the place where his benefactor stood, and licked the sergeant's hand, as he held it out to him. The man wanted to go into the cage to him ; but was withheld by the company, who were not altogether convinced that it would be save for him to do so."

A lion, which the French at Fort St Louis, in Africa, were about to send to Paris, on account of his great beauty, having fallen sick before the departure of the vessel that was to convey him to Europe, was loosed from his chain, and carried into an open space of ground. M. Compagnon, author of an *Account of a Journey to Bambuk*, as he returned home from hunting, found this animal in a very exhausted state, and, out of compassion, poured a small quantity of milk down his throat, whereby the lion was greatly refreshed, and soon after recovered his perfect health. From that time, the lion was so tame, and acquired so great an attachment for his benefactor, that he ate from his hand, and followed him about every where like a dog, with nothing to confine him, but a string tied about his neck.

M. Felix, the keeper of the animals at Paris, in the year 1808, brought two lions, a male and female, to the national menagerie. About the beginning of the following June, he was taken ill, and was unable to attend the lions. Another person, therefore, was under the necessity of performing this duty. The male, sad and solitary, remained from that moment constantly seated at the end of his cage, and refused to receive any thing from the stranger, whose presence was hateful to him, and whom he often menaced, by bellowing. The company even of the female seemed now to displease him ; and he paid no attention to her. The uneasiness of the animal afforded a belief, that he was really ill ; but no one dared to approach him. At length Felix recovered ; and, with intention to surprise the lion, he crawled softly to the cage, and showed only his face between the bars. The lion in a moment made a bound, leaped against the bars, patted him with its paws, licked his face, and trembled with pleasure. The female also ran to him : but the lion drove her back, and seemed angry, and, fearful that she should snatch any favours from Felix, a quarrel was about to take place ; but Felix entered the cage to pacify them. He caressed them by turns ; and was afterwards frequently seen between them. He

had so great a command over these animals, that whenever he wished them to separate and retire to their cages, he had only to give the order. When he had a desire that they should lie down, and show strangers their paws or throats, on the least sign they would lie on their backs, hold up their paws, one after another, open their throats; and, as a recompense, obtain the favour of licking his hand. These animals were of the Asiatic breed, and, at the time above mentioned, were five years and a half old.

In the beginning of last century, there was in the menagerie at Cassel, a lion that showed an astonishing degree of tameness towards the woman that had the care of him. This went so far, that the woman, in order to amuse the company that came to see the animal, would often rashly place not only her hand, but even her head, between his tremendous jaws. She had often performed this experiment, without suffering any injury. Upon one occasion, however, having introduced her head as usual into the lion's mouth, the animal made a sudden snap, and killed her on the spot. Undoubtedly, this catastrophe was unintentional on the part of the lion; for, probably, at the fatal moment, the hair of the woman's head had irritated the lion's throat, and compelled him to sneeze or cough. At least, this supposition seems to be confirmed by what followed; for, as soon as the lion perceived that he had killed his attendant, the good tempered, grateful animal exhibited signs of the deepest melancholy, laid himself down by the side of the dead body, which he would not suffer to be taken from him, refused to take any food, and in a few days pined himself to death.

In the year 1801, there were kept in one den, at Exeter Change, London, a lion and lioness, which were imported from Africa together. The animals were each about eighteen months old, and were attended by a negro, who accompanied them home, and also had reared them, from the time they were whelps. With this negro they were in habits of great intimacy; and he frequently entered their den, when they would frisk round him with all the playfulness of kittens. He often had a table, with pipes and glasses, in their cell, and, sitting down in it, indulged himself in the luxury of smoking his pipe. If, however, their gambols became too noisy, he had only to signify his displeasure, by stamping his foot, or even to give them an angry

look, when they would immediately become quiet, and peaceably lie down by his side. He, however, would not at all times venture himself with them; for they were liable to irregularity of temper, from being thoughtlessly irritated by those who came to see them. When their temper was thus ruffled, he invariably refrained from trusting himself with them, nor would he even do so while they were feeding. The proprietor of Exeter Change parted with this man, which the female took so much to heart, that she loathed her food, pined away, and soon afterwards died.

A remarkable instance of the docility of a lion occurred some time ago in Chester: The head keeper of Messrs Earl, James, and Son's menagerie being absent, the magnificent male lion, which forms part of this collection, was fed on Sunday night by a strange keeper, who omitted to fasten the door when he left the den. The watchman, when going his rounds about three in the morning, discovered the king of beasts deliberately walking about the yard, and surveying the surrounding objects with apparent curiosity. The watchman immediately went to call the proprietors, and some of the people connected with the exhibition; and, when they arrived, they found the lion *couchant* on the top of one of the coaches in the coachmaker's yard, in Prince's Street, as if he alone deserved to be free, and, conscious of his royal dignity, was giving audience to his quadruped subjects, who were in durance around him. With very little entreaty from the proprietors, the monarch of the forest deigned to descend from his throne, and very graciously followed a young lady, the proprietor's daughter, into his den again.

Notwithstanding that strength of attachment to which lions are liable, numerous accidents have occurred, arising either from carelessness or temerity on the part of those who have the animals in keeping. In the anecdotes already given, notice is taken of a poor woman, the keeper of a lion, who lost her head in the end, by her practice of thrusting it into the animal's mouth—a practice which cannot be sufficiently reprobated as at once dangerous to the actor, and disagreeable to the spectator. Instances of similar accidents may be given.

Rubens, when painting a lion from the only live specimen he ever had in his power to study, expressed a desire to see him in the act of roaring. Anxious to please him, the keeper plucked

a whisker off the royal beast, and with such success, that he daily repeated the experiment. Rubens, however, perceived such deadly wrath in the countenance of the animal, that he begged the man to desist; his hint was at first regarded, but too soon neglected. The consequence was dreadful; the enraged lion struck down the keeper, and lay on him the whole day; in the evening he was shot by a body of guards, but in the agonies of death the keeper was torn to pieces.

Under the reign of Augustus, King of Poland, and Elector of Saxony, a lion was kept in the menagerie at Dresden, between whom and his attendant such a good understanding subsisted, that the latter was in the practice of entering the cage of the former with his food. The keeper's usual habit was a green jacket; and the lion had long manifested gratification when the man paid him a visit. Upon a certain occasion, the keeper having been at church to receive the sacrament, had put on a black coat, as is usual in that country on such occasions, and he did not think of laying it aside before giving the animal his dinner. The unusual appearance of this attire enraged the lion. He leapt at his keeper, and struck his claws into his shoulders. The man spoke to him gently, when the well known tone of his voice brought the lion in some degree to his recollection. Doubt, however, still appeared expressed in his terrific features; however, he did not quit his hold. An alarm was raised; the wife and children ran to the place with shrieks of terror. Soon some grenadiers of the guard arrived, and offered to shoot the animal, as there seemed, in this critical moment, to be no other means of extricating the man. But the keeper, who was attached to the lion, begged them not to do it, as he hoped to extricate himself at less expense. This, however, he was unable to accomplish for nearly a quarter of an hour, during which the lion kept his hold, shook his mane, lashed his sides with his tail, and rolled his fiery eyes. At length, the man felt himself unable to sustain the animal's weight, and yet, any serious effort to escape would have been at the immediate hazard of his life. He therefore desired the grenadiers to fire, which they did through the grating, and killed the lion instantaneously; but, in the same moment, perhaps only by a convulsive dying grasp, he squeezed the keeper between his powerful paws with such force, that he broke his arms, ribs, and spine; and they both expired at the

same time ! This anecdote goes far to prove, that the sense of smell is deficient in the lion, and shows clearly that his strength is immense.

The attachment which lions sometimes imbibe towards animals not of their own species is remarkable :—Some time ago, for the purpose of seeing the manner in which the lion pounces on his prey, a little dog was most cruelly put into the den of one, in the Royal Menagerie at the Tower of London. No sooner was the poor dog thrown into the lion's apartment, than he became much afraid, and skulked into the most remote corner of it. The noble lion, however, looked upon the little trembler with the utmost complacency, and refrained from touching him ; and the dog seeing the lion's forbearance, soon ventured to approach him. In a day or two, they became quite familiar, and thenceforward lived in perfect harmony, as far as the lion was concerned ; although the dog frequently had the temerity to dispute his share of food with the king of beasts, who magnanimously treated him with the greatest forbearance, by allowing him to satisfy his appetite before he thought of making a meal himself.

During the present year, 1832, a bear was taken to the menagerie exhibiting at New Orleans, and let down into the cage of an African lion, 24 years of age, with the belief that it would be immediately torn to pieces. Many people assembled under the awning which encompasses the exhibition, to witness the scene, but all were disappointed and struck with astonishment—for although the bear, so soon as he had reached the bottom of the cage, placed himself in a fighting position, and once or twice flew at the lion, with the apparent intention to commence the battle, the lion did not attempt to injure it, but on the contrary, after some time had elapsed, placed his paw on the bear's head, as if to express his pity for its helpless situation, and evinced every disposition to cultivate friendship. Having heard and read much (says the *New Orleans Emporium*) of the lion's nobleness of disposition, and understanding that the bear was still in the cage, prompted by curiosity we visited the menagerie this morning, and actually saw them together. The manager of the lion tells us that since the bear has been put into the cage, no person has dared to approach it, and that the lion had not slept for three hours, but continues constantly

awake to guard his weaker companion from danger. "The lion," says the manager, "suffers the bear to eat of whatever is thrown into the cage, until he has enough, but will scarcely touch food himself." During the time that we remained, the lion once or twice walked to the end of the cage opposite to that at which the bear was lying, and some person motioned his hand towards the bear, but so soon as the lion saw it, he sprang to the bear, and kept his head resting over it for some time. He is so fatigued with watching, that as soon as he lies down he falls asleep, but awakes again at the first noise that is made, and springs to the object of his care.

Lion fights were favourite amusements of the ancients: notices of them will be found in Goldsmith. In our own day, lions have been baited by dogs:—In the year 1791, at which period the custom of baiting wild beasts still existed in the city of Vienna, a combat was to be exhibited between a lion and a number of dogs. As soon as the noble animal made his appearance, four large bull-dogs were let loose upon him, three of which, however, when they came near him, took fright, and ran away. One only had courage to remain and make the attack. The lion, without rising from the ground on which he was lying, showed the dog, by a single stroke with his paw, how greatly his superior he was in strength; for the dog was instantly stretched motionless on the ground. The lion drew his victim towards him, and laid his fore paws upon him, in such a manner that only a small part of his body could be seen. Every one imagined that the dog was dead, and that the lion would soon rise and devour him. But they were mistaken: the dog began to move, and struggle to get loose, which the lion permitted him to do. He seemed merely to have warned him not to trespass any more. But, when the dog attempted to run away, and had already got half over the inclosure, the lion's indignation seemed to be excited. He sprang from the ground, and, in two leaps, reached the fugitive, who had just got as far as the paling, and was whining to have it opened for him to escape. The flying animal had called the instinctive propensity of the monarch of the forest into action,—the defenceless enemy now excited his pity; for the generous lion stepped a few paces backward, and looked quietly on, while a small door was opened to let the dog out of the inclosure. This unequivocal

trait of generosity moved every spectator. A shout of applause resounded throughout the assembly, which had enjoyed a satisfaction of a description far superior to what they had expected.

So late as 1825, a remarkable exhibition took place at Warwick, of two combats between lions and dogs. The tempers of the lions—Nero and Wallace—were very different. Nero, a docile animal, was too innocent for combat. In fact, he was so tame, that a stranger might with safety approach him. Not so Wallace. He appeared as wild as if just caught in a forest, and would only allow one or two, known to him as feeders, to approach his den, and that only when he was in a mild mood. Wallace was whelped at Edinburgh in September, 1819, and weighed about four hundred pounds. He was turned from his den on the same stage where Nero fought, which was well ironed round. The match was, for a hundred sovereigns, *First*, Three couple of dogs to be slipt at him, two at a time. *Second*, Twenty minutes, or more, as the umpires should think fit, to be allowed between each attack. *Third*, the dogs to be handed to the cage once only. We quote the newspaper account.

*The Fight.*—In the first round, Tinker and Ball were let loose, and both made a gallant attack. The lion heard their barking, and waited for them, as if aware of his foes. He showed himself a forest lion, and fought like one. He clapped his paw upon poor Ball, took Tinker in his teeth, and deliberately walked round the cage with him, as a cat would do with a mouse. Ball, released from the paw, worked all he could, but Wallace merely treated his slight punishment by an occasional kick. He at length dropped Tinker, who crawled off the stage as well as he was able. The lion then seized Ball by the mouth, and played precisely the same game, as if he had been trained to it. Ball would have been demolished, but his second got hold of him through the bars, and hauled him away. Betting five to four on the lion at the onset, was now two to one. *Bout Second.*—Turpin, a London, and Sweep, a Liverpool dog, made an excellent attack, but it was three or four minutes before the ingenuity of their seconds could get them to make the assault. Wallace squatted on his haunches, and placed himself erect at the slope where the dogs mounted the cage, as if he

thought they dared not approach. The dogs, when on, fought gallantly, but both were punished in less than a minute after the attack; and, although they were truly game dogs, maiming damped their courage. The London dog fled as soon as he could extricate himself from the lion's grasp, and Sweep would have been killed on the spot, but he was released, and bolted as well as his assistant, Turpin. Some murmurs were heard that the dog Sweep ought to go on again. The umpires, however, said "No." It was only a wrangle, for the dog could scarcely have been dragged on. It was now all the pictures in Warwick Castle to the broken casements of the Factory on the noble Wallace, who, however, was supposed to have shied the dogs.

A secret committee was now held amongst the owners of the dogs: Wedgebury, the purveyor of the London dogs, swore with more energy than eloquence, that he would not bring his dog Billy to the scratch. Edwards had got his dog Tiger ready, and said to Wedgebury, "You surely would not disappoint the gentlemen!" This seemed to have an impression on Wedgebury, who untied Billy, casting a most piteous look upon the wounded dogs around him. Billy was more willing than his master, who was now obliged to let him loose. Both went to work; Wallace fancied Billy, grasped him by the loins, and, when shaking him, Tiger ran away. Billy was not exactly killed, but bit an inch or two deep in the loins only. Turk died of his wounds, Captain, Billy, and Sweep, all recovered; but it required a great deal of nursing to preserve their lives.

The den in which Nero and Wallace fought was ten feet high, and fifty-seven in circumference, the bars of a proportionable thickness, and nine inches apart, to allow the dogs to pass between them.

Notwithstanding his meekness, Nero did not readily forget the ill usage which he had received, as will be seen from the following anecdote.

Wedgebury, the proprietor of the dogs, Turk, Captain, Billy, and Sweep, that fought with Nero and Wallace, happened soon after the fight to return to Warwick, and visited Wombwell's menagerie. He was standing within a quarter of a yard of the den in which Nero was confined. The lion, on hearing Wedgebury's voice, instantly recognised it, and made a dreadful plunge at him; and, protruding one of his paws through the iron rails,

seized hold of the back part of his coat. Wedgebury, however, got away, without any injury to his person; but was compelled to have the assistance of a tailor to repair his coat and waistcoat, and quite glad he had escaped in a whole skin, and without requiring the assistance of a surgeon. It is impossible to give an adequate idea of the rage exhibited by Nero on this particular occasion.

---

#### THE LIONESS.

THE lioness is distinguished from the lion by the absence of the mane, and also by being of a smaller size, and more slender and delicate formation. The position in which she holds her head forms another characteristic between her and her royal mate—the head of the lion being almost uniformly elevated and thrown upwards, while that of the lioness is generally held on a level with the line of her back, which assimilates her more closely to the inferior races of the feline tribe. Although inferior in muscular strength to the lion, she is equally formidable as an opponent, from the impetuosity of her temper and the superior agility of her motions. The excitability of her disposition is especially displayed while rearing her cubs. There are few animals, indeed, more tenderly attached to their offspring than the lioness. This inherent property produces in her an astonishing change of demeanour whenever she becomes a mother: for, it has been observed, that lionesses which were in the highest state of domestication, lay aside every vestige of their former docility when they have cubs. On such occasions, all her former attachments are abandoned, and old established friendship is no longer a safeguard to those approaching her. In this condition, she guards her young with a watchful feverishness, which keeps her in continual excitement, and, on the slightest grounds, she breaks out in violent and terrific fits of rage; and, so tremendous is her fury at times, that the bars seem insufficient to confine her.

The lioness goes with young five months, and produces from two to eight at a birth; and the young ones are generally somewhat striped like a tiger, till they have nearly reached their adult state. They are five years in arriving at perfection.

Notwithstanding the ferocity attributed to the lioness while rearing her cubs, instances are on record in which she is said to have displayed an amiable and tractable spirit. Two of these we shall here give, without, however, pledging ourselves to their accuracy:—Chernier, in his *Present State of Morocco*, says, “I have been assured that a Brebe, who went to hunt the lion, having proceeded far into a forest, happened to meet with two whelps of a lion that came to caress him. The hunter stopped with the little animals, and, waiting for the coming of the sire or the dam, took out his breakfast, and gave them a part. The lioness arrived, unperceived by the huntsman, so that he had not time, or perhaps wanted the courage, to take his gun. After having for some time looked at the man that was thus feasting her young, the lioness burst away, and soon after returned, bearing with her a sheep, which she came and laid at the huntsman's feet. The Brebe, thus become one of the family, took this occasion to make a good meal,—skinned the sheep, made a fire, and roasted a part, giving the entrails to the young. The lion, in his turn, came also; and, as if respecting the rights of hospitality, showed no tokens whatever of ferocity. Their guest, the next day, having finished his provisions, returned home, and came to a resolution never more to kill any of these animals, the noble generosity of which he had so fully experienced. He stroked and caressed the whelps at taking leave of them, and the dam and sire accompanied him till he was safely out of the forest.”

The other instance is as follows, and is scarcely less credible:—Part of a ship's crew being sent ashore on the coast of India, for the purpose of cutting wood, the curiosity of one of the men having led him to stray to a considerable distance from his companions, he was much alarmed by the appearance of a large lioness, who made towards him; but, on her coming up, his fear was allayed, by her lying down at his feet, and looking very earnestly, first in his face, and then at a tree some little distance off. After repeating these looks several times, she arose, and proceeded towards the tree, looking back, as if she wished the sailor to follow her. At length, he ventured, and, coming to the tree, perceived a huge baboon, with two young cubs in her arms, which he immediately supposed to be those of the lioness, as she couched down like a cat, and seemed to eye

them very stedfastly. The man, being afraid to ascend the tree, decided on cutting it down, and, having his axe with him, he set actively to work, when the lioness seemed most attentive to what he was doing. When the tree fell, she pounced upon the baboon, and, after tearing her in pieces, she turned round, and licked the cubs for some time. She then returned to the sailor, and fawned round him, rubbing her head against him in great fondness, and in token of her gratitude for the service he had done her. After this, she carried the cubs away one by one, and the sailor rejoined his companions, much pleased with the adventure.

Like her royal partner, the lioness is capable of acts of generosity, and of attaching herself to animals not of her own tribe :— In the year 1773, a lioness in the Tower formed such an attachment for a little dog which was kept with her in the den, that she would not eat till the dog was first satisfied. When the lioness was near her time of whelping, it was thought advisable to take the dog away. Shortly after, when the keepers were cleaning the den, the dog, by some means, got into it, and approached the lioness with his wonted fondness, who was then playing with her cubs. She made a sudden spring at him, and, seizing the poor little animal in her mouth, seemed in the act of tearing him to pieces ; but, as if she momentarily recollected her formed fondness for him, carried him to the door of the den, and suffered him to be taken out unhurt.

Another instance of the attachment of a lioness to a dog was to be found at the Jardin des Plantes, of Paris, in the year 1812. She permitted the dog to live in her den, and the two animals would frequently gambol together, and caress one another. Sometimes the keeper let the dog out for exercise, on which occasions the lioness displayed great uneasiness till his return.

Of the jealous fury of the lioness, we have one illustration :— A lion and lioness were kept in the menagerie of the Landgrave of Hesse Cassel, in two cages, close to each other, separated by a single grating, and communicating by means of a door, which could be opened whenever it was thought proper to let the two animals together. They were both very tame towards the keeper and his wife, who had the care of them. On one occasion, the latter having caressed the lion for a considerable

time, the lioness observed it with evident marks of displeasure, and evinced an inclination to break through the grating, in order to get at her supposed rival. Unfortunately, the door by which the two cages communicated with each other, not being properly secured, gave way, upon which the lioness entered the den of the lion, and flew at the woman, who would undoubtedly have fallen a sacrifice to her jealous fury, had not the lion immediately interposed and defended her.

Not many years ago, a curious example of the ferocity of the lioness occurred in England:—The Exeter mail-coach, on its way to London, was attacked on Sunday night, the 20th October, 1816, at Winter's-Law-Hut, seven miles from Salisbury, in a most extraordinary manner. At the moment when the coachman pulled up, to deliver his bags, one of the leading horses was suddenly seized by a ferocious animal. This produced a great confusion and alarm. Two passengers, who were inside the mail, got out, and ran into the house. The horse kicked and plunged violently; and it was with difficulty the coachman could prevent the carriage from being overturned. It was soon observed by the coachman and guard, by the light of the lamps, that the animal which had seized the horse was a huge lioness. A large mastiff dog came up and attacked her fiercely, on which she quitted the horse, and turned upon him. The dog fled, but was pursued and killed by the lioness, within about forty yards of the place. It appears that the beast had escaped from a caravan, which was standing on the roadside, and belonged to a menagerie, on its way to Salisbury Fair. An alarm being given, the keepers pursued and hunted the lioness, carrying the dog in her teeth, into a hovel under a granary, which served for keeping agricultural implements. About half past eight, they had secured her effectually, by barricading the place, so as to prevent her escape. The horse, when first attacked, fought with great spirit; and if he had been at liberty, would probably have beaten down his antagonist with his fore feet; but in plunging, he embarrassed himself in the harness. The lioness, it appears, attacked him in front, and springing at his throat, had fastened the talons of her fore feet on each side of his gullet, close to the head, while the talons of her hind feet were forced into the chest. In this situation she hung, while the blood was seen streaming, as if a vein had been opened by a lancet. The furious

animal missed the throat and jugular vein; but the horse was so dreadfully torn, that he was not at first expected to survive. The expressions of agony, in his tears and moans, were most piteous and affecting. Whether the lioness was afraid of her prey being taken from her, or from some other cause, she continued a considerable time after she had entered the bovel, roaring in a dreadful manner, so loud, indeed, that she was distinctly heard at the distance of half a mile. She was eventually secured, and taken to her den; and the proprietor of the menagerie did not fail to take advantage of the incident, by having a representation of the attack painted in the most captivating colours, and hung up in front of his establishment. We have seen the menagerie, with this attraction, both in Edinburgh and Glasgow.

The lioness was considered a very domesticated creature, and, before this, had never manifested marks of ferocity. But this proves, that it is not safe to trust even the most docile of these animals.

---

## THE TIGER.

THE tiger is by no means held in the same popular respect and veneration as the lion, although it differs little from that animal either in size, power, external form, or natural disposition. While the lion has been esteemed the type and standard of heroic perfection, the tiger has been looked upon by mankind in general as an emblem of blood-thirstiness, treachery, and untameable ferocity. The recorded observations, however, of naturalists and travellers sufficiently prove the gratuitous nature of such popular distinctions, and that in character and habits, as well as corporeal structure, the differences between the lion and tiger are in reality slight and unessential.

The mane, which adds so much to the dignified look of the lion, is wanting in the tiger; but this is compensated by a beautiful striped skin, and superior ease and activity of motion. The moral qualities of both animals are much alike, being only marked by shades of difference. The tiger has the same manner of attacking his prey as the lion, by lying in ambush, and

springing upon it; indeed, this is the common practice of the whole cat tribe. The bound of the tiger is tremendous, and performed with astonishing speed, and to so great a distance, that few would credit it. It has been supposed by some writers, that the tiger derives his name from this circumstance, as in the Armenian language *tiger* signifies an arrow. Unlike the lion, however, the tiger does not usually slink sullenly back into his retreat if his first attack proves unsuccessful and he misses his aim; but pursues his victim with a speed and activity which is seldom baffled even by the fleetest animals.

In his domestic relations, the tiger is scarcely so amiable as the lion. He does not fulfil his duties so faithfully as husband and father; nor does the tigress herself at all times conduct herself like a fond and indulgent mother. The lion assists the lioness in rearing her young, while the tiger generally forsakes the female at that time. The lioness is never known to destroy her progeny, while the tigress frequently does so. It cannot, however, be said that the tigress is always cruel to her young, for, in general, where tigers have produced in Europe, they have shown much anxiety regarding them. We are informed by Captain Williamson in his "Oriental Field Sports," that he had two tiger cubs brought to him while quartered at Ramghur. They had been discovered, with two more, by some villagers, while their mother had been in quest of prey. The captain put them into a stable, where they were very noisy during night. A few nights having elapsed, their mother at length discovered where they were, came to relieve them, and replied to their cries by tremendous howlings, which induced their keeper to set the cubs at liberty, lest the dam should break in. She had carried them off to a jungle adjoining before morning.

There appears to be no greater difficulty in rendering the tiger tame than the lion; for we have seen numberless instances of their docility, in a state of confinement. Accounts of some of these will be found in the notes to Goldsmith. In India the faquirs or priests of Hindostan, who roam about as mendicants, are generally accompanied by tame tigers. In the summer of 1830, when Mr Wombwell was in Edinburgh, I happened one morning to visit his menagerie, when a young tiger, upwards of a year old, got out of his cage, but, in place of offering any injury

to those who were present, he squatted down like a frightened cat, close below his cage; and quietly allowed the keepers to lift him into his apartment.

The tiger is a native of all the countries of southern Asia, which lie between the north of China, Chinese Tartary, and the Indies. He is entirely unknown in Africa. He abounds in Bengal, Tonquin, and Sumatra, and is to be found on most of the larger islands in that side of India. Of the ravages committed by tigers in these countries, some idea may be gained from the following narrative of a tiger excursion at Doongal, given in the East India Government Gazette.

“ There were five tigers killed by the party, besides one bear killed, and another wounded; a wolf, a hyæna, a panther, a leopard, wild hogs killed every day, innumerable hares, partridges, floricans, &c. and some peacocks, wild goats, spotted deer and porcupines, and immense rock and cobra capella snakes. Among the occurrences during the excursion at Doongal, some are of a peculiar and pathetic nature. The first was a poor Bunnia, or dealer, of the village of Doongal, who had been to the city of Hydrabad, to collect some of his money, and was returning, after having gathered together a small sum, when on the way, a little beyond the cantonment of Secunderabad, he saw an armed Pæon seated, and apparently a traveller on the same way. After mutual inquiries, the Pæon told the Bunnia he was going to the same place; and, as the Bunnia was glad to have somebody to accompany him, he gave him a part of his victuals; and, on their way, they mutually related their histories. The Bunnia innocently mentioned the object of his visit to the city, and of his returning with the money he had collected: this immediately raised the avarice of the Pæon, who decided in his mind to kill the poor Bunnia in a proper place, and strip him of his money. They proceeded together, with this design in his mind, until they came to a place where the ravages of the tiger were notorious, and he prepared to kill the Bunnia; and while he was struggling with him, and in the act to draw his sword to slay him, a tiger sprang upon the Pæon, and carried him off, leaving his shield and sword, which the Bunnia carried to Doongal, as trophies of retributive justice in his favour. The next was a Bunjarra and his wife, who were lying under a tree, when a tiger sprang up, and seized the woman by the head. The husband,

from mere impulse to save his wife, held her by the legs ; and a struggle ensued between the tiger pulling her by the head, and the man by the legs, until the issue, which could not be doubted, when the tiger carried off the woman. The man seemed to be rather partial to his wife, and devoted himself to revenge her death,—forsook his cattle and property,—resigned them to his brother, and offered his services to be of the tiger killing party, and strayed about the jungles, until he was heard of no more. A young handsome woman, who had dressed and ornamented herself for some particular occasion, happening to go a little beyond the precincts of a village, was seized by a tiger ; but, being rather stout, and too heavy to be clearly carried off, the limbs were torn from the waist, and the other part of the body was removed about a mile from the place, through a thick part of the jungle, where it was seen by the party fresh, with the viscera devoured. The sight caused many painful emotions. A camel driver, who had been just married, was bringing home his bride, when a tiger followed, and kept them in view a great part of the road, for an opportunity to seize one of them. The bride having occasion to alight, was immediately pounced upon by the ferocious beast, and he scampered away with her in his mouth. A shepherd was taken by a young tiger, which was followed by the mother, a large tigress, and devoured at the distance of two miles ; and a Bunnia, or dealer, from Bolarum, was seized returning from a fair. A woman, with an infant about a year old, was captured by a tiger ; and the infant was found by the Puttal, or head of the village, who brought it to his house. Some of the Company's elephants that were going for forage were chased by a tiger, which was kept off by a spearman ; and a comical chase of them was made up to Doongal, the elephants running before the tiger, until they entered the village. These are what occurred during the stay of the party at Doongal, besides many others that were daily reported, and do not require describing, from the uniformity of the occurrences. It is said the lives lost by these tigers amounted to about three hundred persons in one year, within the range of seven villages ; and the destruction of cattle, sheep, and goats, was said to be immense."

An individual case of destruction by a tiger happened to Mr Munro, only son of Sir Hector Munro, and is thus described by an eye-witness of that distressing event, dated from on board the

ship Shaw Ardasier, off Saugur Island, December 23d, 1792 :—

“ To describe the awful, horrid, and lamentable accident I have been an eye-witness of, is impossible. Yesterday morning, Captain George Downey, Lieutenant Pyefinch, poor Mr Munro, (of the Honourable East India Company's service,) and myself, (Captain Consar,) went on shore, on Saugur Island, to shoot deer. We saw innumerable tracks of tigers and deer ; but still we were induced to pursue our sport ; and did so the whole day. About half past three, we sat down on the edge of the jungle, to eat some cold meat, sent to us from the ship, and had just commenced our meal, when Mr Pyefinch and a black servant told us, there was a fine deer within six yards of us. Captain Downey and I immediately jumped up, to take our guns ; mine was nearest, and I had but just laid hold of it, when I heard a roar like thunder, and saw an immense royal tiger spring on the unfortunate Munro, who was sitting down ; in a moment his head was in the beast's mouth, and he rushed into the jungle with him, with as much ease as I could lift a kitten, tearing him through the thickest bushes and trees, every thing yielding to his monstrous strength. The agonies of horror, regret, and, I must say, fear, (for there were two tigers,) rushed on me at once ; the only effort I could make was to fire at him, though the poor youth was still in his mouth. I relied partly on Providence, partly on my own aim, and fired a musket. The tiger staggered, and seemed agitated, which I took notice of to my companions. Captain Downey then fired two shots, and I one more. We retired from the jungle, and, a few minutes after, Mr Munro came up to us, all over blood, and fell. We took him on our backs to the boat, and got every medical assistance for him, from the Valentine Indiaman, which lay at anchor near the island ; but in vain. He lived twenty-four hours, in the utmost torture ; his head and skull were all torn and broke to pieces, and he was also wounded, by the animal's claws, all over his neck and shoulders ; but it was better to take him away, though irrecoverable, than leave him to be mangled and devoured. We have just read the funeral service over his body, and committed it to the deep. Mr Munro was an amiable and promising youth. I must observe, there was a large fire blazing close to us, composed of ten or a dozen whole trees. I made it myself, on purpose to keep the tigers off, as I had always heard it would. There were

eight or ten of the natives about us ; many shots had been fired at the place ; there was much noise and laughing at the time ; but this ferocious animal disregarded all. The human mind cannot form an idea of the scene : it turned my very soul within me. The beast was about four feet and a half high, and nine long. His head appeared as large as that of an ox ; his eyes darting fire, and his roar, when he first seized his prey, will never be out of my recollection. We had scarcely pushed our boat from that cursed shore, when the tigress made her appearance, raging, almost mad, and remained on the sand, as long as the distance would allow me to see her."

Lieutenant Collet, of the Bombay army, having heard that a very large tiger had destroyed seven inhabitants of an adjacent village, resolved, with another officer, to attempt the destruction of the monster. Having ordered seven elephants, they went in quest of the animal, which they found sleeping beneath a bush. Roused by the noise of the elephants, he made a furious charge upon them, and Lieutenant Collet's elephant received him on her shoulder, the other six having turned about, and run off, notwithstanding the exertions of their riders. The elephant shook off the tiger, and Lieutenant Collet having fired two balls at him, he fell ; but, again recovering himself, he made a spring at the lieutenant. Having missed his object, he seized the elephant by the hind leg, and, having received a kick from her, and another ball, he let go his hold, and fell a second time. Supposing that he was now disabled, Collet very rashly dismounted, with the resolution of killing him with his pistols ; but the tiger, who had only been crouching to take another spring, flew upon the lieutenant, and caught him in his mouth. The strength and intrepidity of the lieutenant, however, did not forsake him : he immediately fired his pistol into the tiger's body, and, finding that this had no effect, disengaged his arms with all his force, and, directing the other pistol to his heart, he at last destroyed him, after receiving twenty-five severe wounds.

A company, seated under the shade of some trees near the banks of a river in Bengal, were alarmed by the unexpected sight of a tiger, preparing for its fatal spring, when a lady, with almost unexampled presence of mind, unfurled a large umbrella in the animal's face, which, being confounded by so extraordinary

and sudden an appearance, instantly retired, and thus afforded them an opportunity of escaping from its terrible attack.

Tiger hunting is a favourite amusement in India, both with the natives and our countrymen. We extract the following lively account of a tiger hunt from the journal of the late excellent Bishop Heber:—

“At Kulleanpoor, the young Raja Gourman Singh mentioned in the course of conversation, that there was a tiger in an adjoining tope which had done a good deal of mischief; that he should have gone after it himself had he not been ill, and had he not thought it would have been a fine diversion for Mr Boulderson, the collector of the district, and me. I told him I was no sportsman, but Mr Boulderson's eyes sparkled at the name of the tiger, and he expressed great anxiety to beat up his quarters in the afternoon. Under such circumstances, I did not like to deprive him of his sport, as he would not leave me by myself, and went, though with no intention of being more than a spectator. Mr Boulderson, however, advised me to load my pistols for the sake of defence, and lent me a very fine double-barrelled gun for the same purpose. We set out a little after three on our elephants, with a servant behind each howdah, carrying a large chatta, which, however, was almost needless. The Raja, in spite of his fever, made his appearance too, saying that he could not bear to be left behind. A number of people, on foot and horseback, attended from our own camp, and the neighbouring villages, and the same sort of interest and delight was evidently excited which might be produced in England by a great coursing party. The Raja was on a little female elephant, hardly bigger than the Durham ox, and almost as shaggy as a poodle. She was a native of the neighbouring wood, where they are generally, though not always, of a smaller size than those of Bengal and Chittagong. He sat in a low howdah,\* with two or three guns ranged beside him, ready for action. Mr Boulderson had also a formidable apparatus of muskets and fowling pieces, projecting over his mobout's head. We rode about two miles across a plain covered with long jungly grass, which very much put me in mind of the country near the Cuban. Quails and wild-fowl rose in

\* The howdah is a seat somewhat resembling the body of a gig, and is fastened by girths to the back of the elephant.

great numbers, and beautiful antelopes were seen scudding away in all directions."

The Bishop then describes the beating of the jungle, the rushing out of two curious animals of the elk kind, called the 'mohr,' and the growing anxiety of all the people engaged in the hunt. He then proceeds thus :—

"At last the elephants all drew up their trunks into the air, began to roar, and stamp violently with their fore-feet. The Raja's little elephant turned short round, and in spite of all her mohout (her driver) could say or do, took up her post, to the Raja's great annoyance, close in the rear of Mr Boulderson. The other three (for one of my baggage elephants had come out too, the mohout, though unarmed, not caring to miss the show) went on slowly, but boldly, with their trunks raised, their ears expanded, and their sagacious little eyes bent intently forward. 'We are close upon him,' said Mr Boulderson, 'fire where you see the long grass shake, if he rises before you.' Just at that moment my elephant stamped again violently. 'There, there,' cried the mohout, 'I saw his head.' A short roar, or rather loud growl followed, and I saw immediately before my elephant's head the motion of some large animal stealing through the grass. I fired as directed, and a moment after, seeing the motion still more plainly, fired the second barrel. Another short growl followed; the motion was immediately quickened, and was soon lost in the more distant jungle. Mr Boulderson said, 'I should not wonder if you hit him that last time; at any rate we shall drive him out of the cover, and then I will take care of him.' In fact at that moment the crowd of horse and foot spectators at the jungle side, began to run off in all directions. We went on to the place, but found it was a false alarm; and, in fact, we had seen all we were to see of him, and went twice more through the jungle in vain.

"I asked Mr Boulderson in our return, whether tiger-hunting was generally of this kind, which I could not help comparing to that chase of bubbles which enables us in England to pursue an otter. In a jungle, he answered, it must always be pretty much the same, inasmuch as, except under very peculiar circumstances, or when a tiger felt himself severely wounded, and was roused to revenge by despair, his aim was to remain concealed, and to make off as quietly as possible. It was after he had broken

cover, or when he found himself in a situation so as to be fairly at bay, that the serious part of the sport began, in which case he attacked his enemies boldly, and almost died fighting. He added, that the lion, though not so large or swift an animal as the tiger, was generally stronger and more courageous. Those which have been killed in India, instead of running away when pursued through a jungle, seldom seem to think its cover necessary at all. When they see their enemies approaching, they spring out to meet them, open-mouthed, in the plain, like the boldest of all animals, a mastiff dog. They are thus generally shot with very little trouble; but if they are missed, or only slightly wounded, they are truly formidable enemies. Though not swift, they leap with vast strength and violence; and their large heads, immense paws, and the great weight of their body forwards, often enable them to spring on the head of the largest elephants, and fairly pull them down to the ground, riders and all. When a tiger springs on an elephant, the latter is generally able to shake him off under his feet, and then woe be to him. The elephant either kneels on him and crushes him at once, or gives him a kick which breaks half his ribs, and sends him flying perhaps twenty paces. The elephants, however, are often dreadfully torn; and a large old tiger sometimes clings too fast to be thus dealt with. In this case it often happens that the elephant himself falls, from pain, or from the hope of rolling on his enemy; and the people on his back are in very considerable danger both from friends and foes; for Mr Boulderson said the scratch of a tiger was sometimes venomous, as that of a cat is said to be. But this did not often happen; and, in general, persons wounded by his teeth or claws, if not killed outright, recovered easily enough.

Of the muscular powers of the tiger, the following furnishes a notable illustration:—A buffalo, belonging to a peasant in the East Indies, having fallen into a quagmire, the man was himself unable to extricate it, and went to call the assistance of his neighbours. Meanwhile, a large tiger, coming to the spot, seized upon the buffalo, and dragged him out. When the men came to the place, they saw the tiger, with the buffalo thrown over his shoulder, in the act of retiring with him towards the jungle. No sooner, however, did he observe the men, than he let fall the dead animal, and precipitately escaped. On

coming up, they found the buffalo quite dead, and his whole blood sucked out. Some notion may be conceived of the immense power of the tiger, when it is mentioned, that the ordinary weight of a buffalo is above a thousand pounds, and consequently considerably more than double its own weight.

An example of the instinctive love of flesh was displayed by a tiger under the following circumstances:—A party of gentlemen from Bombay, one day visiting the stupendous cavern temple of Elephanta, discovered a tiger's whelp in one of the obscure recesses of the edifice. Desirous of kidnapping the cub, without encountering the fury of its dam, they took it up hastily and cautiously, and retreated. Being left entirely at liberty, and extremely well fed, the tiger grew rapidly, appeared tame, and fondling as a dog, and in every respect entirely domesticated. At length, when it had attained a vast size, and, notwithstanding its apparent gentleness, began to inspire terror, by its tremendous powers of doing mischief, a piece of raw meat, dripping with blood, fell in its way. It is to be observed, that, up to that moment, it had been studiously kept from raw animal food. The instant, however, it had dipped its tongue in blood, something like madness seemed to have seized upon the animal,—a destructive principle, hitherto dormant, was awakened,—it darted fiercely, and with glaring eyes, upon its prey,—tore it with fury to pieces, and growling, and roaring in the most fearful manner, rushed off towards the jungles.

M. Dellon, of the French factory at Tilsceri, kept a tiger for several months, which was secured by a strong chain. This animal was cunning enough to scatter a portion of the rice that was set before him, as far around the front of his den as possible. This enticed the poultry to come and pick it up. The tiger pretended to be asleep, in order to induce them to approach nearer, when he suddenly sprung upon them, and seldom failed to make several of them his prey.

The following circumstances will show that the tiger is equally susceptible with the lion in his affections:—A fine tigress, of great beauty, from Bengal, now in the Tower of London, being extremely docile on her passage home from Calcutta, was allowed to run about the vessel, and became exceedingly familiar with the sailors. On her arrival in the Thames, however, her temper became very irascible, and even dangerous. She was placed in

the Tower, where she continued to exhibit for some time a sulky and savage disposition. One day, the person who had charge of her on board of ship visited the Tower, and begged permission of Mr Cope to be allowed to enter her den, which he at last agreed to, with much reluctance, being afraid of the consequences. No sooner did she recognise her old friend, than she fawned upon him, licked and caressed him, exhibiting the most extravagant signs of pleasure; and, when he left her, she whined and cried the whole day afterwards. But she is now perfectly reconciled to her new keeper and her residence.

In the year 1819, I saw in the menagerie of the Jardin des Plantes at Paris, a tigress, with a little dog in her den, which she treated with the greatest fondness. The mode in which the animals of that menagerie are fed and cleaned, to insure security, is always to leave alternately the den at one end of the row empty, the whole suit having a communication with each other by a door betwixt every cell. The keepers, after cleaning this empty apartment, place in it the animal's proportion of food, and then draw open the door, when the beast enters, and the door is shut. This tigress always allowed the little dog to precede her, and to choose his share of the meat, and make his meal before she touched it. If any person offered to lay hands on the dog, she growled in the most fearful manner. At one time, the dog was taken from her, and allowed to go at liberty, when she became so melancholy for its loss that she refused to eat. They were therefore obliged to return her little favourite to confinement.

M. d'Obsonville mentions having been present at a battle between a young tiger, which was not quite four feet high, and an elephant. This conflict was exhibited in the camp of Hyder Ali. But the encounter took place under very unfavourable circumstances to the tiger, he being chained to a post all the while; and, concluding from what he saw, M. d'Obsonville was of opinion that the animal, if he had been at liberty, was more than match for one elephant. On one side was introduced a large, and well-trained elephant. The amphitheatre was surrounded by lancemen, formed three deep. When the combat commenced, the tiger was furious: the elephant, however, after receiving two deep wounds from the tiger, gained the battle.

In December 1830, an accidental conflict took place, between

a tiger and tigress and a lion in the Tower of London. An account of it will be found in Goldsmith.

Some years ago, a tame tiger was led about Madras by some of the natives, without any other restraint than a muzzle, and a small chain about his neck. The former was only rendered necessary, from the particular manner in which they had trained the animal. They lived by exhibiting, to the curious, the tiger's method of seizing his prey. The manner in which they showed this, was by fastening a sheep with a cord to a stake driven into the ground. The tiger was no sooner brought in sight of it, than he crouched, and moved along the ground on his belly, slowly and cautiously, till he came within the limits of a bound, when he sprung upon it with the rapidity of an arrow, and struck it dead in an instant. He then seized it by the throat with his teeth, rolled on his back, supporting the sheep on his breast, and drawing his hind legs up near the throat of the animal, fixed his claws firmly into it, and then forcing his legs backwards, tore it open in an instant. This tiger would yield up the carcass, on a small piece of meat being thrown down to it.

---

#### THE JAGUAR AND PUMA.

THE most formidable quadrupeds of the new world, are the Jaguar or American tiger, and Puma or American lion. They are both particularly described in the notes to the edition of Goldsmith. The Jaguar inhabits the swampy forests of South America from Paraguay almost to the Isthmus of Darien. Although inferior in grace and elasticity of motion to the tiger of the old world, he is scarcely so in strength and ferocity. His onset is always made from behind, and in the same treacherous manner as that of all of the cat tribe: of a herd of animals or a band of men passing within his reach, he uniformly singles out the last as the object of his fatal bound. He springs upon the neck of his victim, and by a sudden jerk twists its head, so as to deprive it instantaneously of life and motion. Horses, oxen, and sheep are his favourite food; but, when pressed by hunger, he will attack man. D'Azara mentions, that during his residence at Paraguay, six men were destroyed by these animals; two of

whom were even seized and carried off in the night, while sitting by a blazing fire.

The jaguar is an excellent swimmer, and is said to attack and overcome the alligator, of whose flesh he is very fond.

As an instance of the physical powers of the jaguar, D'Azara mentions, that having heard of a horse being attacked by one, he hastened to the spot, where he found him dead, and part of the breast already devoured; but the jaguar had fled, on seeing him approach. He got the body of the horse dragged within musket shot of a large tree, where he intended to pass the night, in hopes of shooting the jaguar, which he had no doubt would return to fetch its prey. He went away to prepare himself for the adventure, leaving a man concealed to watch the carcass. He had not been long gone before the jaguar made his appearance, from the opposite side of a broad and deep river, about sixty paces from the banks on which the horse lay. He approached, and, seizing it in his teeth, pulled it to the river, and swam across with his prey; dragged it out of the water, and drew it into a neighbouring wood.

M. Sonnini mentions, that in a journey through the extensive forests of Guiana, he, and the party by whom he was accompanied, were much annoyed by one of these animals, who continued to follow them in their route, for two successive nights; and who evaded every effort, on their part, to destroy him. They kept up very large fires to scare him, and he, at length, took his departure, after uttering a horrid howl of disappointment.

The powers of the jaguar in climbing lofty trees, is very remarkable. Some of the stumps of the mighty trees which compose the extensive forests of South America, are free from branches, to the distance of fifty feet from the ground, and the bark of some is nearly as smooth as glass. M. Sonnini observed, while travelling through that country, the marks of the claws of the jaguar at the top of some of the highest trees; and although it was quite apparent that the animal had slipped more than once, in his attempt to gain the branches, which was quite perceptible, from the deep ruts his claws had made in the bark, yet he had ultimately gained his object, no doubt in pursuit of some favourite prey.

The PUMA, Cougar, or, as he was once called, the American lion, is smaller than the Jaguar, and resembles the lion of the old

world, chiefly in the uniformity of his general colour, which is brownish red. The belly is white, or pale cream colour. It has no mane, like the African and Asiatic lions.

The puma lives in high and mountainous tracts, in the warmer parts of the United States, and is common in the open plains of South America. He feeds on all domestic, and also most wild animals which he is capable of overcoming. Although powerful, he is cowardly, and is little dreaded either by man or the larger animals. Molina and D'Azara even assert, that the puma will not attack man; but an incident related to Major Smith by Mr Skudden, proves the contrary:—Two hunters having gone in quest of game to the Katskill mountains, province of New York, each armed with a gun, and accompanied by a dog, they agreed to go in contrary directions round the base of the hill, which formed one of the points of that chain of mountains; and it was settled that, if either discharged his piece, the other should hasten to the spot whence the report proceeded as speedily as possible, to join in the pursuit of whatever game might fall to their lot. They had not been long asunder, when the one heard the other fire, and, agreeably to promise, hastened to join his companion. He looked for him in every direction; but to no purpose. At length, however, he came upon the dog of his friend, dead, and dreadfully lacerated. Convinced by this, that the animal his comrade had shot at, was ferocious and formidable, he felt much alarm for his fate, and sought after him with great anxiety. He had not proceeded many yards from the spot where the dog lay prostrate, when his attention was arrested by the ferocious growl of some wild animal. On raising his eyes to the spot whence the sound proceeded, he discovered a large puma couching on the branch of a tree, and under him the body of his friend. The animal's eyes glared at him, and he appeared hesitating whether he should descend, and make an attack on the survivor also, or relinquish his prey, and decamp. The hunter, aware of the celerity of the puma's movements, knew that there was no time for reflection, levelled his piece, and mortally wounded the animal, when it and the body of the man fell together from the tree. His dog then attacked the wounded puma, but a single blow from its paw laid it prostrate. In this state of things, finding his comrade was dead, and knowing it was dangerous to approach the wounded animal, he went in search of assistance, and,

on returning to the spot, he found the puma, his friend, and the two dogs, all lying dead. The skin of this puma is preserved in the New York museum, in remembrance of the story. Another and less tragical encounter with a puma is thus described by Captain Head, in his *Journey across the Pampas* :—“ The fear which all wild animals in America have of man is very singularly seen in the Pampas. I often rode towards the ostriches and zamas, crouching under the opposite side of my horse's neck ; but I always found that, although they would allow my loose horse to approach them, they, even when young, ran from me, though little of my figure was visible ; and when I saw them all enjoying themselves in such full liberty, it was at first not pleasing to observe that one's appearance was every where a signal to them that they should fly from their enemy. Yet it is by this fear ‘ that man hath dominion over the beasts of the field,’ and there is no animal in South America that does not acknowledge this instinctive feeling. As a singular proof of the above, and of the difference between the wild beasts of America and of the old world, I will venture to relate a circumstance which a man sincerely assured me had happened to him in South America :—He was trying to shoot some wild ducks, and, in order to approach them unperceived, he put the corner of his poncho (which is a sort of long narrow blanket) over his head, and crawling along the ground upon his hands and knees, the poncho not only covered his body, but trailed along the ground behind him. As he was thus creeping by a large hush of reeds, he heard a loud, sudden noise, between a hark and a roar : he felt something heavy strike his feet, and, instantly jumping up, he saw, to his astonishment, a large puma actually standing on his poncho ; and, perhaps, the animal was equally astonished to find himself in the immediate presence of so athletic a man. The man told me he was unwilling to fire, as his gun was loaded with very small shot ; and he therefore remained motionless, the puma standing on his poncho for many seconds ; at last the creature turned his head, and walking very slowly away about ten yards, he stopped, and turned again : the man still maintained his ground, upon which the puma tacitly acknowledged his supremacy, and walked off.”

A puma having been taken in America, was ordered to be

shot, immediately after, while taking some food. The first ball penetrated his body, which merely had the effect of making him utter a loud growl; after which, he ate his food with the most savage voracity and keenness, swallowing along with it quantities of his own blood, till he sunk under exhaustion.

The puma in a state of captivity, loses all its natural fierceness. Buffon mentions one, that would allow himself to be patted by the hand, and he would even permit children to mount on his back, without any attempt to scratch or bite them. There was one kept alive for some time in the College of Edinburgh, which was very tame, although not completely domesticated. Mr Kean, the celebrated actor, also had a tame puma, which died some time ago. This animal followed him, without exhibiting any proofs of wildness.

The following story shows the gratitude and attachment of which a puma is capable:—A dreadful famine raged at Buenos Ayres, during the government of Don Diego de Mendoza, in Paraguay; yet Don Diego, afraid to give the Indians a habit of spilling Spanish blood, forbade the inhabitants, on pain of death, to go into the fields, in search of relief, placing soldiers at all the outlets to the country, with orders to fire upon those who should attempt to transgress his orders. A woman, however, called Maldonata, was artful enough to elude the vigilance of the guards, and escape. After wandering about the country for a long time, she sought shelter in a cavern; but she had scarcely entered it, when she became dreadfully alarmed, by espying a female puma. She was, however, soon quieted, by the animal approaching and caressing her. The poor brute was in a state, in which assistance is of the most service, and when rendered, is gratefully remembered, even by the brute creation. Of this, the puma gave her benefactress the most sensible proofs. She never returned from searching after her daily subsistence, without laying a portion of it at the feet of Maldonata, until, her whelps being strong enough to walk abroad, she took them with her, and never returned.

Some time after, Maldonata fell into the hands of the Spaniards; and, being brought back to Buenos Ayres, was conducted before Don Francis Ruez de Galen, who then commanded there. She was charged with having left the city, contrary to orders. Galen was a man of a cruel and tyrannical disposition,

and condemned the unfortunate woman to a death which none but the most cruel tyrant could have devised. He ordered some soldiers to take her into the country, and leave her tied to a tree, either to perish with hunger, or to be torn to pieces by wild beasts, as he expected. Two days after, he sent the same soldiers to see what had been her fate, when, to their great surprise, they found her alive and unhurt, though surrounded by pumas and jaguars, while a female puma, at her feet kept them at bay. As soon as the puma saw the soldiers, she retired to some distance; and they unbound Maldonata, who related to them the history of this puma, whom she knew to be the same she had formerly assisted in the cavern. On the soldiers taking Maldonata away, the lioness approached, and fawned upon her, as if unwilling to part. The soldiers reported what they had seen to their commander, who could not but pardon a woman who had been so singularly protected, without the danger of appearing more inhuman than pumas themselves.

---

## THE PANTHER AND LEOPARD.

NATURALISTS are not very well agreed as to the distinctions between the panther and leopard. Both animals are spotted in the skin, and not striped, as the tiger is; and the panther is generally allowed to be larger than the leopard, and his range to be confined to Africa, whereas the leopard is widely extended over Asia as well as Africa. The habits of both are nearly allied to those of the tiger, being only modified by a more limited command of physical force.

The following very interesting notices of a panther belonging to Mr Bowdich, the African traveller, show how capable of domestication even the most ferocious animal is:—"This panther and another were found, when very young, in the forest, apparently deserted by their mother. They were taken to the king of Ashantee, in whose palace they lived several weeks, when my hero, being much larger than his companion, suffocated him in a fit of romping, and was then sent to Mr Hutchison, the resident left by Mr Bowdich at Coomassie. This gentle-

man, observing that the animal was very docile, took pains to tame him, and in a great measure succeeded. When he was about a year old, Mr Hutchison returned to Cape Coast, and had him led through the country by a chain, occasionally letting him loose when eating was going forward, when he would sit by his master's side, and receive his share with comparative gentleness. Once or twice he purloined a fowl, but easily gave it up to Mr Hutchison, on being allowed a portion of something else. The day of his arrival he was placed in a small court, leading to the private rooms of the governor, and, after dinner, was led by a thin cord into the room, where he received our salutations with some degree of roughness, but with perfect good humour. On the least encouragement, he laid his paws upon our shoulders, rubbed his head upon us, and, his teeth and claws having been filed, there was no danger of tearing our clothes. He was kept in the above court for a week or two, and evinced no ferocity, except when one of the servants tried to pull his food from him: he then caught the offender by the leg, and tore out a piece of flesh, but he never seemed to owe him any ill will afterwards. He one morning broke his cord; and, the cry being given, the castle gates were shut, and a chase commenced. After leading his pursuers two or three times round the ramparts, and knocking over a few children, by bouncing against them, he suffered himself to be caught, and led quietly back to his quarters, under one of the guns of the fortress.

"By degrees, the fear of him subsided, and, orders having been given to the sentinels to prevent his escape through the gates, he was left at liberty to go where he pleased, and a boy was appointed to prevent him from intruding into the apartments of the officers. His keeper, however, generally passed his watch in sleeping; and Sai, as the panther was called, after the royal giver, roamed at large. On one occasion he found his servant sitting on the step of the door, upright, but fast asleep, when he lifted his paw, gave him a blow on the side of the head, which laid him flat, and then stood wagging his tail, as if enjoying the mischief he had committed. He became exceedingly attached to the governor, and followed him every where like a dog. His favourite station was at a window of the sitting-room, which overlooked the whole town; there standing on his hind legs, his fore paws resting on the ledge of

the window, and his chin laid between them, he appeared to amuse himself with what was passing beneath. The children also stood with him at the window; and one day, finding his presence an encumbrance, and that they could not get their chairs close, they used their united efforts to pull him down by the tail. He one morning missed the governor, who was settling a dispute in the hall, and who, being surrounded by black people, was hidden from the view of his favourite. Sai wandered, with a dejected look, to various parts of the fortress in search of him; and, while absent on this errand, the audience ceased, the governor returned to his private rooms, and seated himself at a table to write. Presently he heard a heavy step coming up the stairs, and, raising his eyes to the open door, he beheld Sai. At that moment he gave himself up for lost, for Sai immediately sprang from the door on to his neck. Instead, however, of devouring him, he laid his head close to the governor's, rubbed his cheek upon his shoulder, wagged his tail, and tried to evince his happiness. Occasionally, however, the panther caused a little alarm to the other inmates of the castle, and the poor woman who swept the floors, or, to speak technically, the *pra-pra* woman, was made ill by her fright. She was one day sweeping the boards of the great hall with a short broom, and in an attitude nearly approaching to all-fours, and Sai, who was hidden under one of the sofas, suddenly leapt upon her back, where he stood in triumph. She screamed so violently as to summon the other servants, but they, seeing the panther, as they thought, in the act of swallowing her, one and all scampered off as quickly as possible; nor was she released till the governor, who heard the noise, came to her assistance. Strangers were naturally uncomfortable when they saw so powerful a beast at perfect liberty, and many were the ridiculous scenes which took place, they not liking to own their alarm, yet perfectly unable to retain their composure in his presence.

"This interesting animal was well fed twice every day, but never given any thing with life in it. He stood about two feet high, and was of a dark yellow colour, thickly spotted with black rosettes; and, from the good feeding and the care taken to clean him, his skin shone like silk. The expression of his countenance was very animated and good-tempered, and he was particularly gentle to children; he would lie down on the mats by their side

when they slept; and even the infant shared his caresses, and remained unhurt. During the period of his residence at Cape Coast, I was much occupied by making arrangements for my departure from Africa, but generally visited my future companion every day, and we, in consequence, became great friends before we sailed. He was conveyed on board the vessel in a large wooden cage, thickly barred in the front with iron. Even this confinement was not deemed a sufficient protection by the canoe men,\* who were so alarmed at taking him from the shore to the vessel, that, in their confusion, they dropped cage and all into the sea. For a few minutes I gave up my poor panther as lost, but some sailors jumped into a boat belonging to the vessel, and dragged him out in safety. The beast himself seemed completely subdued by his ducking, and, as no one dared to open his cage to dry it, he rolled himself up in one corner, nor roused himself till after an interval of some days, when he recognised my voice. When I first spoke, he raised his head, held it on one side, then on the other, to listen; and when I came fully into his view, he jumped on his legs, and appeared frantic; he rolled himself over and over, he howled, he opened his enormous jaws and cried, and seemed as if he would have torn his cage to pieces. However, as his violence subsided, he contented himself with thrusting his paws and nose through the bars of the cage, to receive my caresses. I suspect that he had suffered from sea sickness, as he had apparently loathed all food; but, after this period, he ate every thing that was given to him.

“The greatest treat I could bestow upon my favourite was lavender water. Mr Hutchison had told me that, on the way from Ashantee, he drew a scented handkerchief from his pocket, which was immediately seized on by the panther, who reduced it to atoms; nor could he venture to open a bottle of perfume when the animal was near, he was so eager to enjoy it. I indulged him twice a-week, by making a cup of stiff paper, pouring a little lavender water into it, and giving it to him through the bars of his cage: he would drag it to him with great eagerness, roll himself over it, nor rest till the smell had evaporated. By this I taught him to put out his paws without showing his nails,

\* The panther, in these countries, is a sacred or Fetish animal; and not only a heavy fine is extorted from those who kill one, but the Fetish is supposed to revenge his death by cursing the offender.

always refusing the lavender water till he had drawn them back again ; and, in a short time, he never, on any occasion, protruded his claws when offering me his paw.

“ We lay eight weeks in the river Gaboon, where he had plenty of excellent food, but was never suffered to leave his cage, on account of the deck being always filled with black strangers, to whom he had a very decided aversion, although he was perfectly reconciled to white people. His indignation, however, was constantly excited by the pigs, when they were suffered to run past his cage ; and the sight of one of the monkeys put him in complete fury. While at anchor in the before mentioned river, an orang-outang (*Simia Satyrus*) was brought for sale, and lived three days on board ; and I shall never forget the uncontrollable rage of the one, or the agony of the other, at this meeting. The orang was about three feet high, and very powerful in proportion to his size ; so that when he fled, with extraordinary rapidity, from the panther to the farther end of the deck, neither men nor things remained upright when they opposed his progress : there he took refuge in a sail, and, although generally obedient to the voice of his master, force was necessary to make him quit the shelter of its folds. As to the panther, his back rose in an arch, his tail was elevated and perfectly stiff, his eyes flashed, and, as he howled, he showed his huge teeth ; then, as if forgetting the bars before him, he tried to spring on the orang, to tear him to atoms. It was long before he recovered his tranquillity ; day and night he appeared to be on the listen ; and the approach of a large monkey we had on board, or the intrusion of a black man, brought a return of his agitation.

“ We, at length, sailed for England, with an ample supply of provisions ; but, unhappily, we were boarded by pirates during the voyage, and nearly reduced to starvation. My panther must have perished, had it not been for a collection of more than three hundred parrots with which we sailed from the river, and which died very fast while we were in the north-west trades. Sai's allowance was one per diem, but this was so scanty a pittance that he became ravenous, and had not patience to pick all the feathers off before he commenced his meal. The consequence was, that he became very ill, and refused even this small quantity of food. Those around tried to persuade me that he suffered from the colder climate ; but his dry nose and paws convinced

me that he was feverish, and I had him taken out of his cage ; when, instead of jumping about and enjoying his liberty, he lay down, and rested his head upon my feet. I then made him three pills, each containing two grains of calomel. The boy who had the charge of him, and who was much attached to him, held his jaws open, and I pushed the medicine down his throat. Early the next morning I went to visit my patient, and found his guard sleeping in the cage with him ; and having administered a farther dose to the invalid, I had the satisfaction of seeing him perfectly cured by the evening. On the arrival of the vessel in the London Docks, Sai was taken ashore, and presented to the Duchess of York, who placed him in Exeter Change, to be taken care of, till she herself went to Oatlands. He remained there for some weeks, and was suffered to roam about the greater part of the day without any restraint. On the morning previous to the Duchess's departure from town, she went to visit her new pet, played with him, and admired his healthy appearance and gentle deportment. In the evening, when her Royal Highness's coachman went to take him away, he was dead, in consequence of an inflammation on his lungs."

Although smaller than the panther and tiger, the *leopard* has an advantage over both, in the extreme pliability of his spine, which gives him a degree of velocity and agility surpassed by no other animal. He climbs trees with astonishing rapidity, so that few animals are safe from his ravages. Man alone seems to be respected by him ; but, if pressed hard in the pursuit by the hunter, he will turn upon him, and it requires both skill and prowess to guard against the fury of his attacks.

The following particulars of an encounter with one of these animals, are from the pen of a gentleman who witnessed it :—" I was at Jaffna, at the northern extremity of the Island of Ceylon, in the beginning of the year 1819, when, one morning, my servant called me an hour or two before my usual time, with 'Master, master! people sent for master's dogs—tiger in the town!' Now, my dogs chanced to be some very degenerate specimens of a fine species, called the Poligar dog, which I should designate as a sort of wiry haired greyhound, without scent. I kept them to hunt jackals ; but tigers are very different things. By the way, there are no real tigers in Ceylon ; but leopards and panthers are always called so, and by ourselves as well as

by the natives. This turned out to be a panther. My gun chanced not to be put together; and, while my servant was doing it, the collector and two medical men, who had recently arrived, in consequence of the cholera morbus having just then reached Ceylon from the Continent, came to my door, the former armed with a fowling-piece, and the two latter with remarkably blunt hog-spears. They insisted upon setting off, without waiting for my gun,—a proceeding not much to my taste. The tiger (I must continue to call him so) had taken refuge in a hut, the roof of which, like those of Ceylon huts in general, spread to the ground like an umbrella; the only aperture into it was a small door, about four feet high. The collector wanted to get the tiger out at once. I begged to wait for my gun; but no—the fowling-piece, (loaded with ball, of course,) and the two hog-spears, were quite enough. I got a hedge-stake, and awaited my fate, from very shame. At this moment, to my great delight, there arrived from the fort an English officer, two artillery-men, and a Malay captain; and a pretty figure we should have cut without them, as the event will show. I was now quite ready to attack, and my gun came a minute afterwards. The whole scene which follows took place within an enclosure, about twenty feet square, formed, on three sides, by a strong fence of palmyra leaves, and on the fourth by the hut. At the door of this, the two artillery-men planted themselves: and the Malay captain got at the top, to frighten the tiger out, by worrying it—an easy operation, as the huts there are covered with cocoa-nut leaves. One of the artillerymen wanted to go in to the tiger, but we would not suffer it. At last the beast sprang. This man received him on his bayonet, which he thrust apparently down his throat, firing his piece at the same moment. The bayonet broke off short, leaving less than three inches on the musket; the rest remained in the animal, but was invisible to us. The shot probably went through his cheek, for it certainly did not seriously injure him, as he instantly rose upon his legs, with a loud roar, and placed his paws upon the soldier's breast. At this moment, the animal appeared to me to about reach the centre of the man's face; but I had scarcely time to observe this, when the tiger, stooping his head, seized the soldier's arm in his mouth, turned him half round staggering, threw him over on his back, and fell upon him. Our dread now was, that, if we fired upon the tiger, we might kill

the man. For a moment, there was a pause, when his comrade attacked the beast exactly in the same manner as the gallant fellow himself had done. He struck his bayonet into his head; the tiger rose at him—he fired; and this time the ball took effect, and in the head. The animal staggered backwards, and we all poured in our fire. He still kicked and writhed; when the gentlemen with the hog-spears advanced, and fixed him, while he was finished by some natives beating him on the head with hedge-stakes. The brave artilleryman was, after all, but slightly hurt: He claimed the skin, which was very cheerfully given to him. There was, however, a cry among the natives, that the head should be cut off: it was; and, in so doing, the knife came directly across the bayonet. The animal measured little less than four feet, from the root of the tail to the muzzle. There was no tradition of a tiger having been in Jaffna before. Indeed, this one must have either come a distance of almost twenty miles, or have swam across an arm of the sea nearly two in breadth; for Jaffna stands on a peninsula, on which there is no jungle of any magnitude.”

We have an account of another adventure with a leopard, which took place in Southern Africa in 1822. Two boors returning from hunting the hartebeest, (the *antelope bubalis*,) fell in with a leopard in a mountain ravine, and immediately gave chase to him. The animal at first endeavoured to escape, by clambering up a precipice, but, being hotly pressed, and slightly wounded by a musket-ball, he turned upon his pursuers, with that frantic ferocity, which, on such emergencies, he frequently displays, and, springing upon the man who had fired at him, tore him from his horse to the ground, biting him at the same time very severely on the shoulder, and tearing his face and arms with his claws. The other hunter, seeing the danger of his comrade, sprung from his horse, and attempted to shoot the leopard through the head; but, whether owing to trepidation, or the fear of wounding his friend, or the sudden motions of the animal, he unfortunately missed his aim. The leopard, abandoning his prostrate enemy, darted with redoubled fury upon this second antagonist; and so fierce and sudden was his onset, that before the boor could stab him with his hunting-knife, he struck him in the eyes with his claws, and had torn the scalp over his forehead. In this frightful condition, the hunter grappled with the raging beast, and,

struggling for life, they rolled together down a steep declivity. All this passed so rapidly that the other man had scarcely time to recover from the confusion into which his feline foe had thrown him, to seize his gun and rush forward to aid his comrade, when he beheld them rolling together down the steep bank, in mortal conflict. In a few moments he was at the bottom with them, but too late to save the life of his friend, who had so gallantly defended him. The leopard had torn open the jugular vein, and so dreadfully mangled the throat of the unfortunate man, that his death was inevitable; and his comrade had only the melancholy satisfaction of completing the destruction of the savage beast, which was already much exhausted by several deep wounds in the breast, from the desperate knife of the expiring huntsman.

In a captive state, the leopard is as domesticated as any of the cat tribe. There are at present in the Tower a pair of these animals, from Asia, confined in the same den. The female is very tame, and gentle in her temper, and will allow herself to be patted and caressed by the keepers, while she licks their hands, and paws. She, however, has one peculiarity, that she cannot bear many of the appendages which visitors bring with them to the menagerie. She has a particular predilection for the destruction of parasols, umbrellas, muffs, and hats, which she frequently contrives to lay hold of before the unwary spectator can prevent it, and tears them to pieces in an instant. She has been five years in the Tower, during which time she has seized and destroyed several hundreds of these articles, as well as other parts of ladies' dress. While this creature is in a playful mood, she bounds about her cell with the quickness of thought, touching the four sides of it nearly at one and the same instant. So rapid are her motions, that she can scarcely be followed by the eye; and she will even skim along the ceiling of her apartment with the same amazing rapidity, evincing great pliability of form and wonderful muscular powers. The male has been about two years in the Tower, and is only beginning to suffer familiarities; but he seems jealous of the slightest approach. He is larger than the female, the colour of his skin more highly toned, and the spotting more intensely black. Of the *Hunting Leopard*, a variety of the Leopard, a particular account will be found in the notes to Goldsmith.

The other animals of the cat kind are numerous :—the Ounce, the Ocelot, the Lynx, the Serval, the Margay, &c. These are all more distinguished by differences of size than of habits or disposition.

The OUNCE is smaller than the leopard, and more gentle in its manners. It is to be found in different parts of Asia and Africa, and is frequently trained to the chase like the hunting leopard.

The OCELOT is the most beautiful of its tribe: the whole body and legs are covered with longitudinal chainlike stripes, broken into patches of some inches; black at the margins, and pale inside, with an open space in the centre, of the ordinary ground colour of the fur; on the neck and head these black lines have no central opening. It is a native of South America, where it frequents the depths of the forest, living upon deer and birds. It seldom attacks man, although instances have occurred of its doing so. When hunted, and overtaken, it defends itself with great obstinacy. Its natural disposition, however, is timid and rather cowardly. The ocelot seems less susceptible of domestication than the other members of the cat tribe. In confinement it is in a state of perpetual motion, and will not submit to the caresses of its keeper. A male and female ocelot were brought to France about twenty years ago, which had been taken when very young. At the age of three months, they became so strong and fierce, as to kill a bitch, by which they were nursed. When a live cat was thrown to them, they immediately pounced upon it, sucked its blood, but left the flesh untouched. The male seemed to have a great superiority over the female, as he never allowed her to partake of a meal till he was satisfied. D'Azara mentions an ocelot, which was so completely domesticated, as to be left at perfect liberty; it seemed strongly attached to its master, and never attempted to escape.

The LYNX of the ancients was the Caracal, of which an account will be found in the notes to Goldsmith. The modern lynx is thus described. Its length is about two feet six inches, and its height sixteen inches. The ears are erect, and have a long pencil of black hairs at their tip. The fur is long, thick, and soft, of a grayish ash colour on the upper parts, with a reddish tinge, marked with dusky spots. The legs and feet are thick, short, and strong, covered with long fur; and the tail

black at its extremity. The eyes are of a pale yellow, a colour not favourable to powerful vision, yet the creature is proverbial for its piercing sight. There was one of these lately in the Zoological Gardens of London, which had not any strong expression, or brilliancy of the eye; so that, in all probability, this is only one of the remains of ancient fable. The fur of the lynx is valuable, on account of its great softness and warmth, and is in consequence an extensive article of commerce. It inhabits the northern parts of Europe, Asia, and America; and prefers cold or temperate climates, differing in this respect from most of the cat tribe. Lynxes conceal themselves in thick forests, prey upon stags, roebucks, hares, and other animals, and climb with facility up the highest trees after birds and squirrels. The general disposition of this animal is like that of his congeners, and, like them, he may be tamed if properly treated.

The SERVAL is somewhat larger than the ordinary wild cat. Its general colour is a pale fulvous yellow. It inhabits the mountainous parts of India, and is called by the natives of Malabar, the *Marapute*. It resides on trees, where it makes a bed, and breeds its young. It seldom appears on the ground, living principally on birds, squirrels, and small animals; it is extremely agile, and leaps, with great rapidity, from one branch to another. The serval never assaults man, but rather endeavours to avoid him; if, however, it is compelled to attack, it darts furiously on its antagonist, and bites and tears, like the rest of the cat kind.

The MARGAY is about the size of the wild cat, and resembles it very much in disposition. It is subject to considerable variety of colour. It is common in Brazil and Guiana, and various other parts of South America; seeming to prefer a warm to a temperate climate.

## THE DOG KIND.

---

THE dog kind is more closely associated with the class which we have been just considering, than with any other species of animals. Both kinds are carnivorous, both capable of encountering or pursuing very formidable animals, alike in their natural state, voracious and cruel; and both have, in one species only out of their numerous tribes, been subjected to domestication. But while they resemble each other in strength, ferocity, and an unrelenting disposition to prey on other animals, and thus may be associated in regard to the objects of their powers, they are very strikingly distinguished in respect of the powers with which they are furnished and their manner of using them. The cat kind rather waits for than pursues its prey, and draws its intimations from the sense of sight only; the dog kind is gifted with a keen sense of smell, and can follow the tract of its prey for a great distance,—the one springs on its prey, the other runs it down,—the one trusts much to the strength of its paw, and the firmness of the grasp of its claws, the other never uses its feet, and, unable to compress its claws in the assault of an enemy, employs only its powerful jaws. Among the cat kind there is greater difference in size and less in form. With the exception of some of the smallest species of the dog, which are the result of domestication, the size of the dog kind is confined within a narrower range, while in appearance and the expression of countenance, the different kinds are very strikingly marked. The cat species resemble one another in disposition, and even the domestic cat retains many of its natural tendencies,—the dog kind varies from the most perfectly docile of all the creatures, associated in the plea-

tures and employments of life, to the most savage and untameable monster that traverses the desert. Of all the species now under consideration, the dog is the only one that is useful or obedient to man, but it possesses enough of these qualities to render the whole tribe interesting.

---

## THE DOG.

OF all animals, the dog presents the appearance of the most thorough submission to the will and subservience to the use of man. If we look at the individual, we perceive it attached to a person whom it acknowledges as master, with whom it has formed a very humble alliance, and whose interest it considers its own. It answers to its name, is willing to follow its master wherever he goes, and exerts all its energies in any service to which he may command it, and that without any constraint except what arises from its own disposition. A more perfect image of obedience and subservience cannot be conceived. If, on the other hand, we survey the species, we find it in every variety of size, and shape, and disposition, according to the various services of which it is capable. The division of labour is almost as complete among the different species of the dog as among men themselves. It, like its masters, gives up the exercise of one faculty that it may bring another to a greater perfection.

The general characteristic of the external appearance of an animal so changed and varied by its employments it is somewhat difficult to determine. It is graceful in the greyhound—majestic in the stag-hound—expressive of honesty and firmness in the mastiff. The actions and gestures of some of the species are expressive of much intelligence, while, on the other hand, many of the kinds have been so reduced by the treatment to which they are subjected by domestication, as to have lost what calls for admiration in the nobler breeds. Most of the species are formidable, and capable of giving a very severe bite, and though submissive to its master, very readily irritated against those whom it judges to be interfering with his property. The charge of an impudent look has probably from this circumstance been from the earliest ages advanced against the dog; the term dog-faced

Homer represents as being applied to Agamemnon by Achilles, as denoting a countenance of the most insolent audacity. It must be allowed that the dog often stares people in the face, that its look is steady sometimes forward, and that to strangers it turns a suspicious and inquisitive eye, yet still its countenance is capable of expressing gratitude, affection, and the utmost kindness, and its gaze is often that of intelligence or inquiry.

The dog, in its wild state, differs little in its habits from those of the same order of quadrupeds; it resembles the wolf rather than the fox, hunts in troops, and thus associated attacks the most formidable animals—wild boars, tigers, and even lions. They are said, however, even while in this condition, to exhibit a disposition to yield to man, and if approached by him with gentleness, will submit to be caressed. On the other hand, if dogs that have been once tamed are driven from the haunts of men and the protection to which they have been accustomed, they readily become wild and associate together in troops. There are many instances of such troops to be found in Canada and America, and there they hunt in packs like wolves, and are so totally estranged from their former habits as to attack the poultry and hogs which they had been taught to respect, and even to destroy foals, though previously accustomed to horses. There is an instance recorded of a black greyhound bitch, belonging to Mr Heaton in Lancashire, that forsook the habitation where she had been reared, and adopted a life of unlimited freedom; but in this country such occurrences are very rare. In the present case, however, though many attempts were made to shoot the greyhound, she eluded for more than six months the vigilance of her pursuers. During all that time she lived on the results of her depredations. She was at length observed frequently to repair to a barn, and was caught by a rope snare placed at the hole through which she entered. Three whelps were found in the barn, which were immediately destroyed, and though she herself was so far reduced to the common habits of her species as to be employed afterwards in the course, she still retained a wildness of look expressive of the life of unusual freedom which she had for a short season enjoyed.

The varieties of the dog, so strong an evidence of its total subjugation, are almost innumerable. These result not only from the treatment to which it is individually subjected, but from the

mixture of the races crossed by dogs of all sizes, colours, and countries. It is however observed, that mongrels do not possess the sagacity belonging to the distinct races, but descend in the scale of intelligence according to the remoteness or impurity of the cross. The effect of domestication extends not only to the shape and colour, but to the size, to the uses, to the very qualities that would seem natural and born with the animal. The dog varies in size from the Irish greyhound, one of which belonging to the Marquis of Sligo measured, from the point of the nose to the tip of the tail, sixty-one inches, from the toe to the top of the fore shoulder twenty-eight inches; round the chest, about three inches from the forelegs, thirty five inches,—down to the comforter or the mopsie which will not equal in size the head of the former. The tracks of Sir Walter Scott's Maida were often thought to be those of some wild animal escaped from a menagerie. Some of the smaller dogs might be not inconveniently carried in a lady's reticule. It is not only in shape and size, but in powers also, that the dog varies; some are very heavy in their motions, the greyhound is among the swiftest of all animals. There is scarcely an animal which the dog has not been employed in hunting or attacking, and it seems to understand the species of prey to which it is particularly fitted, and exercises the faculties solely that adapt it to that pursuit. The stag, the fox, and the hare, the badger and the otter, are animals most commonly hunted by dogs; and the dog which has been accustomed to the chase of one of these animals, never once dreams of being employed in pursuing the others. The bull-dog again attacks the animal from which it has received its cognomen, and chiefly displays its powers in this contest. The mastiff leaves hunting to the other species, and confines himself to the duties of watching his master's property. Yet though they do not naturally seek, they are capable of being encouraged to other exertions. In Stow's Annals there is an account of an engagement between three mastiffs and a lion in the presence of King James the First. The dogs were let loose successively, and the two first received such wounds from the jaws of the lion as caused their death soon after. The third seized the lion by the lip, and did not yield its hold till dreadfully torn by the claws of its antagonist, when the more powerful animal, unwilling to renew the engagement, suddenly leaped over the dog and fled into the inte-

rior of its den. The dog recovered, and was afterwards taken care of by the king's son, who said with that pointedness of expression for which alone that family was distinguished, "He that fought with the king of beasts should never after fight with an inferior creature."

Still, however, though education has done much to bring to perfection the different adaptations of the qualities of the dog, yet it cannot be denied that even in a comparatively untutored state it possesses the germs of these various gifts, and this very circumstance in a remarkable way fits it for domestication. This is made evident by the following remarks of Mr Burchell: \* "Our pack of dogs consisted of about five-and-twenty of various sorts and sizes. This variety, though not altogether intentional, as I was obliged to take any that could be procured, was of the greatest service on such an expedition, as I observed that some gave notice of danger in one way, and others in another. Some were more disposed to watch against men, and others against wild beasts; some discovered an enemy by their quickness of hearing, others by that of scent; some were useful for speed in pursuing game, some for their vigilance and barking, and others for their courage in holding ferocious animals at bay. No circumstance could render the value and fidelity of these animals so conspicuous and sensible as a journey through regions which, abounding in wild beasts of almost every class, gave continual opportunities of witnessing the strong contrast in their habits between the ferocious beasts of prey which fly at the approach of man, and these kind, but too often injured companions of the human race. Many times, when we have been travelling over plains when those have fled the moment we appeared in sight, have I turned my eyes towards my dogs, to admire their attachment, and have felt a grateful affection towards them for preferring our society to the wild liberty of other quadrupeds. We must not mistake the nature of the case; it is not because we train him to our use, and have made choice of him in preference to other animals, but because this particular species feels a natural desire to be useful to man, and from spontaneous impulse attaches itself to him. Were it not so, we should see in various countries an equal familiarity with various other quadrupeds, according to

the habits, the taste, or the caprice of different nations. But everywhere it is the dog only takes delight in associating with us, in sharing our abode, and is even jealous that our attentions should be bestowed on him alone ; it is he who knows us personally, watches for us, and warns us of danger. It is impossible for the naturalist, when taking a survey of the whole animal creation, not to feel a conviction that this friendship between two creatures so different from each other must be the result of the laws of nature ; nor can the humane and feeling mind avoid the belief, that kindness to those animals, from which he derives continued and essential assistance, is part of his moral duty."

We accordingly trace in the various pursuits and duties to which the dog has been rendered familiar, the mingled results of the original variety of disposition and adaptation, along with those to be ascribed to careful training ; sometimes we observe nature and sometimes art predominant. The dhole, or wild dog of India, though not above the size of a small greyhound, has compact and remarkably strong limbs, and its courage being equal to the attack of the largest animals, it seeks these as its prey. It prefers elks to other deer, and is particularly disposed to the pursuit of the tiger. Captain Williamson supposes that there is a singular enmity between this dog and the tiger, and that to this cause we are to ascribe the thinness of the latter species in the wilds of India ; otherwise they would multiply to such an extent as to exterminate the other tenants of the desert. As the dhole hunts in packs, it may with ease overcome the tiger found singly in these regions. The blood-hound of England and Scotland, it is well known, possessed the remarkable property of pursuing depredators either by scent of their footsteps, or the game or prey which they had abstracted. It is now scarce. Sir Walter Scott describes the only specimen which he ever saw,—one kept at Keeldar castle,—as being "like the Spanish pointer, but much stronger, and untameably fierce ; colour black and tawny, long pendulous ears, a deep back, and strongly made, something like the old English mastiff now so rare." Yet we are not without proofs well-authenticated of its peculiar powers in tracing persons' footsteps. "A person of quality," says Mr Boyle, "to make trial whether a young blood-hound was well-instructed, desired one of his servants to walk to a town four miles off, and then to a market town three miles from thence. The dog, without any

ing the man he was to pursue, followed him by the scent to the above mentioned places, notwithstanding the multitude of market people that went along the same road, and of travellers that had occasion to cross; and when the blood-hound came to the cross market town, he passed through the streets without taking notice of any of the people there, and ceased not till he had gone to the house where the man he sought rested himself; and where he found him in an upper room, to the wonder of those who had accompanied him in this pursuit."

The same determination in the pursuit of its peculiar object is observable in the stag-hound. Many years since, a very large stag was turned out of Whinfield park in the county of Westmoreland, and was pursued by the hounds till, by accident or fatigue, the whole pack was thrown out with the exception of two dogs which continued the chase. Its length is uncertain, but the chase was seen at Red Kirk near Annan in Scotland, distant by the post road about forty-six miles. The stag returned to the park from which he had set out, so that considering the circuitous route which it pursued, it is supposed to have run over not less than one hundred and twenty miles. It was its greatest and last achievement, for it leapt the wall of the park and immediately expired; the hounds were also found dead at no great distance from the wall which they had been unable to leap. An inscription was placed on a tree in the park, in memory of the animals, and the horns of the stag, the largest ever seen in that part of the country, were placed over it. In like manner, the fox-hound, with undaunted determination, pursues its less fleet but more wily prey. A young bitch of this species pursuing a track contrary to the other hounds and to the opinion of the whipper-in, he applied the whip to the animal and accidentally struck one of her eyes out of the socket. She still persevered, and proved herself right, for the fox had stolen away, and she pursued him unheeded alone. Some time afterwards the pack hit off the chase; after they had run a good distance, a farmer told them that they were far behind the fox, which was flying before a single hound very bloody about the head. The pack got up; the bitch, however, pursued to the death, when her eye which had hung down during the chase, was cut off with a pair of scissors. Terriers discover a similar earnestness and activity in the destruction of vermin. One named Billy killed a

hundred rats in eight minutes—these, however, were confined in a space twelve feet square. Another English terrier belonging to Sir Patrick Walker, came to that gentleman one morning, and with expressive gestures intimated its anxiety that he should follow it. It led him to a large chest filled with pieces of old wood, which it seemed to solicit should be removed; when this was done, a large rat appeared, on which the dog instantly sprung. On another very similar occasion, the rat had gone off, but after testifying its disappointment, it suddenly dashed up a ladder placed against an out-house, and caught the hapless fugitive in a spout. The Tumbler displays the same earnestness in the pursuit of the rahhit, and a peculiar cunning, from which it derives its name. It does not run directly at its game, but scampers and tumbles about in an apparently heedless manner till within reach of its prey, which it seizes by a sudden spring. It is also sure to watch in such a position that the wind be blowing from the rabbit burrows towards itself, so that the rabbits do not feel its scent, while it has the advantage of perceiving theirs. Bewick, during moonlight, at Holy Island, having fallen in with some rabbit stealers, had an opportunity of observing the prompt sagacity of the lurcher, the species of dog which they employed. The dogs successively came in, bearing a rabbit, which each laid at the feet of its master. The dogs never attempted to go out during the day, but when the men intended to set forth at night, they threw down the sacks in which they carried their booty, when the dogs would lie down beside them without attempting to stir till their masters took up the sacks. The dogs almost never barked, except on the way to or from the place of plunder. When they met any person, they invariably made a noise. They knew where to leave the high ways to avoid villages, and though undoubtedly much pains must have been bestowed in training them, they showed an extraordinary readiness in apprehending the peculiar nature of their employment.

It is not however solely in the pursuit of prey that the dog discovers its various capabilities. The mastiff is no less remarkable for its fidelity in watching than some other species for their skill in the chase. It seems to understand the importance of its charge, and will not quit it but with the loss of life. It makes regular rounds of the premises committed to its charge; its carefulness increases during the night, when it gives signals of its

presence by repeated barkings, which increase in vehemence on the appearance of any cause of alarm. It will not itself touch the property it protects. One which had by accident been shut up for a whole day in a well-stored pantry, never touched the provisions of which it must have stood in need, though immediately on coming out it attacked a bone which was given it with great voracity. It is immoveably faithful. A mastiff that belonged to a chimney-sweeper lay down, according to his orders, on a soot-bag in the middle of a narrow street in Southampton, and was left there. A loaded cart coming up, the driver desired the dog to remove,—it refused; he threatened to drive over it—and did so—and the faithful animal was crushed to death.

Many species of dogs and spaniels in particular will protect meat from the assaults both of cats and of other dogs. Mr Blaine relates that being called from dinner he left a cat and a spaniel in the room. When he returned he found the latter stretched along the table by the side of a leg of mutton, which it had evidently been defending from the cat which was skulking in a corner. Mr Sharp states that his grandfather, Kirkpatrick, had a greyhound which watched the kitchen, especially protecting meat from the assaults of other dogs and of cats. Lieutenant Shipp\* gives an account of an Albanian dog that would regularly, when his master was on watch, stand his hour and walk his round, in dark nights put his ear to the ground and listen, and never during the period assigned venture to lie down. The man, who gave him the account stated, that having presented the dog to an officer in the Company's service who took him from Meerut, where he then was, to Loodianna, a distance of four hundred miles, the moment the officer let him loose he set off for his old master, and performed the journey in two days and a half. He went through the whole barrack, visiting every sleeping soldier in his separate bat, till he found his master on the mainguard, and awakened him by licking his face. One day his master fell asleep at some distance from the camp, and when he awoke found his clothes torn and himself dragged more than three yards from the bush where he lay down; on getting up he found a large serpent almost torn to pieces, no doubt by his faithful guard. Very different services have been allotted to the Sibe-

\* Shipp's Memoirs.

rian dog, yet even from these the animal does not recoil. Though turned loose in the summer to shift for themselves, in the winter these dogs return to their masters to a sparing and putrid diet, and to subjection to the yoke. They are employed in dragging sledges along the snow, and they will perform seventy miles in a day. They seldom miss the path; though not observable by the master when they do lose it, they soon regain it by the smell, and if their master stops in the middle of a savage waste, they gather round him, and defend and keep him warm. They even give intimations of the approach of such storms as render it advisable to seek for some shelter, by stopping and scraping with their feet. In the same way Newfoundland dogs, in their native country, are harnessed in the sledge, and four or five of them will drag with ease for some miles a load of wood of twenty or thirty stones. A gentleman relates, that he has seen a dog of this species which used to lie at the door of a tavern in the High-street of Glasgow, and when any person came to the house, it trotted before him, rang the bell, and then resumed its station at the door. The Turnspit, it is well known, derived its name from the service in which it was engaged before the invention of machinery to do the same work, and, what is remarkable, now that the office is extinct, so also has nearly become the species which used to perform it. "I have now in my kitchen," said the Duke de Laincourt to M. Descartes, "two Turnspits which take their turns regularly every other day in the wheel: one of them not liking his employment, hid himself on the day he should have wrought, when his companion was forced to mount the wheel in his stead; but crying and wagging his tail, he intimated that those in attendance should first follow him. He immediately conducted them to a garret, where he dislodged the idle dog, and killed him immediately." This occupation, it is plain, has not been an agreeable one—yet the following occurrence at the Jesuits' college at Fleche shows, like the preceding, that some of the species have thought it the duty of the Turnspit. When the cook had prepared the meat for roasting, he found that the dog which should have wrought the spit had disappeared. He attempted to employ another, but it bit his leg and fled. Soon after, however, the refractory dog entered the kitchen driving before him the truant turnspit, which immediately of its own accord went into the wheel. Dogs

are equally willing to obey their masters in illicit services, as in these various and useful duties. In the Netherlands in 1795, they were employed in smuggling, and were trained to go backwards and forwards loaded with lace and such commodities, between two places on the frontiers, without any person to attend them, and when it was perfectly dark. A sagacious dog always preceded them, and when he scented custom-house officers he always turned back, which was a signal for a retreat. When they had escaped all dangers and reached the receiving house, the leading dog entered, and the rest did not hasten up till a whistle intimated to them that all was safe. In some places the same practice prevails at the present day, and by an official statement published at Metz, it appears that no fewer than 55,800 dogs had crossed the Rhine loaded with contraband goods, and escaped the vigilance of the excise; and, drawing a calculation from the loads carried by those which were seized, they must have conveyed upwards of one hundred and thirty four tons of unlawful merchandise.

All these instances show the wonderful exertions which the dog may be brought to make of its varied capabilities,—but the services of the shepherd's dog are the most peculiar and useful of all,—and if we consider the sagacity displayed, perhaps the most remarkable. When once trained he becomes perfectly acquainted with the extent of his sphere of duty, however great, and with every individual in the flock; he will most correctly select his own party and drive off intruders. A word or signal from the shepherd will direct him to conduct the flock to any point required. The labour of the shepherd with the assistance of his dog is comparatively easy, without its aid it would be next to impossible to collect flocks in those extensive and precipitous tracts of mountain land, where the sheep delight to graze, and which in many places are quite inaccessible to man. When driving the sheep on a road, the assistance of the dog is equally valuable as in the field. Though left alone for hours, the dog always keeps the flock within the limits of a made road, even though there are no fences, he watches every avenue and cross path that leads from it, at these he posts himself till they are all past, threatening every one that attempts to move that way; and should any of them escape he pursues them, and will force them back to their companions without injuring them. On the sub-

ject of the habits and sagacity of the shepherd's dog, we are happy at being able to quote from Mr Hogg, a man who on this subject has singularly united the advantage of experience, and the talent of very happy description.

"My dog Sirrah," says he, "was, beyond all comparison, the best dog I ever saw: he was of a surly and unsocial temper,—disdaining all flattery, he refused to be caressed; but his attention to my commands and interests will never again, perhaps, be equalled by any of the canine race. When I first saw him, a drover was leading him in a rope; he was both lean and hungry, and far from being a beautiful animal, for he was almost all black, and had a grim face, striped with dark-brown. The man had bought him of a boy, somewhere on the Border, for three shillings, and had fed him very ill on his journey. I thought I discovered a sort of sullen intelligence in his countenance, notwithstanding his dejected and forlorn appearance; I gave the drover a guinea for him, and I believe there never was a guinea so well laid out, at least I am satisfied I never laid one out to so good a purpose. He was scarcely a year old, and knew so little of herding, that he had never turned a sheep in his life; but as soon as he discovered that it was his duty to do so, and that it obliged me, I can never forget with what anxiety and eagerness he learned his different evolutions. He would try every way deliberately, till he found out what I wanted him to do, and, when I once made him understand a direction, he never forgot or mistook it again. Well as I knew him, he often astonished me; for, when hard pressed in accomplishing the task that he was put to, he had expedients of the moment that bespoke a great share of the reasoning faculty."

Among other remarkable exploits of Sirrah, as illustrative of his sagacity, Mr Hoog relates, that, upon one occasion, about seven hundred lambs, which were under his care at weaning time, broke up at midnight, and scampered off, in three divisions, across the neighbouring hills, in spite of all that he and an assistant could do to keep them together. The night was so dark that he could not see Sirrah; but the faithful animal heard his master lament their absence in words which, of all others, were sure to set him most on the alert; and, without more ado, he silently set off in quest of the recreant flock. Meanwhile the shepherd and his companion did not fail to do all in their

power to recover their lost charge ; they spent the whole night in scouring the hills for miles round, but of neither the lambs nor Sirrah could they obtain the slightest trace. It was the most extraordinary circumstance that had ever occurred in the annals of pastoral life. They had nothing for it, day having dawned, but to return to their master, and inform him that they had lost his whole flock of lambs, and knew not what was become of one of them. " On our way home, however," says Mr Hogg, " we discovered a lot of lambs at the bottom of a deep ravine called the Flesh Cleuch, and the indefatigable Sirrah standing in front of them looking round for some relief, but still true to his charge. The sun was then up, and when we first came in view, we concluded that it was one of the divisions which Sirrah had been unable to manage until he came to that commanding situation. But what was our astonishment when we discovered that not one lamb of the whole flock was wanting ! How he had got all the divisions collected in the dark is beyond my comprehension. The charge was left entirely to himself from midnight until the rising sun ; and if all the shepherds in the Forest had been there to have assisted him, they could not have effected it with greater propriety. All that I can further say is, that I never felt so grateful to any creature under the sun as I did to my honest Sirrah that morning."

" I sent you," says Mr Hogg, in a letter to the Editor of Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine, " an account of a notable dog of my own, named Sirrah, which amused a number of your readers a great deal, and put their faith in my veracity somewhat to the test ; but in this district, where the singular qualities of the animal were known, so far from any of the anecdotes being disputed, every shepherd values himself to this day on the possession of facts far outstripping any of those recorded by you formerly. But, in the first place, I must give you some account of my own renowned Hector, which I promised long ago. He was the son and immediate successor of the faithful old Sirrah ; and though not nearly so valuable a dog as his father, he was a far more interesting one. He had three times more humour and whim about him : and though exceedingly docile, his bravest acts were mostly tinged with a grain of stupidity, which showed his reasoning faculty to be laughably obtuse. I shall mention a striking instance of it. I was once at the farm of Short-

Lopce on Ettrick head, receiving some lambs that I had bought, and was going to take to market, with some more, the next day. Owing to some accidental delay, I did not get final delivery of the lambs till it was growing late ; and being obliged to be at my own house that night, I was not a little dismayed lest I should scatter and lose my lambs if darkness overtook me. Darkness did overtake me by the time I got half-way, and no ordinary darkness for an August evening. The lambs having been weaned that day, and of the wild black-faced breed, became exceedingly unruly, and for a good while I lost hopes of mastering them. Hector managed the point, and we got them safe home ; but both he and his master were alike sore forefoughten. It had become so dark that we were obliged to fold them with candles ; and, after closing them safely up, I went home with my father and the rest to supper. When Hector's supper was set down, behold he was awanting ! and as I knew we had him at the fold, which was within call of the house, I went out and called and whistled on him a good while, but he did not make his appearance. I was distressed about this ; for, having to take away the lambs next morning, I knew I could not drive them a mile without my dog if it had been to save me the whole drove. The next morning, as soon as it was day, I arose and inquired if Hector had come home ? No ; he had not been seen. I knew not what to do ; but my father proposed that he would take out the lambs and herd them, and let them get some meat to fit them for the road, and that I should ride with all speed to Shorthope to see if my dog had gone back there. Accordingly we went together to the fold to turn out the lambs, and there was poor Hector sitting trembling in the very middle of the fold-door, on the inside of the flake that closed it, with his eyes still stedfastly fixed on the lambs. He had been so hardly set with them after it grew dark, that he durst not for his life leave them, although hungry, fatigued, and cold, for the night had turned out a deluge of rain. He had never so much as lain down ; for only the small spot that he sat on was dry, and there had he kept watch the whole night. Almost any other colley would have discerned that the lambs were safe enough in the fold, but honest Hector had not been able to see through this. He even refused to take my word for it ; for he would not quit his watch though he heard me calling both at night and morning.

“Hector was quite incapable of performing the same feats among sheep that his father did; but as far as his judgment served him, he was a docile and obliging creature. He had one singular quality, of keeping true to the charge to which he was set. If we had been shearing, or sorting sheep in any way, when a division was turned out, and Hector got the word to attend to them, he would have done it pleasantly for a whole day without the least symptom of weariness. No noise or hurry about the fold, which brings every other dog from his business, had the least effect on Hector, save that it made him a little troublesome on his own charge, and set him a-running round and round them, turning them in at corners, out of a sort of impatience to be employed as well as his haying neighbours at the fold. Whenever old Sirrah found himself hard set in commanding wild sheep on steep ground, where they are worst to manage, he never failed, without any hint to the purpose, to throw himself wide in below them, and lay their faces to the hill, by which means he got the command of them in a minute. I never could make Hector comprehend this advantage with all my art, although his father found it out entirely of himself. The former would turn or wear sheep no other way but on the hill above them; and, though very good at it, he gave both them and himself double the trouble and fatigue.

“It is a curious fact, in the history of these animals, that the most useless of the breed have often the greatest degree of sagacity in trifling and useless matters. An exceedingly good Sheep-Dog attends to nothing else but that particular branch of business to which he is bred. His whole capacity is exerted and exhausted on it, and he is of little avail in miscellaneous matters; whereas, a very indifferent cur, bred about the house, and accustomed to assist in every thing, will often put the more noble breed to disgrace in those paltry services. If one calls out, for instance, that the cows are in the corn, or the hens in the garden, the bouse-colley needs no other hint, but runs and turns them out. The Shepherd’s Dog knows not what is astir; and, if he is called out in a hurry for such work, all that he will do is to break to the hill, and rear himself up on end to see if no sheep are running away. A bred sheep-dog, if coming hungry from the hills, and getting into a milk-house, would most likely think of nothing else than filling his belly with the cream. Not

so his uninitiated brother; he is bred at home to far bigger principles of honour. I have known such lie night and day among from ten to twenty pails full of milk, and never once break the cream of one of them with the tip of his tongue, nor would he suffer cat, rat, or any other creature to touch it. This latter sort, too, are far more acute at taking up what is said in a family.

"The anecdotes of these animals are all so much alike, that were I but to relate the thousandth part of those I have heard, they would often look very much like repetitions. I shall therefore only mention one or two of the most singular, which I know to be well authenticated.

"There was a shepherd lad near Langholm, whose name was Scott, who possessed a bitch famed over all the West Border for her singular tractability. He could have sent her home with one sheep, two sheep, or any given number from any of the neighbouring farms; and, in the lamming season, it was his uniform practice to send her home with the kebbed ewes just as he got them. I must let the town reader understand this: A kebbed ewe is one whose lamb dies. As soon as such is found, she is immediately brought home by the shepherd, and another lamb put to her; and Scott, on going his rounds on the hill, whenever he found a kebbed ewe, immediately gave her in charge to his bitch to take home, which saved him from coming back that way again and going over the same ground he had visited before. She always took them carefully home, and put them into a fold which was close by the house, keeping watch over them till she was seen by some one of the family; upon which she instantly decamped and hastened back to her master, who sometimes sent her three times home in one morning with different charges. It was the custom of the farmer to watch her and take the sheep in charge from her: but this required a good deal of caution; for as soon as she perceived that she was seen, whether the sheep were put into the fold or not, she concluded her charge was at an end, and no flattery could induce her to stay and assist in folding them. There was a display of accuracy and attention in this that I cannot say I have ever seen equalled."

"The late Mr Steel, flesher in Peebles, had a bitch that was fully equal to the one mentioned above, and that in the very same qualification too. Her feats in taking sheep from the

neighbouring farms into the Flesh-market at Peebles, form innumerable anecdotes in that vicinity, all similar to one another. But there is one instance related of her, that combines so much sagacity with natural affection, that I do not think the history of the animal creation furnishes such another.

“Mr Steel had such an implicit dependence on the attention of this animal to his orders, that, whenever he put a lot of sheep before her, he took a pride in leaving them to herself, and either remained to take a glass with the farmer of whom he had made the purchase, or took another road to look after bargains or other business. But one time he chanced to commit a drove to her charge at a place called Willenslee, without attending to her condition as he ought to have done. This farm is five miles from Peebles, over wild hills, and there is no regularly defined path to it. Whether Mr Steel remained behind, or chose another road, I know not; but, on coming home late in the evening, he was astonished at hearing that his faithful animal had not made her appearance with the flock. He and his son, or servant, instantly prepared to set out by different paths in search of her; but, on their going out to the street, there was she coming with the drove, no one missing; and marvellous to relate, she was carrying a young pup in her mouth! She had been taken in travail on those hills; and how the poor beast had contrived to manage the drove in her state of suffering is beyond human calculation, for her road lay through sheep the whole way. Her master’s heart smote him when he saw what she had suffered and effected: but she was nothing daunted; and having deposited her young one in a place of safety, she again set out full speed to the hills, and brought another and another, till she removed her whole litter one by one; but the last one was dead. I give this as I have heard it related by the country people; for though I knew Mr Walter Steel well enough, I cannot say I ever heard it from his own mouth. I never entertained any doubt, however, of the truth of the relation; and certainly it is worthy of being preserved, for the credit of that most docile and affectionate of all animals,—the Shepherd’s Dog.”

Other instances might be adduced, showing a similar fidelity and sagacity, but as the foregoing have been so abundant, we shall confine ourselves to one, which proves that the animal is willing to sacrifice its life to its trust. A shepherd having driven a part

of his flock to a fair, left the rest in charge of his dog. Unfortunately, when at the fair, he forgot the circumstances in which he had left both dog and sheep, and did not return till the third day. His first inquiry on reaching home, was, whether the dog had been seen, and he was answered in the negative. "Then he must be dead!" he said in a tone of anguish, and repaired to the heath. There the dog lay, in the vicinity of its charge, but it had just power to crawl to its master's feet, and express joy at his return, and then immediately expired.

The alertness and sagacity which the Shepherd's dog displays is the result of instinct or natural adaptation and training, along with a desire to serve its master, but it is equally willing to assist him in stealing his neighbour's, as in watching his own flock, and as Mr Hogg says, it seems to discover a peculiar delight in forwarding such dangerous and unlawful proceedings. "The stories related of the dogs of sheep-stealers," says he, "are fairly beyond all credibility. I cannot mention names, for the sake of families that still remain in the country; but there have been sundry men executed, who belonged to this district of the kingdom, for that heinous crime, in my own days; and others have absconded, just in time to save their necks. There was not one of these to whom I allude who did not acknowledge his dog to be the greatest aggressor. One young man in particular, who was, I believe, overtaken by justice for his first offence, stated, that after he had folded the sheep by moonlight, and selected his number from the flock of a former master, he took them out, and set away with them towards Edinburgh. But before he had got them quite off the farm, his conscience smote him, as he said, (but more likely a dread of that which soon followed,) and he quitted the sheep, letting them go again to the hill. He called his dog off them; and mounting his pony, he rode away. At that time he said his dog was capering and playing around him, as if glad of having got free of a troublesome business; and he regarded him no more, till, after having rode about three miles, he thought again and again that he heard something coming up behind him. Halting, at length, to ascertain what it was, in a few minutes there comes his dog with the stolen animals, driving them at a furious rate to keep up with his master. The sheep were all smoking, and hanging out their tongues, and their guide was fully as warm as they. The young

man was now exceedingly troubled, for the sheep having been brought so far from home, he dreaded there would be a pursuit, and he could not get them home again before day. Resolving, at all events, to keep his hands clear of them, he corrected his dog in great wrath, left the sheep once more, and taking colley with him, rode off a second time. He had not ridden above a mile, till he perceived that his assistant had again given him the slip; and suspecting for what purpose, he was terribly alarmed as well as chagrined; for daylight now approached, and he durst not make a noise calling on his dog, for fear of alarming the neighbourhood, in a place where they were both well known. He resolved therefore to abandon the animal to himself, and take a road across the country which he was sure the other did not know, and could not follow. He took that road; but being on horseback, he could not get across the enclosed fields. He at length came to a gate, which he shut behind him, and went about half a mile farther, by a zigzag course, to a farm-house where both his sister and sweetheart lived; and at that place he remained until after breakfast time. The people of this bouse were all examined on the trial, and no one had either seen the sheep or heard them mentioned, save one man, who came up to the aggressor as he was standing at the stable-door, and told him that his dog had the sheep safe enough down at the Crooked Yett, and he needed not hurry himself. He answered, that the sheep were not his—they were young Mr Thomson's, who had left them to his charge, and he was in search of a man to drive them, which made him come off his road.

“After this discovery, it was impossible for the poor fellow to get quit of them; so he went down and took possession of the stolen drove once more, carried them on, and disposed of them; and, finally, the transaction cost him his life. The dog for the last four or five miles that he had brought the sheep, could have no other guide to the road his master had gone, but the smell of his pony's feet.”

“It is also well known, that there was a notorious sheep-stealer in the county of Mid-Lothian, who, had it not been for the skins and the heads, would never have been condemned, as he could, with the greatest ease, have proved an *alibi* every time on which there were suspicions cherished against him. He always went by one road, calling on his acquaintances, and taking

care to appear to every body by whom he was known, while his dog went by another with the stolen sheep ; and then on the two felons meeting again, they had nothing more to do than turn the sheep into an associate's enclosure, in whose house the dog was well fed and entertained, and would have soon taken all the fat sheep on the Lothian edges to that house. This was likewise a female, a jet-black one, with a deep coat of soft hair, but smooth-headed, and very strong and handsome in her make. On the disappearance of her master, she lay about the hills and places where he had frequented ; but she never attempted to steal a drove by herself, nor the smallest thing for her own hand. She was kept some time by a relation of her master's, but never acting heartily in his service, soon came privately to an untimely end."

The following is also a striking instance of the readiness and skill with which the dog aids such proceedings. When a sheep-stealer, who was some years afterwards hanged, intended to steal sheep, he did not perform the act himself, but despatched his dog as his substitute. With this view, under pretence of viewing the sheep as a purchaser, he went over the grounds with the dog at his feet, to which he secretly gave a signal, to let it know the sheep he wanted, to the number, perhaps, of ten or twenty out of a flock of some hundreds, he then went off, and from the distance of some miles sent back the dog, which soon separated the assigned sheep from the rest, and brought them to its master.

The dog, so capable of being trained to various services, must possess much natural sagacity, and it accordingly discovers strong powers of observation and skill, in apprehending the uses of the objects around it. A small Italian greyhound at Bologna, used daily to leave home, for the purpose of visiting some other dogs of the same species. On these occasions he placed himself opposite to the house where they resided, and by loud barking solicited admittance. His noise being troublesome, the inmates not only refused him admittance, but used to drive him off with stones ; these it was enabled to avoid by creeping close to the door. Recourse was then had to the whip ; but he placed himself in a position where he could continue barking, where he was secure from stones, and could escape from the lash. While he was one morning waiting here, he saw a boy come to the house, knock at the door, and gain admittance. From this he

took the hint, crept to the door,—leaped several times at the knocker, succeeded in making it strike, and waited the issue. When the door was opened he immediately rushed in,—and admiration for his ingenuity ever afterwards secured its success.

One of the most striking proofs of the natural sagacity of the dog, is the notion of time, which in many instances unquestionably belongs to the animal. In the neighbourhood of some towns, there are dogs that regularly repair thither on the market days, when they know they can procure booty. A dog which was some time under the care of Mr Blaine in the Infirmary attached to his premises, was visited by him on Sunday only, and though no change whatever was made in the treatment of the dogs on that day, it discovered its knowledge of the time, by taking its station at the door till Mr Blaine came, a behaviour so marked and so regular, as left no doubt as to the intelligence of the animal. Mr Dibdin states that a friend of his made a journey from home for a short time once a month, which was always a cause of regret to a very affectionate dog which he possessed. As the period of his master's absence was always the same, the dog which at its commencement showed much grief,—recovered his spirits towards its close. When he was convinced his master would soon return, he took the first opportunity of leaving home, and generally met him about two miles distance. The gentleman having died, the dog, though then old and nearly blind, became disconsolate, and after being for a little cheered by mistaking for its master a person who wore similar stockings, on discovering its error, it retired into a corner and soon died. In the following instance the dog displays its sagacity and attachment, as well as its knowledge of time. Hartsucker, in his *Conjectures on Natural History*, says, that his dog was in the habit of accompanying him every Sunday from Paris to the neighbouring village of Charenton. He did not always wish to be accompanied by his dog, and on one occasion had him confined at home. The dog seemed unhappy under his restraint, but that having been repeated on the next occasion, he on the following Saturday set off from Paris for Charenton, and remained there in waiting for his master's arrival.

It becomes a curious question, seeing such is the intelligence of the dog, how far it comprehends the looks and language of those around. "The dog," says a writer in *Loudon's Magazine*,

"is the only animal that dreams, if the horse be not also an exception, and he and the elephant the only animals that understand looks; the elephant is the only animal that, besides man, feels ennui, the dog the only quadruped that has been brought to speak. Leibnitz bears witness to a hound in Saxony, that could speak distinctly thirty words." Its name, and the common terms in which it is addressed, it undoubtedly understands, and promptly obeys, but it probably guesses at the meaning of more than is directly addressed to it. The Reverend James Simpson, Edinburgh, had a dog which, while he lived at Libberton, had discovered its regard to the interests of its master, by refusing to allow to leave the house, till detected by him, a number of their friends, to whom one Sunday the servants had been furnishing a feast in the kitchen. When about to go to reside in Edinburgh, Mr Simpson had stated in the hearing of the dog, the necessity of his parting with it. It chose its own fortunes, for it disappeared that evening, and was never more heard of by him. It is a well known practice of dogs to go to churches, probably allured by the love of being in the midst of a crowd of people. This practice had been followed by the dogs of a village in Bohemia, not excepting a large English mastiff, which belonged to a nobleman there. This had excited the attention of the authorities, and at a court, a Magistrate who presided, said in an authoritative voice, "that no dogs should be allowed to go to church, let me not see one there in future." The mastiff was present, and seemed to listen with attention; nor without effect, for on the ensuing Sunday, the mastiff rising early, ran barking at the village dogs, took his station near the door of the church, killed the only dog that ventured there, notwithstanding the prohibition, and always posted himself as a sentinel on duty, before the church, but without ever afterwards entering it. There is a curious story told of the Bath Turnspits, which were fond of collecting together in the Abbey-church during divine service. Once on the occurrence of the word spit, in the service, they were seized with the recollection of their ordinary employments, and all ran out of the church in a hurry. Mr Hogg relates, that his dog Hector comprehended a good deal of what was passing in the family circle, and that his attention and impatience always became manifest when any thing was said about himself—the sheep—the cat—or a hunt. One evening Mr Hogg said

to his mother, that he was going to Bowerhope for a fortnight, but that he would not take Hector with him, for he was constantly quarrelling with the rest of the dogs, singing music, or breeding some uproar. "Nay," said she, "leave Hector with me, I like best to have him at home." These were all the words that passed. Next morning, as the Yarrow was swollen with a great rain, the shepherd did not go away till after breakfast, and when the time came for tying up Hector, he was not to be found. Mr Hogg at once suspected that his dog had anticipated him, in going to Bowerhope, and though the Yarrow was so large, that he had to go to St Mary's Loch, and get across by a boat, he found he had guessed rightly, and that Hector had preceded him, and swam the river; for on coming to Bowerhope, he found the dog very wet, sitting on a knoll at the east end of the house, impatiently waiting his arrival.

Sir Walter Scott has furnished an anecdote on this subject, concerning a dog, which, though meritorious in himself, must ever deserve the greatest share of fame and interest, from the circumstance of having belonged to such a master. "The wisest dog," says Sir Walter, "I ever had, was what is called the Bull-Dog Terrier. I taught him to understand a great many words, insomuch that I am positive that the communication betwixt the canine species and ourselves might be greatly enlarged. Camp once bit the baker, who was bringing bread to the family. I beat him, and explained the enormity of his offence; after which, to the last moment of his life, he never heard the least allusion to the story, in whatever voice or tone it was mentioned, without getting up and retiring into the darkest corner of the room with great appearance of distress. Then if you said, 'The baker was well paid,' or 'The baker was not hurt after all,' Camp came forth from his hiding-place, capered, and barked, and rejoiced. When he was unable, towards the end of his life, to attend me when on horseback, he used to watch for my return, and the servant used to tell him 'his master was coming down the bill, or through the moor,' and although he did not use any gesture to explain his meaning, Camp was never known to mistake him, but either went out at the front to go up the hill, or at the back to get down to the moor-side. He certainly had a singular knowledge of spoken language."

Innumerable are the tricks, and arts, which have been taught

the dog. Mr Wilkie, of Ladythorpe, had one that had been instructed in the dramatic art, so far as to present to the spectator an imitation of death. When ordered to die, he tumbled on one side, stretched out his legs as if in pain, gave a few convulsive throbs, then turning round on his back, remained motionless, till ordered to get up. Rather, however, than enumerate all the tricks which have been taught these animals, as there is scarcely a dog, on which any pains have been bestowed, that is not an adept in some art,—we shall notice one, which, of itself, sufficiently shows the intelligence which the dog possesses, and the arts to which it may be trained. Mr M'Intyre, patent-mangle manufacturer, Regent Bridge, Edinburgh, has a dog of the Newfoundland breed, crossed with some other, named Dandie, whose sagacious qualifications are truly astonishing and almost incredible. As the animal continues daily to give the most striking proofs of his powers, he is well known in the neighbourhood, and any person may satisfy himself of the reality of those feats, many of which the writer has himself had the pleasure to witness. When Mr M. is in company, how numerous soever it may be, if he but say to the dog, "Dandie, bring me my hat," he immediately picks out the hat from all the others, and puts it in his master's hand. Should every gentleman in company throw a pen-knife on the floor, the dog, when commanded, will select his master's knife from the heap, and bring it to him. A pack of cards being scattered in the room, if his master has previously selected one of them, the dog will find it out and bring it to him. A comb was hid on the top of a mantle-piece in the room, and the dog required to bring it, which he almost immediately did, although in the search he found a number of articles also belonging to his master, purposely strewed around, all which he passed over, and brought the identical comb which he was required to find, fully proving that he is not guided by the sense of smell, but that he perfectly understands whatever is spoken to him. One evening some gentlemen being in company, one of them accidentally dropped a shilling on the floor, which, after the most careful search, could not be found. Mr M. seeing his dog sitting in a corner, and looking as if quite unconscious of what was passing, said to him, "Dandie, find us the shilling and you shall have a biscuit." the dog immediately jumped upon the table and laid down the shilling, which he had previously picked up without having been

perceived. One time, having been left in a room in the house of Mrs Thomas, High-street, he remained quiet for a considerable time ; but as no one opened the door, he became impatient, and rang the bell ; and when the servant opened the door, she was surprised to find the dog pulling the bell-rope. Since that period, which was the first time he was observed to do it, he pulls the bell whenever he is desired ; and what appears still more remarkable, if there is no bell-rope in the room, he will examine the table, and if he finds a hand-bell, he takes it in his mouth and rings it. Mr M. having one evening supped with a friend, on his return home, as it was rather late, he found all the family in bed. He could not find his boot-jack in the place where it usually lay, nor could he find it anywhere in the room after the strictest search. He then said to his dog, "Dandie, I cannot find my boot-jack,—search for it." The faithful animal, quite sensible of what had been said to him, scratched at the room-door, which his master opened. Dandie proceeded to a very distant part of the house, and soon returned carrying in his mouth the boot-jack, which Mr M. now recollected to have left that morning under a sofa. A number of gentlemen, well acquainted with Dandie, are daily in the habit of giving him a penny which he takes to a baker's shop and purchases bread for himself. One of these gentlemen, who lives in James' Square, when passing some time ago, was accosted by Dandie, in expectation of his usual present. Mr. T. then said to him, "I have not a penny with me to-day, but I have one at home." Having returned to his house some time after, he heard a noise at the door, which was opened by the servant, when in sprang Dandie to receive his penny. In a frolic Mr T. gave him a bad one, which he, as usual, carried to the baker, but was refused his bread, as the money was bad. He immediately returned to Mr T.'s, knocked at the door, and when the servant opened it, laid the penny down at her feet, and walked off, seemingly with the greatest contempt. Although Dandie, in general, makes an immediate purchase of bread with the money which he receives, yet the following circumstance clearly demonstrates that he possesses more prudent foresight than many who are reckoned rational beings. One Sunday, when it was very unlikely that he could have received a present of money, Dandie was observed to bring home a loaf. Mr M. being somewhat

surprised at this, desired the servant to search the room to see if any money could be found. While she was engaged in this task, the dog seemed quite unconcerned till she approached the bed, when he ran to her, and gently drew her back from it. Mr M. then secured the dog, which kept struggling and growling while the servant went under the bed, where she found 7½d. under a bit of cloth; but from that time he never could endure the girl, and was frequently observed to hide his money in a corner of a saw-pit, under the dust. When Mr M. has company, if he desire the dog to see any one of the gentlemen home, it will walk with him till he reach his home, and then return to his master, how great soever the distance may be. About three years ago a mangle was sent by a cart from the warehouse, Regent Bridge, to Portobello, at which time the dog was not present. Afterwards, Mr M. went to his own house, North Back of the Canongate, and took Dandie with him, to have the mangle delivered. When he had proceeded a little way the dog ran off, and he lost sight of him. He still walked forward, and in a little time he found the cart in which the mangle was, turned towards Edinburgh, with Dandie holding fast by the reins, and the carter in the greatest perplexity, who now stated that the dog had overtaken him, jumped on his cart, and examined the mangle, and then had seized the reins of the horse and turned him fairly round, and would not let go his hold, although he had beaten him with a stick. On Mr M.'s arrival, however, the dog quietly allowed the carter to proceed to his place of destination.

However great may be the intelligence of the dog, there can be little doubt that it is greatly promoted by its affection for its master, and chiefly devoted to his service. It scarcely obeys others, and does not use the powers which it can easily employ to serve them, while to give satisfaction and to yield service to its master, it sets its invention to work, and with amazing sagacity discovers what is required by his circumstances. About the year 1796, a farmer at Halling in Kent, was returning late from Maidstone market in a state of intoxication. He went astray from the road about half a mile from Willow-walk, and becoming completely benumbed he fell among the snow, in one of the coldest nights ever known. Turning on his back he was soon overpowered by sleep, in such circumstances the usual con-

comitant of cold. His dog, that had followed closely after him, now scratched away the snow from about him, so as to form a protecting wall round his person, and then lay down on his master's breast, for which its shaggy coat proved a seasonable protection from the inclemency of the night and the snow which continued to fall. On the following morning, a person having gone out with the expectation of falling in with some wild fowl, had his notice attracted by the uncommon appearance, and on coming up, the dog encouraged him by the most significant gestures to come near its master. He wiped the icy incrustations from the face of the farmer, whom he then recognised, and had him conveyed to the nearest house in the village, where animation was soon restored. There can be little doubt that the dog, by covering the most vital part, had prevented the stagnation of the blood, and thus preserved the life of its master. He was not ungrateful, but refused to part with the dog, though a large sum was offered for it, saying, that as long as he had a crust of bread, he would share it with the preserver of his life. A farmer near Brechin, having gone during a severe snow-storm in 1798, to visit his sheep, while employed in driving them from the shelter which they had taken beneath some precipitous rocks called Ugly-face, was with his dog buried in an avalanche of snow which fell from these rocks. He was unable to extricate himself, and fell asleep in his desolate situation, but his dog worked its way out, ran to his house, and by significant gestures procured the assistance of some of the inmates, who, following the dog, were led to the spot where he was overwhelmed with snow. They began to dig, and by nightfall found the farmer in an erect position, quite benumbed, but life not extinguished, and being rolled in warm blankets he soon recovered. The last instance of this case which we shall give, discovers a still more persevering attachment in the dog. Eric Rnutson, a fisherman, who resided at a place on the coast of Iceland called the Strand, twenty miles to the south of Reikiavik, left his home early on a December morning, before daylight, with the intention of paying a visit to a friend at Prysivik. His way thither lay twenty-six miles eastward over a mountainous desert. The weather was bright and frosty, and some snow had fallen and covered the ground. His faithful dog, Castor, was his only attendant over the trackless wilds. When he had proceeded about five miles from home, he

fell into a deep chasm, and alighted unhurt on a shelving part of the rock, about sixty feet below the surface. Castor ran about in all directions, howling mournfully, and seeking in vain for some passage to lead him to his master. He frequently came to the place whence the latter fell, and looked down, whining with much anxiety to receive his commands. Three or four times he even seemed determined on leaping down, which Eric prevented him from carrying into effect, by scolding him. In this perplexed situation he ran about the whole day. Late in the evening, however, a better idea seemed to have entered his mind, when he ran home, which he reached about eleven o'clock, and found the door shut, all the inmates of the cottage having retired to sleep. He scratched violently at the door until he awoke the family, when Ion, the younger brother of Eric, arose and let him in. Thinking he had lost his master, and had in consequence returned home, he proceeded towards his bed, but Castor flew to him, scratched him with his paw, and then went to the door and yelled. Some food was offered to him, which he refused to eat, but again ran howling to the door; nor would he desist from visiting all the beds in the cottage, and scratching and yelping, till Ion and another man dressed themselves and followed him, on which he began to bark in that manner in which dogs are in the habit of expressing their joy. They had not gone very far on their way when the weather became extremely boisterous, and they thought of returning home; and, on their turning back, Castor expressed the utmost dissatisfaction, and pulled them by the clothes to induce them to proceed. They did so, and he conducted them to the chasm where poor Eric was. He began to scratch away the new-fallen snow, and signified by a most expressive yell that his master was below; on which Ion hallooed, and an answer was returned by Eric. A rope was soon after procured, and the traveller safely drawn up; when Castor rushed to his master, and, with enthusiastic cordiality, testified extreme joy.

The quality of affection for their masters is possessed by all dogs, but in a much higher degree by those of the larger and more generous species. The greyhound has become noted from the approbation of King Charles I. "Methinks," says Sir Philip Warwick, "because it shows his disesteem of a common court vice, it is not unworthy the relating of him, that one

evening his dog scraping at the door, he commanded me to let in Gipsy, whereupon I took the boldness to say, 'Sir, I perceive you love a greyhound better than a spaniel.' 'Yes,' says he, 'for they equally love their masters, and yet do not flatter them so much.'" With this opinion, however, we must balance that of King Richard II. probably as good a judge of fidelity. The circumstances occurred when that monarch was confined in the Castle of Flint, and are thus recorded by Froissart. "And it was informed me, Kyng Richard had a Grayhound called Mathe, who always waited upon the kyng, and would know no one else. For whensoever the kyng did ryde, he that kept the Grayhound did let hym loose, and he wolde streyght runne to the kyng and fawne upon him, and leap with his fore fete upon the kyng's shoulders. And as the kyng and the Erle of Derby talked togyder in the courte, the Grayhounde, who was wont to leape upon the kyng, left the kyng, and came to the Erle of Derby, Duke of Lancaster, and made to hym the same friendly countenance and chere as he was wont to do to the kyng. The duke, who knew not the Grayhounde, demanded of the kyng what the Grayhounde would do? 'Cosyn,' quod the kyng, 'it is a great good token to you, and an evil sygne to me.' 'Sir, how know ye that?' quod the duke. 'I know it well,' quod the kyng; 'the Grayhounde maketh you chere this daye as kyng of England, as ye shall be, and I shall be deposed; the Grayhound hath this knowledge naturally, therefore take hym to you, he will follow you and forsake me.' The duke understood well those words, and cheryshed the Grayhounde, who would never after follow Kynge Richarde, but follow the Duke of Lancaster."

There are cases on record, in which the dog seems to have entered very singularly into its master's sentiments, and in circumstances of a delicacy apparently very remote from the natural scope of the animal's feelings. The Count de Monte Veccios had an Alpine Spaniel, which could understand, as his master reported, whatever he said to him, and as it would appear from the following anecdote, also much that he thought. The Count had served long in the wars, and always had this faithful attendant with him. The republic of Venice had been signally obliged to his courage, but had not rewarded him. He had a favour to ask of the then General Morosini; one day when the General

himself had a request to make to the Doge, (who being a person of high elegance and expense in his taste for entertainments,) he laid out half his fortune on a cold collation, to which he had invited him, to put him in humour for his suit. The Count thought this the happiest day in the world for his purpose, imagining that he who was about to ask a favour for himself, would not at that instant deny one to another. He went to him some hours before the time the Doge was expected, and being received in the room where the table was prepared, he began to make his court by praising the elegance and pomp of the preparation, which consisted of many thousands of finely-cut vessels of Venetian glass, filled with the richest sweetmeats and cold provisions, and disposed on fine tables, all covered with one vast cloth, with a deep gold fringe, which swept the ground. The Count said a thousand fine things about the elegance and richness of the dessert, and particularly admired the profusion of expense in the workmanship of the crystal and the weight of the gold fringe. Thus far he was very courteously received; and the lord of the feast pompously told him that all the workmen in Venice had been half a year employed about them. From this he proceeded to the business of his suit; but this met with a very different reception, and was not only refused, but the denial attended with very harsh language. The Count was shocked at the ill-nature of the General, and went away in a very melancholy mood. As he went out, he patted his dog upon the head, and, out of the fulness of his heart, said to him, with an afflicted air,—“ You see, my friend, how I am used.” The dog looked up wishfully in his face, and accompanied him till he was at some distance from the General’s, when, finding him engaged in company, he took that opportunity of leaving him. Returning back to the house of the haughty officer, he entered the great room, and taking hold of the gold tassel at one of the corners of the cloth, he ran forcibly back, and drew it after him, till the whole preparation was in a moment strewed on the ground in a vast heap of dirty and broken glasses; thus revenging his master’s quarrel, and insuring as unexpected a reception to the General’s requests as the latter had given to those of the Count.

It has been made a question, whether the dog remembers his master after a long period of separation. The voice of anti-

quity is in favour of the dog. Homer makes the dog of Ulysses to recognise him after many years' absence, and describes Eumenes, the swine herd, as being thus led to apprehend in the person before him, the hero, of seeing whom he had long despaired. Byron,\* on the other hand, was sceptical on the subject. Writing to a friend, who had requested the results of his experience on the subject,—he states, that seeing a large dog, which belonged to him, and had formerly been a favourite, chained at Newstead, the animal sprung towards him, as he conceived, in joy—but he was glad to make his escape from it, with the comparatively trivial injury, of the loss of the skirts of his coat. Perhaps this circumstance may have suggested the following verses of that poet :

And now I'm in the world alone,  
 Upon the wide wide sea ;  
 But why should I for others groan,  
 When none will sigh for me ?  
 Perchance my dog will whine in vain,  
 Till fed by stranger hands,  
 But long ere I come back again,  
 He'd tear me where he stands.†

Other equally well-authenticated instances, however, prove, that many dogs long retain the memory of their masters, and are, on seeing him, ready to discover an excessive, and on some occasions to themselves a fatal joy. A gentleman lent a favourite pointer dog to Captain Edwards, of Solihull, near Birmingham, with whom he remained several years ; but as the dog refused to hunt with him, the Captain requested by letter, to send him back to his master, at that time in Ireland. He was conveyed on board a Cork packet, at Bristol, and when the former owner heard that the vessel had arrived, he went to receive his long absent favourite. The vessel was anchored at some distance from shore, but being within hail, and seeing his dog on deck, he called to the men to send him ashore. No sooner, however, did the dog hear his master's voice, than he leaped into the water, and quickly, with great demonstrations of joy, swam to him on the shore. We have stated, that the joy, on recognising an old master, is sometimes fatal to the dog. An officer in the

\* Moore's Life of Byron. † Childe Harold's Pilgrimage, Canto I.

British army had a large dog, which he left at home on being called to an expedition to America, during the war with the colonies there. In his absence, the animal always appeared singularly dejected. On the return of the officer, the dog happened to be lying at the door of an apartment into which his master was about to enter ; it immediately recognised him, leaped upon his neck, licked his face, and in a few minutes, fell dead at his feet. A similar instance of affection is related in the *Memoirs of the Marquis Langallery*. The Marquis had been two years in the army, and on returning home, was met by his dog, which recognised him as if he had been only absent two days, and leaping on his neck, immediately expired.

The affection of the dog for its master does not end with his life, and innumerable are the anecdotes on record of dogs, which have continued to pine after their master's death, or died immediately after. We shall present one or two well authenticated instances, but they are all so much alike, that it is unnecessary to produce many. It is said in the life of Mary Queen of Scots, lately published at Glasgow, that after her head was cut off, her little favourite lapdog which had affectionately followed her, and unobserved had nestled among her clothes, now continued to caress her, and would not leave the body till forced away, and then died two days afterwards.

Mr Renton, of Lammerton, had a herdsman, who, pursuing a sheep that had ran down the steep bank of Blackadder water, fell into the river and was drowned,—his dog, a common shepherd's dog, returned home next morning and led his wife to the spot, holding her by the apron. The body was found. The dog followed it even to the grave, and died in a few days. A mastiff dog belonging to the Honourable Peter Bold of Bold, Esq. attended his master in his chamber during the tedious sickness consequent on a pulmonary consumption. After the gentleman expired, and his corpse was removed, the dog almost every moment entered the apartment, making a mournful whining noise, and continued his researches for several days through all the rooms of the house, but in vain ; he then retired to his kennel, which he could not be induced to leave, but refusing all manner of sustenance, died. Of this fact, and his previous affection, the surgeon who attended his master was an eye-witness. In the parish of St Olave, Tooley-street, Borough, the church-

yard is detached from the church, and surrounded with high buildings, so as to be wholly inaccessible but by one large close gate. A poor tailor of this parish dying, left a small Cur Dog inconsolable for his loss. The little animal would not leave his dead master, not even for food ; and, to induce him to eat, it was necessary to place his dish in the same room with the corpse. When the body was removed for burial, this faithful attendant followed the coffin. After the funeral, he was hunted out of the churchyard by the sexton, who, the next day, again found the animal, who had made his way by some unaccountable means into the enclosure and had dug himself a bed on the grave of his master. Once more he was chased out, and again he was found in the same situation the following day. The minister of the parish hearing of the circumstance, had him caught, taken home and fed, and endeavoured by every means to win the animal's affections ; but they were so entirely devoted to his late master, that he took the first opportunity to escape, and regain his lonely situation. With true benevolence, the worthy clergyman permitted him to follow the bent of his inclinations ; but, to soften the rigour of his fate, he built him, upon the grave, a small kennel, which was replenished once a-day with food and water. Two years did this example of fidelity pass in the manner now described, when death put an end to his griefs ; and the philanthropy of the good clergyman allowed his remains an asylum with his beloved master.

A somewhat similar anecdote is related by Lady Morgan.\* A Neapolitan dog, called Tortola, that attended its master when sentry in Italy, followed him in the army of Buonaparte to Germany, where he was killed ; returned to Italy, and continued nightly and daily to pace the ground where formerly his round had been, and was supported by the contributions of the inhabitants, who also built for it a small house. The regret of the dog for its master's death is not confined to inactive sorrow ; if his death has been caused by violence, it discovers a singular and persevering hatred of the murderers, which in some cases has led to their detection. The following instance is related in a letter, written in 1764, by a gentleman at Dijon, in France, to his friend in London. " Since my arrival here a man has been

broken on the wheel, with no other proof to condemn him than that of a water-spaniel. The circumstances attending it being so very singular and striking, I beg leave to communicate them to you. A farmer, who had been to receive a sum of money, was waylaid, robbed, and murdered, by two villains. The farmer's dog returned with all speed to the house of the person who had paid the money, and expressed such amazing anxiety that he would follow him, pulling him several times by the sleeve and skirt of the coat, that at length the gentleman yielded to his importunity. The dog led him to the field, a little from the roadside, where the body lay. From thence the gentleman went to a public-house, in order to alarm the country. The moment he entered, (as the two villains were there drinking,) the dog seized the murderer by the throat, and the other made his escape. This man lay in prison three months, during which time they visited him once a week with the Spaniel, and though they made him change his clothes with other prisoners, and always stand in the midst of a crowd, yet did the animal always find him out, and fly at him. On the day of trial, when the prisoner was at the bar, the dog was let loose in the court-house, and in the midst of some hundreds he found him out, (though dressed entirely in new clothes,) and would have torn him to pieces had he been allowed; in consequence of which he was condemned, and at the place of execution he confessed the fact. Surely so useful, so disinterestedly faithful an animal, should not be so barbarously treated as I have often seen them, particularly in London."

Other cases might be produced, but we shall only present that of the dog of Montargis, which has become familiar to the public, by being made the subject of a melodrame, frequently acted at the present time. The fame of this English blood-hound has probably been transmitted by a monument in basso-relievo, which still remains in the chimneypiece of the grand hall at the Castle of Montargis, in France. The sculpture, which represents a dog fighting with a champion, is explained by the following narrative:—Aubri de Mondidier, a gentleman of family and fortune, travelling alone through the Forest of Bondy, was murdered, and buried under a tree. His dog, a blood-hound, would not quit his master's grave for several days; till at length compelled by hunger, he proceeded to the house of an

intimate friend of the unfortunate Aubri at Paris, and, by his melancholy howling, seemed desirous of expressing the loss sustained. He repeated his cries, ran to the door, looked back to see if any one followed him, returned to his master's friend, pulled him by the sleeve, and, with dumb eloquence, entreated him to go with him. The singularity of all these actions of the dog, added to the circumstance of his coming there without his master, whose faithful companion he had always been, prompted the company to follow the animal, who conducted them to a tree, where he renewed his howl, scratching the earth with his feet, and significantly entreating them to search the particular spot. Accordingly, on digging, the body of the unhappy Aubri was found. Some time after, the dog accidentally met the assassin, who is styled, by all the historians that relate this fact, the Chevalier Macaire; when, instantly seizing him by the throat, he was with great difficulty compelled to quit his victim. In short, whenever the dog saw the Chevalier, he continued to pursue and attack him with equal fury. Such obstinate violence in the animal, confined only to Macaire, appeared very extraordinary, especially as several instances in which Macaire's envy and hatred to Aubri de Mondidier had been conspicuous. Additional circumstances created suspicion, and at length the affair reached the royal ear. The King (Louis VIII.) accordingly sent for the dog, which appeared extremely gentle, till he perceived Macaire in the midst of several noblemen, when he ran fiercely towards him, growling at and attacking him as usual. The King, struck with such a combination of circumstantial evidence against Macaire, determined to refer the decision to the chance of battle; in other words, he gave orders for a combat between the Chevalier and the dog. The lists were appointed in the Isle of Notre Dame, then an unenclosed, uninhabited place, and Macaire was allowed for his weapon a great cudgel. An empty cask was given to the dog as a place of retreat, to enable him to recover breath. Every thing being prepared, the dog no sooner found himself at liberty, than he ran round his adversary, avoiding his blows, and menacing him on every side, till his strength was exhausted; then springing forward, he seized him by the throat, and threw him on the ground. He confessed his guilt in presence of the King and the whole court. In consequence of this, the Chevalier, after a few days, was convicted upon his own acknow-

ledgment, and beheaded on a scaffold in the Isle of Notre Dame.

The dog uses the most extraordinary exertions and sagacity to save its master from injury. Of these the following anecdotes furnish remarkable instances :—Sir Harry Lee of Ditchley, in Oxfordshire, ancestor of the earl of Litchfield, had a Mastiff which guarded the house and yard ; but had never met with any particular attention from his master, and was retained for his usefulness alone, and not at all as a favourite. One night, as Sir Harry was retiring to his chamber, attended by his valet, an Italian, the Mastiff silently followed him up stairs, which he had never been known to do before, and, to his master's astonishment, presented himself in his bed-room. Being deemed an intruder, he was instantly ordered to be turned out ; which being done, the poor animal began scratching violently at the door, and howling loudly for admission. The valet was sent to drive him away. Discouragement, however, could not check his intended labour of love, or rather providential impulse ; he returned again, and was more importunate than before to be let in. Sir Harry, weary of opposition, bade the servant open the door, that they might see what he wanted to do. This done, the Mastiff, with a wag of his tail, and a look of affection at his lord, deliberately walked up, and crawling under the bed, laid himself down, as if desirous to take up his night's lodging there. To save farther trouble, but not for any partiality for his company, the indulgence was allowed. About the solemn hour of midnight, the chamber-door opened, and a person was heard stepping across the room : Sir Harry started from his sleep ; the dog sprang from his covert, and seizing the unwelcome disturber, fixed him to the spot ! All was dark ; Sir Harry rang his bell in great trepidation in order to procure a light. The person was pinned to the floor by the courageous Mastiff, and roared for assistance. It was found to be the valet, who little expected such a reception. He endeavoured to apologize for his intrusion, and to make the reasons which induced him to take this step appear plausible ; but the importunity of the dog, the time, the place, the manner of the valet, all raised suspicions in Sir Harry's mind, and he determined to refer the investigation of the business to a magistrate. The perfidious Italian, alternately terrified by the dread of punishment and soothed with the hopes of pardon, at length confessed

that it was his intention to murder his master, and then rob the house. A full-length picture of Sir Harry, with the Mastiff by his side, and the words, "More faithful than favoured," is still to be seen at the family-seat at Ditchley, and is a lasting monument of the gratitude of the master, the ingratitude and perfidy of the servant, and the fidelity of the dog.

About the year 1742, a lady, who resided in a lone house in Cheshire, permitted all her servants, except one female, to go to a supper and dance, at a Christmas merry-meeting, held at an inn about three miles distant, and kept by the uncle of the maid who had remained in the house with her mistress. The servants were not expected back till the morning, consequently the doors and windows were, as usual, secured, and the lady and her servant were going to bed, when they were alarmed by the voice of some persons apparently attempting to break into the house. Fortunately a great Mastiff dog, named Cæsar, was in the kitchen, and set up a tremendous barking, which, however, had not the effect of intimidating the robbers. The maid-servant distinctly heard that the attempt to enter the house was made by the villains endeavouring to force a way through a hole under the sunk story, in the adjoining back-kitchen or scullery. Being a young woman of courage, she went towards the spot, accompanied by the dog, and, patting him on the back, exclaimed, "At him, Cæsar!" The dog made a furious attack on the person who seemed to be at the hole, and gave something a violent shake, when all became quiet, and the animal returned to her with his mouth all besmeared with blood. She afterwards heard some little bustle outside of the house, which soon was stilled. The lady and servant sat up until morning, without farther molestation, when, on going into the court, a quantity of blood was found on the outside of the wall. The other servants, on their return, brought word to the maid that her uncle, the inn-keeper, had died suddenly during the course of the night, they understood, of a fit of apoplexy, and was intended to be buried that day. The maid got leave to go to the funeral, and was surprised to find the coffin, on her arrival, screwed down. She insisted on taking a last view of the body, which was most unwillingly granted; when, to her great surprise and horror, she found his death had been occasioned from his throat being torn open.

The protection of the dog is not always confined to its master. A gentleman returning to London from Newington Green, where he had been on a visit to a friend, was stopped by a footpad armed with a thick bludgeon, who demanded his money, saying, he was in great distress. The gentleman gave him a shilling; but this did not satisfy the fellow, who immediately attempted to strike him with the bludgeon, when, to the surprise of the citizen, the villain's arm was suddenly arrested by a Cocker dog, which seized him fast. The robber with some difficulty extricated himself from his assailant, and made his escape. The dog belonged to the gentleman's friend with whom he had dined, and had followed him unperceived. The faithful creature guarded him home, and then made the best of his way back to his master.

The Newfoundland dog is especially alert in swimming, and very active in saving drowning persons,—sometimes even without the command of its master, but as if by a natural and benevolent impulse. Mr Thomas Mackaill happened one day in the year 1812, to be walking along the banks of the Thames, nearly opposite the Penitentiary at Mill-bank, when a wherry upset, with two men on board. A gentleman happened to pass at the same time, accompanied by a fine Newfoundland dog; but as he did not at first observe the accident, he was surprised at his attendant making a sudden leap into the river. He soon discovered that he was making all possible speed for the unfortunate men, one of whom could not swim, and was using violent efforts to sustain himself; the dog seized him first, as seeming to stand most in need of his assistance, and brought him safely to the shore, and returned to the other, and brought him also, in the presence of at least a hundred spectators.

The instances in which persons have been saved from drowning, by the Newfoundland dog, are innumerable. The following anecdote is the more remarkable, as it does not appear that the affectionate animal was of that species. A young man belonging to the city of Paris, desirous of getting rid of his dog, took it along with him to the river Seine. He hired a boat, and rowing into the stream, threw the animal in. The poor creature attempted to climb up the side of the boat, but his master, whose intention was to drown him, constantly pushed him back with the oar. In doing this he fell himself into the water, and would

certainly have been drowned, had not the dog, as soon as he saw his master struggling in the stream, suffered the boat to float away, and held him above the water till assistance arrived, and his life was saved.

The bull-dog would appear the least likely to combat with a heavy sea, and yet the following circumstances are well-authenticated. On board a ship, which struck upon a rock near the shore, there were three dogs, two of the Newfoundland variety, and one a small but firmly built English bull-dog. It was important to have a rope carried ashore, and it was thought that one of the Newfoundland dogs might succeed; but he was not able to struggle with the waves, and perished, and the other Newfoundland dog, being thrown over with the rope, shared the same fate. But the bull-dog, though not habituated to the water, swam triumphantly to land, and thus saved the lives of the persons on board. Among them was his master, a military officer, who still has the dog in his possession.

Among the instances of sagacity, mingled with an affection for its master, may be mentioned those cases in which the dog notices, or detects thefts, and restores lost or stolen articles to its master. An acquaintance of Lord Fife's coachman, had put a bridle belonging to the earl, in his pocket, and would have abstracted it, had he not been stopped by a Highland cur, that observed him, barked at him, and absolutely bit his leg. This was unusual conduct in the dog, but the wonder of the servants ceased, when they saw the end of the bridle peeping out of the visitor's pocket, and it being delivered up, the dog became quiet. It is well known, that in London, the other year, a box, properly directed, was sent to a merchant's shop to lie there all night, and be shipped off with other goods next morning, and that a dog, which accidentally came into the shop with a customer, by his smelling it, and repeatedly barking in a peculiar way, led to the discovery that the box contained not goods, but a fellow who intended to admit his companions and plunder the shop in the night-time.

The following is an extract of a letter from St Germain's: "An English gentleman some time ago came to our Vauxhall with a large Mastiff, which was refused admittance, and the gentleman left him in the care of the body-guards, who are placed there. The Englishman, some time after he had entered, re-

turned to the gate and informed the guards that he had lost his watch, telling the sergeant, that if he would permit him to take in the dog, he would soon discover the thief. His request being granted, the gentlemen made motions to the dog of what he had lost, which immediately ran about amongst the company, and traversed the gardens, till at last he laid hold of a man. The gentleman insisted that this person had got his watch; and on being searched, not only his watch, but six others, were discovered in his pockets. What is more remarkable, the dog possessed such a perfection of instinct as to take his master's watch from the other six, and carry it to him."

Of the alertness of the dog, in recovering the lost property of its master, we shall give one other instance.—M. Dumont, a tradesman of the Rue St Denis, Paris, offered to lay a wager with a friend, that if he were to hide a six-livre piece in the dust, his dog would discover and bring it to him. The wager was accepted, and the piece of money secreted, after being carefully marked. When they had proceeded some distance from the spot, M. Dumont called to his dog that he had lost something, and ordered him to seek it. Caniche immediately turned back, while his master and his companion pursued their walk to the Rue St Denis. Meanwhile a traveller, who happened to be just then returning in a small chaise from Vincennes, perceived the piece of money, which his horse had kicked from its hiding-place; he alighted, took it up, and drove to his inn in Rue Pont-aux-Choux, and Caniche had just reached the spot in search of the lost piece when the stranger picked it up. He followed the chaise, went into the inn, and stuck close to the traveller. Having scented out the coin, which he had been ordered to bring back, in the pocket of the latter, he leaped up incessantly at and about him. The gentleman, supposing him to be some dog that had been lost or left behind by his master, regarded his different movements as marks of fondness; and as the animal was handsome, he determined to keep him. He gave him a good supper, and, on retiring to bed, took him with him to his chamber. No sooner had he pulled off his breeches, than they were seized by the dog; the owner conceiving he wanted to play with them, took them away again. The animal began to bark at the door, which the traveller opened, under the idea that he wanted to go out. Caniche instantly snatched up the

breeches, and away he flew. The stranger posted after him with his night-cap on, and literally *sans culottes*. Anxiety for the fate of a purse full of double Napoleons, of forty francs each, which was in one of the pockets, gave redoubled velocity to his steps. Caniche ran full speed to his master's house, where the stranger arrived in a moment afterwards, breathing and enraged. He accused the dog of robbing him. "Sir," said the master, "my dog is a very faithful creature, and if he has ran away with your breeches, it is because you have in them money which does not belong to you." The traveller became still more exasperated. "Compose yourself, Sir," rejoined the other, smiling; "without doubt there is in your purse a six-livre piece with such and such marks, which you picked up in the Boulevard St Antoine, and which I threw down there with a firm conviction that my dog would bring it back again. This is the cause of the robbery which he has committed upon you!" The stranger's rage now yielded to astonishment; he delivered the six-livre piece to the owner, and could not forbear caressing the dog which had given him so much uneasiness and such an unpleasant chase.

An animal so ready to obey its master's wishes, is easily taught to become not a recoverer of stolen goods, but the thief itself, and we are sorry to say, that as in sheep-stealing, so in stealing in general, the dog discovers not a little invention, and quickness of apprehending its precise position. There are many anecdotes might be collected of dogs that have been taught to steal. We shall present one. A gentleman residing in Edinburgh, having bought from a dealer a cocker bitch, was soon not a little annoyed, by her bringing to him articles of his neighbour's property. He soon perceived the systematic behaviour of the dog,—and putting the persons most concerned on their guard, he used to give his friends specimens of the manner in which she exercised her faculty. As soon as the master entered the shop, the dog seemed to avoid all appearance of recognising or acknowledging any connexion with him, but lounged about in an indolent, disengaged, and independent sort of manner, as if she had come into the shop of her own accord. In the course of looking over some wares, her master indicated by a touch on the parcel, and a look towards the Cocker, the goods which he desired she should appropriate, and then left the shop. The dog, whose watchful eye caught the hint in an instant, instead of

following her master out of the shop, continued to sit at the door, or lie by the fire, watching the counter, until she observed the attention of the people of the shop withdrawn from the prize which she wished to secure. Whenever she saw an opportunity of doing so, as she imagined, unobserved, she never failed to jump upon the counter with her fore-feet, possess herself of the gloves, or whatever else had been pointed out to her, and escape from the shop to join her master.

It is a well known fact, that dogs will seldom or never bite infants, even though beaten or abused by them. It seems especially to take charge of them, is diligent in its searches for them, and generally successful in recovering them when lost. There is an anecdote, very commonly told of a Frenchman, who had a plantation near the Blue-mountains, in the state of New York—and there lost his child, which after a long and extensive, but vain search, was recovered by the generosity of an Indian, who, accidentally hearing their distress, sent his dog Oniah, which after a quest, returned with a face of joy, and then led them to the child.

A shepherd on the Grampian mountains, having left his child at the foot of a hill, was soon enveloped in mist; and unable to return to the precise place, he could not discover the child. In vain he searched for it in the midst of the mist, not knowing whither he went, and when at length the moon shone clearly, he found himself at his cottage, and far from the hill. He searched in vain next day, with a band of shepherds. On returning to his cottage, he found that the dog, on receiving a piece of cake, had instantly gone off. He renewed the quest for several days, and still the dog had disappeared, during the interval taking with it a piece of cake. Struck with this circumstance, he remained at home one day, and when the dog, as usual, departed with his piece of cake, he resolved to follow him. The dog led the way to a cataract at some distance from the spot where the shepherd had left his child. The banks of the water-fall almost joined at the top, yet separated by an abyss of immense depth, presented that abrupt appearance which so often astonishes and appals the traveller amidst the Grampian mountains. Down one of these rugged and almost perpendicular descents the dog began, without hesitation, to make his way, and at last disappeared in a cave, the mouth of which was almost upon a level with

the torrent. The shepherd with difficulty followed; but, on entering the cave, what were his emotions, when he beheld his infant eating with much satisfaction the cake which the dog had just brought him, while the faithful animal stood by, eyeing his young charge with the utmost complacency. From the situation in which the child was found, it appears that he had wandered to the brink of the precipice, and either fallen or scrambled down till he reached the cave, which with the dread of the torrent had afterwards prevented him from quitting. The dog, by means of his scent, had traced him to the spot, and afterwards prevented him from starving by giving up to him his own daily allowance. He appears never to have quitted the child by night or day, except when it was necessary to go for its food, and then he was always seen running at full speed to and from the cottage.

The memory of the dog Gelert has been preserved by tradition, and celebrated by poetry. In the neighbourhood of a village at the foot of Snowden, a mountain in Wales, Llewellyn, son-in-law to King John, had a residence. The king, it is said, had presented him with one of the finest greyhounds in England, named Gelert. In the year 1205, Llewellyn one day on going out to hunt called all his dogs together, but his favourite greyhound was amissing, and nowhere to be found. He blew his horn as a signal for the chase, and still Gelert came not. Llewellyn was much disconcerted at the heedlessness of his favourite, but at length pursued the chase without him. For want of Gelert the sport was limited; and getting tired he returned home at an early hour, when the first object that presented itself to him at the castle gate was Gelert, who bounded with the usual transport to meet his master, having his lips besmeared with blood. Llewellyn gazed with surprise at the unusual appearance of his dog. On going into the apartment where he had left his infant son and heir asleep, he found the bed-clothes all in confusion, the cover rent, and stained with blood. He called on his child, but no answer was made, from which he hastily concluded that the dog must have devoured him; and, giving vent to his rage, plunged his sword to the hilt in Gelert's side. The noble animal fell at his feet, uttering a dying yell which awoke the infant, who was sleeping beneath a mingled heap of the bedclothes, while beneath the bed lay a great wolf covered with gore, whom

the faithful and gallant hound had destroyed. Llewellyn, smitten with sorrow and remorse for the rash and frantic deed which had deprived him of so faithful an animal, caused an elegant marble monument, with an appropriate inscription, to be erected over the spot where Gelert was buried, to commemorate his fidelity and unhappy fate. The place to this day is called Beth-Gelert, or the Grave of the Greyhound.

Here never could the spearmen pass,  
Or forester unmoved,  
Here oft the tear-besprinkled grass  
Llewellyn's sorrow proved.  
And here he hung his horn and spear,  
And oft as evening fell,  
In fancy's piercing sounds would hear  
Poor Gelert's dying yell.\*

It is well known that the horse, the ass, and even the cow, voluntarily return from a great distance to the place of their usual residence, and that they discover a remarkably acute instinct in finding the way,—the same power is possessed by the dog in still greater perfection, and exercised by it in searching for its master. A young gentleman from Glasgow, making the tour of the continent, was drowned while bathing in the river Oder, and a Newfoundland dog which he possessed, after vainly attempting to save him, found its way either to Frankfort or Hamburgh,—got on board a vessel to some part of the English coast, (for on inquiry it was not found to have landed at Leith,) and from thence it proceeded to the person from whom it had been originally purchased, and who resided near Holyrood-house. Lord Maynard lately lost a Dalmatian or coach-dog in France, which he found at his house on his return to England, though how it had got there he never could trace. It is not necessary that the dog have previously travelled the ground by which it returns. A person who went by sea from Aberdeen to Leith, lost his dog at the latter place, and found it on his return at Aberdeen. It must have travelled over a country unknown to it, and have crossed the firths of Forth and Tay. The following is also a remarkable case. A greyhound bitch was sent from Edinburgh by a carrier to Castle Douglas, where she had pups,

\* Spencer.

and in the following year, by a quite different route she was conveyed to Cumnock. After remaining there for about six months, she set off across the country to Castle Douglas, where she had reared her pups, and was seen on her progress accompanied by a pointer dog, which as soon as she had arrived at her place of destination left her and returned.

It will be inferred from the last of the above anecdotes, that the bitch had in some way commanded the assistance of the pointer to serve as her pilot. How a dog can make communication of its wishes on such a nice point to another dog, it is difficult exactly to specify, but that they do communicate with one another, is very evident from many examples. A dog which had got its leg, when broken, set by a surgeon, appeared one day at his door in company with another dog, which had met with a similar accident. It must have found its companion in distress, and obtained its compliance to accompany it to the surgeon. At Horton in Buckinghamshire about 1818, a gentleman from London took possession of a house, bringing with him a large French poodle to serve as a watch-dog. Its office had been formerly discharged by a Newfoundland dog, which was taken by the former tenant to a farm about half a mile off, but a puppy of the same breed was left behind, and met with incessant persecution from the French poodle. At length he was one day missing for some hours, he returned accompanied with his old friend; and the two immediately fell upon the poodle, and killed him before he could be rescued from their fury. In this case, the injuries of the young dog must have been made known to his friend, a plan of revenge concerted, and the determination to carry that plan into effect,—formed and executed with equal promptitude.

The dog, though its chief regards are bestowed on man, and though at his suggestion, or in maintaining the charge with which it is intrusted, it will instantly attack another dog, is nevertheless naturally very affectionate to its own kind. In the wild state they hunt in packs; even when tame they mutually encourage one another in the chase, and assist in the attack. A greyhound in the county of Stirling, used to carry a large iron collar attached to the neck of a pointer, for the purpose of preventing disorderly hunting. When the pointer started prey, the greyhound let the collar fall, and after the chase was ended, returned to serve the pointer as usual. A strange dog that wandered in

the vicinity of a farm-house at Bannockburn, was observed to be fed by one of the dogs of the house, with food which it saved from its own allotment for this purpose. A Newfoundland dog has been seen to save from drowning, one of a species less adapted to swimming. A spaniel bitch having been shot by a game-keeper in Mr Drake's woods near Amersham, one of her offspring lay down by her side, there remained till removed, and even then continued to decline, and died in six weeks.

To other species of animals the dog has been known to extend its affections. A pointer which had killed a gander, was chastised for the offence, and had the dead bird tied round its neck. The goose was disconsolate for the loss of her mate, at first continually persecuted the pointer, but afterwards formed a strict alliance with it, and the two fed out of the same trough, and lay on the same straw.\* At Dunrobin castle in Sutherland, a seat of the Marchioness of Stafford, a terrier bitch, which had lost its own young, took a brood of ducklings under her protection, and nursed them with great care. They have even been known to become attached to cats.

On the other hand the dog has its antipathies: This is not merely that there are certain animals, such as the stag, the hare, &c., which it pursues for food, but some for which it has a distinct and peculiar aversion. Whether it be such an antipathy, or a preference to the flesh of the animal, certain it is that the Newfoundland dog is an implacable enemy of sheep, and that though very obedient in other respects, it will take every opportunity of secretly attacking and killing these innocent animals. But the principal antipathy of the dog, and one which is possessed by the whole species, is towards the cat. A good illustration of this may be drawn from the following notice by Hogg. There was not a day and scarcely an hour passed over, that the family did not get some amusement with these two animals. Whenever the dog was within doors, his whole occupation was watching and *pointing* the cat from morning to night. When she flitted from one place to another, so did he in a moment; and then squatting down, he kept his *point* sedulously, till he was either called off or fell asleep. He was an exceedingly poor taker of meat, was always to press to it, and always lean, and often he

\* Montague's Supplement to his Ornithological Dictionary.

would not take it till we were obliged to bring in the cat. The malicious looks that he cast at her from under his eyebrows on such occasions were exceedingly ludicrous, considering his utter incapacity of wronging her. Whenever he saw her, he drew near his bicker and looked angry, but still he would not taste till she was brought to it, and then he cocked his tail, set up his birses, and began a-lapping furiously in utter desperation. His good nature was so immoveable, that he would never refuse her a share of what he got; he even lapped close to the one side of the dish, and left her room,—but how he did ply!

The following anecdote distinctly proves, what many observations would lead us to suppose, that the dog is actuated by the remembrance of injuries, or the spirit of revenge. A blacksmith of the name of Smith, at Stirches, near Hawick, had a large Mastiff, which generally lay on the smithy hearth in cold weather. One evening a farmer's servant in the neighbourhood, who had come for some plough-irons which were repairing, gave the dog a kick, and possessed himself of his place on the warm stones. The Mastiff, in the meantime, only looked sulky at him, and lay down at the door, but when the man went away with his plough-irons on his shoulders, the dog followed him, and, at the distance of sixty yards from the smithy, flew upon him, and, seizing him by the collar, brought him to the ground. He offered him no personal injury, but treated him in a manner which strongly indicated his sovereign contempt for the delinquent.

A certain degree of gratitude may be supposed to be included in the attachment of the dog to its master, but that it is capable of this feeling apart from such circumstances, cannot be disputed. Two near neighbours in the county of Suffolk, a tanner and a farmer, entertained great friendship for each other, and kept up a close intimacy by frequent visits. The tanner had a large Bandog for watching his yard, which, from some unknown cause, had conceived such an inveterate hatred to the farmer, that he could not go with safety to call on his friend when the dog was loose, and on this account the tanner loaded him with a heavy clog, that he might not be able to fly at him. As the farmer and one of his ploughmen were going about the grounds together one day, they perceived the tanner's dog, which, in attempting to leap a wall, had left the clog on the other side, and was thereby

almost strangled. The boy, knowing the enmity which the dog had to his master, proposed to despatch him by knocking him on the head; but the latter was unwilling to kill a creature which he knew was useful to his friend. Instead of doing so, he disengaged the poor beast, laid him down on the grass, watched till he saw him recover so completely as to be able to get up on his legs, and then pursued his walk. When the farmer returned to the stile, he saw the dog standing by it, quite recovered, and expected an attack; but, to his great astonishment, the creature fawned upon him, and expressed his gratitude in the most lively manner; and from that time to the day of his death he attached himself to his benefactor, and never could be prevailed upon to go back to his former master.

The dog, it is well known, has a great aversion to any of its species which are seized with hydrophobia. The late celebrated Dr James relates the following anecdote, as proving the quickness of their apprehension, in discerning the presence of that malady. A man who used to come every day to the Doctor's house, was so beloved by three Cocker Spaniels which he kept, that they never failed to jump into his lap, and caress him the whole time he staid. It happened that this man was bitten by a mad dog, and the very first night he came under the influence of the distemper, they all ran away from him to the very top of the garret stairs barking and howling, and showing all the other signs of distress and consternation. The man was cured, but the dogs were not reconciled to him for three years afterwards.

Hydrophobia most commonly affects dogs in the warmer seasons of the year, and yet Mr Barrow says that this disease is unknown in South Africa. Perhaps the change from cold to heat, may produce an effect on the system of the animal, which does not flow from a more equable, though warmer climate. As this malady is the severest with which perhaps any animal is visited, and often an object of much apprehension to man himself, we cannot conclude our notices of the dog, without subjoining the description furnished by Chaussier and Orfila, who have written a scientific work on this disorder: "A dog at the commencement of madness is sick, languishing, and more dull than usual. He seeks obscurity, remains in a corner, does not bark, but growls continually at strangers, and, without any apparent cause, refuses to eat or drink. His gait is unsteady, nearly resembling that

of a man almost asleep. At the end of three or four days he abandons his dwelling, roving continually in every direction : he walks or runs as if tipsy, and frequently falls. His hair is bristled up ; his eyes haggard, fixed, and sparkling ; his head hangs down ; his mouth is open and full of frothy slaver ; his tongue hangs out ; and his tail between his legs. He has, for the most part, but not always, a horror of water, the sight of which seems, generally, to redouble his sufferings. He experiences from time to time transports of fury, and endeavours to hite every object which presents itself, not even excepting his master, whom indeed he begins not to recognise. Light and lively colours greatly increase his rage. At the end of thirty or thirty-six hours he dies in convulsions."

---

#### THE WOLF.

THE wolf possessing powers very similar to those of the dog, directs them as much to savage and lawless purposes, as the other yields them to the service of his master. Its form, though kindred to that of the dog, is marked by the ferocity of its nature. Its eyes in an oblique position, are expressive of malignity and fierceness, and the pendulous manner in which it hangs its tail, gives intimation of the unjust nature of its purposes, and of the cruel manner in which it pursues them. It is no less implacably hostile to man than the dog is naturally a friend. The two indeed seem not only to be different in their dispositions, hut to have a peculiar enmity to one another. This has been often observed, and is proved by the following circumstances, recorded in Broke's Travels, as happening in the north of Sweden : " I observed, on setting out from Sormjole, the last post, that the peasant who drove my sledge was armed with a cutlass; and, on inquiring the reason, was told that, the day preceding, while he was passing in his sledge the part of the forest we were then in, he had encountered a wolf, which was so daring, that it actually sprung over the hinder part of the sledge he was driving, and attempted to carry off a small dog which was sitting behind him. During my journey from Tornea to Stockholm, I heard everywhere of the ravages committed by wolves,

not upon the human species or the cattle, but chiefly upon the peasants' dogs, considerable numbers of which had been devoured. I was told that these were the favourite prey of this animal; and that, in order to seize upon them with the greater ease, it puts itself into a crouching posture, and begins to play several antic tricks, to attract the attention of the poor dog, which, caught by these seeming demonstrations of friendship, and fancying it to be one of his own species, from the similarity, advances towards it to join in the gambols, and is carried off by its treacherous enemy. Several peasants that I conversed with mentioned their having been eye-witnesses of this circumstance."

Wolves vary considerably in colour and size, according to the species and variety. They are natives of every quarter of the globe, are possessed of great strength, and are most ferocious in their disposition; associating in large packs, often spreading desolation in the districts they invade;

By wintry famine roused, from all the tract  
Of horrid mountains, which the shining Alps,  
And wavy Apennine, and Pyrenees,  
Branch out stupendous into distant lands,  
Cruel as death! and hungry as the grave!  
Burning for blood! bony, and gaunt, and grim!  
Assembling wolves in raging troops descend;  
And pouring o'er the country, bear along,  
Keen as the north wind sweeps the glossy snow—  
All is their prize.\*

Their habits, however, accommodate to circumstances. In Canada, the wolves are in sufficient numbers through all parts, but they are sly and cowardly, for there are enough of deer, and other smaller animals to appease their hunger, and moderate their ferocity. When they are met with there, it is generally singly, or in small parcels of two or three together trotting sluggishly along.† On the other hand, in desert regions they are savage and bold, and attack man himself. "In the course of the afternoon," says Park, "Lawrence Cabill came up, but William Hall, who had gone into a ruined hut near the road, and who did not appear to be very sick, did not arrive; suspected that he

\* Thomson's Winter.

† Head's Journey through Canada. For some notices of the habits of wolves in America, see notes to Goldsmith's Nat. Hist. vol. ii. p. 236—238.

might be killed by the wolves in the hut, during the night. At sunset had all the asses properly tied near the huts, and watched myself with the sentries all night, as the wolves kept constantly howling round us."\*

The following is a striking instance of the cruelty of the wolf, and of a still more uncommon want of natural affection in a mother. It occurred in Russia some years ago, and is related by Mr Lloyd, on the authority of a gentleman attached to the embassy at St Petersburg;—"A woman, accompanied by three of her children, was one day in a sledge, when they were pursued by a number of wolves. On this she put the horse to a gallop, and drove towards her home, from which she was not far distant, with the utmost possible speed. All, however, would not avail; for the ferocious animals gained upon her, and at last were on the point of rushing on the sledge. For the preservation of her own life, and that of the remaining children, the poor frantic creature now took one of her babes, and cast it a prey to her bloodthirsty pursuers. This stopped their career for a moment; but, after devouring the little innocent, they renewed the pursuit, and a second time came up with the vehicle. The mother, driven to desperation, resorted to the same horrible expedient, and threw her ferocious assailants another of her offspring. To cut short this sad story, a third child was sacrificed in a similar manner. Soon after this, the wretched being reached her home in safety. Here she related what had happened, and endeavoured to palliate her own conduct, by describing the dreadful alternative to which she had been reduced. A peasant, however, who was among the bystanders, and heard the recital, took up an axe, and, with one blow, cleft her skull in two, saying, at the same time, that a mother, who could thus sacrifice her children for the preservation of her own life, was no longer fit to live. This man was committed to prison, but the Emperor subsequently gave him a pardon."†

On the 10th of January, 1830, a frightful event spread terror throughout the neighbourhood of Eux-Bonnes, in the department of Basses Pyrenees:—The curate of the little village of Atra, situated on the mountain, was returning home on horseback, after administering the sacrament, when he was surround-

\* Park's Second Journey, p. 168.

† Field Sports in the North of Europe, vol. ii. p. 173.

ed by wolves, which precipitated themselves upon him and the horse with all the ferocity occasioned by hunger. A number of bones, and fragments of flesh, which were strewed about, as well as the traces of blood, with which the snow was crimsoned, left no doubt of the horrible fate of the unfortunate clergyman. Hunger, which gives an unusual ferocity to all savage animals, drives the wolf to unparalleled acts of devastation. In the mountainous tracts of Switzerland, when the ground is covered with snow, and the wolves are deprived of their usual prey, they unite in large companies, and carry destruction among all animals, and attack companies of men themselves. In the commencement of the reign of Louis XIV. in the depth of winter, and of the snows, a large party of dragoons were attacked near Pontcharlier, at the foot of the mountains of Jurat, by a multitude of wolves: the dragoons fought bravely, and killed many hundreds of them; but at last, overpowered by numbers, they and their horses were all devoured. A cross is erected on the place of combat, with an inscription in commemoration of it, which is to be seen at this day.

But though fierce in its nature, many instances may be brought to prove that the wolf is incapable of a brave defence. Mr Lloyd, whom we have already quoted, relates that a peasant near St Petersburg, when one day in his sledge, was pursued by eleven of these ferocious animals. At this time he was only about two miles from home, towards which he urged his horse at the very top of his speed. At the entrance to his residence was a gate, which happened to be closed at the time; but the horse dashed this open, and thus himself and his master found refuge within the court-yard. They were followed, however, by nine out of the eleven wolves; but, very fortunately, at the instant these had entered the enclosure, the gate swung back on its hinges, and thus they were caught as in a trap. From being the most voracious of animals, the nature of these beasts—now that they found escape impossible—became completely changed: so far indeed from offering molestation to any one, they slunk into holes and corners, and allowed themselves to be slaughtered almost without making resistance.

Yet though the wolf be thus naturally savage, it has been in some cases domesticated. These, however, may rather be considered as triumphs of the art of man, than proofs of a relenting

nature in the wolf. Even when domesticated, it is dangerous. One which was kept tame by the Duke of Wirtemberg, in the castle of Louishurg, without provocation, bit a piece out of an officer's cheek.

The wolf has even been broken to the harness. In the summer of 1824, for upwards of six months, a calash might be occasionally seen in the streets of Munich, drawn by two enormous wolves, which a merchant at St Petersburg had found very young in a wood near Wilna, and tamed to this service. They were very obedient, and had lost the ferocious aspect of the species.

M. F. Cuvier gives a very interesting account of a tame wolf which had all the obedience towards, and affection for, his master, that the most sagacious and gentle of domestic dogs could possibly evince. He was brought up in the same manner as a puppy, and continued with his original owner till he was full grown. He was then presented to the Menagerie at Paris. For many weeks he was quite disconsolate at the separation from his master, who had been obliged to travel; he would scarcely take any food, and was indifferent to his keepers. At length he became attached to those about him, and he seemed to have forgotten his old affections. His master returned, after an absence of eighteen months; the wolf heard his voice amidst the crowd in the gardens of the Menagerie, and being set at liberty, displayed the most violent joy. Again was he separated from his friend; and again was his grief as extreme as on the first occasion. After three years' absence his master once more returned. It was evening, and the wolf's den was shut up from any external observation; yet the instant the man's voice was heard, the faithful animal set up the most anxious cries: and the door of his cage being opened, he rushed toward his friend—leaped upon his shoulders—licked his face—and threatened to bite his keepers, when they attempted to separate them. When the man left him, he fell sick, and refused all food; and from the time of his recovery, which was long very doubtful, it was always dangerous for a stranger to approach him. He appeared as if he scorned any new friendships.

There is now in the menagerie of the *Jardin des Plantes*, at Paris, a black wolf. He was brought when very young, and presented to Baron Cuvier's step-daughter, Mademoiselle De-

vousel, who, finding him so tame, desired he might have a dog as a companion, and be fed entirely on broth and cooked meat. Her orders have been obeyed, and the animal retains all his gentleness and docility. He never sees her but he stretches his paws through the bars to be shaken; and, when she lets him loose, he lies down before her, licks her feet, and shows every mark of joy and affection.

The wolf, however, is scarcely ever to be trusted as a friend; and the exertions of mankind have been directed to the extirpation of an animal, of which the subjugation was so hopeless a task. From its presence England, Scotland, and Ireland have been successively delivered, the last more than a century ago. In those countries in which they are still to be found, it is frequently necessary for the inhabitants to unite, for diminishing the numbers of an animal which they cannot extirpate. In the year 1830, the wolves driven by the cold and hunger from their haunts in the Pyrennees, having spread themselves in vast bands over the country, orders were given at Pau, by the prefect of the department, for a general battue, or chase, on the 22d of January. The country magistrates having received the instructions requisite for this chase, set out accordingly, accompanied by all and sundry, on the general pursuit, and relieved the extensive district from these dangerous visitors, by killing many, and driving the rest to their native fastnesses.

---

#### THE FOX.

WHILE the wolf has been industriously destroyed by man wherever his power is complete, the fox still remains in our country as almost the only specimen of a strong and savage animal in its wild state. For this exception in its favour, it seems to be indebted partly to its own habits and cunning, and partly to the light in which it is held by man. Its sly and solitary manners, its abode in the earth, and generally in a place singularly adapted to its self-preservation, its caution, and its swiftness, must all be enumerated as causes of preservation, which it possesses in itself. The passion for the chase of the fox which has so long prevailed in the country, while it has led

to the persecution of the animal, has rendered its total extirpation undesirable to those gentlemen to whom its pursuit is a favourite sport.

It is also in favour of the fox, that it seeks its prey singly, not like the wolf, associating in packs, so formidable as to render its destruction indispensable to safety. The habits of the fox, however, are strictly predatory, and if the country gentleman seeks its preservation for the chase, the farmer as earnestly seeks its destruction, as the determined enemy to his poultry, and the other defenceless domestic animals. The fox generally fixes his habitation near some farm or village, committing great depredations in the poultry yards. The prey which he there finds is his favourite diet, but when these fail, he will destroy serpents, lizards, toads, moles, frogs, rats, and mice : and, when extremely pressed by hunger, he will feed on roots, and other vegetable substances ; but this is a last shift with him. He is known to eat crabs, shrimps, or other shell-fish. He is also said by Buffon to be fond of honey, and will boldly attack hives and wild bees' nests, frequently robbing them of their stores—but not always with impunity, for these little warriors are ever ready to defend their castles, from whence they issue, and, fastening on the invader, force him to retire. Frequently a number stick to his back, of which he rids himself by rolling upon the ground, and crushing them to death, when he returns to the charge, and devours both wax and honey.

The fox will either run down his prey, or sometimes slip cautiously forward like a cat, trailing his body on the ground, and then make a sudden bound at his booty, seldom missing his aim. This he either hides among bushes or herbage, or carries off to his burrow. In this manner, he returns repeatedly to his work of destruction, and generally keeps a considerable stock of provisions in store, but always in different places, to serve him in time of need. It is seldom, however, that he prolongs his excursions after the sun has risen.

The cunning of the fox is that which has rendered it most remarkable among the animals. For this quality, it is universally proverbial. Its fame may have exceeded the reality, but it has its foundation in truth. The figure and appearance of animals give us a pretty correct notion of their qualities, and the form, the eye, the whole expression, and carriage of the fox, mark it

out as the most cunning among quadrupeds. Nor do its habits fall beneath the promise of its look—all its endeavours, whether directed against the life of other creatures, or for the preservation of its own, show the same mixture of slyness and determination. The abode of which it makes choice for its young, the provision of prey which it there lays up, the selection of houses on which it makes its predatory attacks, so as to prevent the suspicion of its real residence, are instances of a foresight and caution peculiar to itself. But in this case, as in that of all remarkable animals, fable has added as much to the popular opinion as fact. Perhaps not one in ten of the following statements, made by Olaus Magnus, Archbishop of Upsal,\* can be received as authentic—"When the fox is pressed with hunger, cold, and snow, he will come near houses and bark like a dog, which brings the domestic animals about him, some of whom he makes his prey. Sometimes he will feign himself dead, lying on his back, drawing in his breath, and lolling out his tongue. Sometimes when hungry, he will roll himself in red earth, and make himself appear as if killed and bloody, birds coming down to feed on his carcass, are snapped up unawares. To avoid the prickles of the hedgehog, he will throw him on his back. Sometimes meeting a multitude of wasps, he hides his body all but his tail, and when they are entangled in it, he will come out and rub them against a stone or a tree till they are quite dead. Much in the same manner he catches crabs and small fish. How he gets rid of his fleas is well known. Sometimes he will play with a hare; but this animal often escapes him by its quickness. Sometimes the fox has been known to escape as a dog, by barking; but he most certainly escapes his enemies when he hangs himself by a bough, and makes the dogs loose scent. He is also wont to deceive the hunter when he runs amongst a herd of goats, or sometimes by leaping upon a goat, which runs with him on its back up inaccessible heights. If fastened after being taken, he will sometimes bite off his foot and get away. But if no other way remains, he will, when taken out of the snare, feign himself dead. I once saw on the rocks of Norway a fox with a huge tail, who brought many crabs out of the water and then ate them. And that is no rare sight, as no fish will stick to a

\* *Sporting Magazine*, vol. xlv. p. 60.

bristly thing let down into the water like crabs. Persons troubled with the gout are cured in these northern countries by the warm skin of the fox bound upon the part affected, or by anointing themselves with its fat."

In the same spirit we are told by Pontoppidan, that when a fox observes an otter enter the water to fish, he will place himself behind a stone or a bush, and there lie concealed till he sees the otter safely on shore with his prey, when he makes a violent spring at the booty, which generally surprises and frightens the otter so much, that he rushes into the water, leaving the fish behind him.

Not a few well-authenticated instances, however, might be produced, to show that the general belief of the extraordinary cunning of the fox is well founded. In the autumn of the year 1819, at a fox-chase in Galloway, a very strong fox was hard run by the hounds. Finding the danger he ran of being taken, reynard made for a high wall at a short distance, and, springing over it, crept close under the other side: the hounds followed him; but, no sooner had they leapt the wall, than he sprang back again over it, and, by this cunning device, gave them the slip, and got safe away from his pursuers. Mr Hawkins, of Pittsfield, an American gentleman, accompanied by two blood-hounds, found a fox, and pursued him for nearly two hours, when, suddenly, the dogs appeared at fault. Mr Hawkins came up with them near a large log of wood lying on the ground, and felt much surprise at their making a circuit of a few roods without any object in view, every trace of reynard seeming to have been lost, while the dogs still kept yelping. On looking about him, he discovered the fox stretched upon the log, apparently lifeless. Mr Hawkins made several unsuccessful efforts to direct the attention of the dogs towards the place. At length, he approached so near the artful object of his pursuit, as to see him distinctly breathe. Even then, reynard exhibited no alarm, and Mr Hawkins, seizing the branch of a tree that lay hard by, aimed a blow at him, which the fox evaded by a leap from his singular lurking place, having thus for a time effectually eluded the observation of his enemies.

The following is one of the many dexterous artifices, to which with various success, the fox in time of danger has recourse. On the 28th of October, 1815, the hounds belonging to the

Newry Hunt started a fox at Tamary. After a short chase, reynard disappeared, having cunningly mounted a turf stack, on the top of which he lay down flat. Finding himself, at last, perceived by one of the hounds, he left his retreat, closely pursued by the pack. Being again hard pressed, he ran up a stone wall, from which he sprang on the roof of an adjoining cabin, and mounted up to the chimney-top. From that elevated situation he looked all around him, as if carefully reconnoitring the coming enemy. A cunning old hound approached, and, having gained the summit of the roof, had already seized the fox in imagination, when, lo! reynard dropped down the chimney, like a fallen star into a draw-well. The dog looked wistfully down the dark opening, but dared not pursue the fugitive. Mean time, whilst the hound was eagerly inspecting the smoky orifice of the chimney, reynard, half enrobed in soot, had fallen into the lap of an old woman, who, surrounded by a number of children, was gravely smoking her pipe, not at all expecting the entrance of this abrupt visitor. "Emiladh deouil!" said the affrighted female, as she threw from her the black and red quadruped: Reynard grinned, growled, and showed his fangs; and when the sportsmen, who had secured the door, entered, they found him in possession of the kitchen, the old woman and the children having retired, in terror of the invader, to an obscure corner of the room. The fox was taken alive by William Gordon of Sheepridge, Esq.

As to the other qualities common to most wild animals, such as affection for their offspring, and increased courage in their defence, they are possessed in a considerable perfection by the fox. Sometimes when pursued, the fox will take up her cub in her mouth and fly with it till exhaustion and terror overcome maternal affection. When attacked with her offspring in her habitation under ground, she will fight with the strongest terrier, with a determined if not successful ferocity. Though a solitary animal, it is known to manifest an interest in one of its own species. On one occasion, two foxes resisted the attempt of a person to pass by a certain road, with great fierceness, nor could he perceive the reason, till having procured assistance, and driven them away, he found a little further onward a third fox, which they doubtless wished to defend, it having got so entangled among some branches of a tree, as to be unable to extricate itself.

## THE JACKAL AND ISATIS.

THE Jackal is the wolf of Eastern countries, as the Isatis is the fox of the North. Bruce remarks that Deeb, or Deep is a name in Arabic given to the hyæna, the jackal and the wolf, a fact of itself sufficient to show the confusion which must exist in their ideas of these animals. Yet they are very distinct from one another, the hyæna being solitary in its habits, and the jackal hunting in large packs. In Barbary and Syria, the jackals are heard howling and shrieking in great numbers, in the evening and morning. Their cry is dreadful, and resounding through the desert, has the effect of arousing the duller, but more powerful beasts of prey, from which circumstance chiefly, the jackal has been termed the lion's provider. The isatis resembles the fox, and is a native of the coldest climates, but neither the isatis nor the jackal furnish, beyond the simple characteristics which are noticed in the history, any peculiar traits, as the subject of anecdote.

---

THE HYÆNA.

OF the Hyæna, there are two species, the striped and the spotted, the former a native of Northern, the latter of Southern Africa. These species have been accurately distinguished in the notes to the Natural History.

The striped hyæna is a most ferocious animal, and though taken young, can never be rendered tame. It generally seeks its prey during the night; during the day it resides in its den, which is generally some cavern, or cleft in a mountain, or a hole dug by itself. The cry of the hyæna is very peculiar and dismal; its commencement is somewhat like the moaning of a human being, and ends like a person making a violent and strained effort to vomit. As Bruce seems to have rightly estimated his opportunities for describing this animal, we shall quote his remarks on its habits.\* "I do not think there is any one that has hitherto written of this animal, who ever saw the thousandth

\* Bruce's Travels, vol. vii. p. 213.

part of them that I have. They were a plague in Abyssinia in every situation, both in the city and in the field, and I think surpassed the sheep in number. Gondar was full of them from the time it turned dark till the dawn of the day, seeking the different pieces of slaughtered carcasses which this cruel and unclean people expose in the streets without burial; and who firmly believe that these animals are Falasha from the neighbouring mountains, transformed by magic, and come down to eat human flesh in the dark in safety. Many a time in the night, when the king had kept me late in the palace, and it was not my duty to lie there, in going across the square from the king's house, not many hundred yards distant, I have been apprehensive they would bite me in the leg. They grunted in great numbers about me, though I was surrounded with several armed men, who seldom passed a night without wounding or slaughtering some of them. One night in Maitsha, being very intent on observation, I heard something pass behind me towards the bed, but upon looking round could perceive nothing. Having finished what I was then about, I went out of my tent, resolving directly to return, which I immediately did, when I perceived large blue eyes glaring at me in the dark. I called upon my servant with a light; and there was the hyæna standing nigh the head of the bed, with two or three large bunches of candles in his mouth. To have fired at him, I was in danger of breaking my quadrant or other furniture; and he seemed, by keeping the candles steadily in his mouth, to wish for no other prey at that time. As his mouth was full, and he had no claws to tear with, I was not afraid of him, but with a pike struck him as near the heart as I could judge. It was not till then he showed any sign of fierceness; but, upon feeling his wound, he let drop the candles, and endeavoured to run up the shaft of the spear to arrive at me; so that, in self-defence, I was obliged to draw out a pistol from my girdle and shoot him, and nearly at the same time my servant cleft his skull with a battle-axe. In a word, the hyæna was the plague of our lives, the terror of our night-walks, the destruction of our mules and asses, which above all others are his favourite food. He stands ill upon his hind-legs, nor can his measure then be marked with precision. It is observable in all hyænas, that when they are first dislodged from cover, or obliged to run, they limp so remarkably, that it would appear the hind-leg was brok-

en, and this has often deceived me ; but, after they have continued to run some time, this affection goes entirely away, and they move very swiftly. To what this is owing it is impossible for me to say. I expected to have found something likely to be the origin of it in the dissection of this animal given by M. de Buffon ; but no such thing appears, and I fear it is in vain to look for it elsewhere. *Ilyænas* are not gregarious, though they troop together upon the smell of food. We have no reason to attribute extraordinary wisdom to him ; he is, on the contrary, brutish, indolent, slovenly, and impudent, and seems to possess much the manners of the wolf. His courage appears to proceed from an insatiable appetite, and has nothing of the brave or generous in it, and he dies oftener flying than fighting.

“ In Barbary I have seen the Moors in the day-time take this animal by the ears, and pull him towards them, without his attempting any other resistance than that of his drawing back : and the hunters, when his cave is large enough to give them admittance, take a torch in their hand, and go straight to him ; when, pretending to fascinate him by a senseless jargon of words which they repeat, they throw a blanket over him, and haul him out. He seems to be stupid or senseless in the day, or at the appearance of strong light, unless when pursued by the hunters. I have locked up a goat, a kid, and a lamb, with him all day when he was fasting, and found them in the evening alive and unhurt. Repeating the experiment one night, he ate up a young ass, a goat, and a fox, all before morning, so as to leave nothing but some small fragments of the ass's bones. In Barbary, then, he has no courage by day ; he flies from man, and hides himself from him : but in Abyssinia or Atbara, accustomed to man's flesh, he walks boldly in the day-time like a horse or mule, attacks man wherever he finds him, whether armed or unarmed, always attaching himself to the mule or ass in preference to the rider. I may safely say, I speak within bounds, that I have fought him above fifty times hand to hand, with a lance or spear, when I had fallen unexpectedly upon him among the tents, or in defence of my servants or beasts. Abroad, and at a distance, the gun prevented his nearer approach ; but in the night, evening, or morning, we were constantly in close engagement with him.

“ I have oftentimes hinted, in the course of my travels, at the liking he has for mules and asses ; but there is another passion

for which he is still more remarkable, that is, his liking to dog's flesh, or, as it is commonly expressed, his aversion to dogs. No dog, however fierce, will touch him in the field. My greyhounds, accustomed to fasten upon the wild boar, would not venture to engage with him. On the contrary, there was not a journey I made that he did not kill several of my greyhounds, and once or twice robbed me of my whole stock: he would seek and seize them in the servants' tents where they were tied, and endeavour to carry them away before the very people that were guarding them."

Mr Barrow, in his *Travels in Southern Africa*, says,—“The cadaverous crocuta, or spotted hyæna, has lately been domesticated in the Snewberg, where it is now considered one of the best hunters after game; and as faithful and diligent as any of the common sorts of domestic dogs.” Bishop Heber mentions having seen one in India, in the possession of Mr Traill, which followed him about like a dog, and fawned on those with whom he was acquainted.

The spotted hyæna is said to have great muscular strength in his neck, which seems to be confirmed by the following anecdote:—The den of a spotted hyæna, that was kept in the Tower about sixteen years ago, requiring some repairs, the carpenter completed them by nailing on the floor a thick oak plank, of seven or eight feet in length, with at least a dozen nails, each longer than the middle finger of the hand. At one end of this plank, however, there was a small piece left, that stood up higher than the rest; and the man, not having a proper chisel along with him to cut it off, returned to his shop for one. During his absence, some persons came in to see the animals, and the hyæna was let down by the keepers from the other part of the den. He had scarcely entered the place before he discovered the piece that was left at the end of the plank, and seizing it with his teeth, tore the plank completely up, drawing every nail with the utmost facility.

Mr Pringle says, that hyænas are the general scavengers of the country at the Cape, never failing to devour the refuse left by other beasts of prey, as well as their own species, when they find a dead one, while the flesh of the spotted hyæna is so rank and offensive, that no other beast of prey will come near it.

## THE WEASEL KIND.

---

THIS class of animals are distinguished by the shortness of their legs, the long and firm texture of their bodies, the sharpness of their teeth, and the sanguinary nature of their dispositions. Slender in shape, and small in size, they wind their way amidst the underwood of the forest, and the loose stones of a wall, or insinuate themselves into the smallest openings into the barn, or the poultry house, in all cases carrying destruction to every animal less powerful than themselves. They are insidious in their attempts, eager and distrustful in their motions; they are enemies to all the weaker animals, and they justly suspect all the stronger of being enemies to them. The anecdotes respecting such a class must necessarily be little varied, and therefore need not be very numerous. Proofs of their love of blood, of their ferocity in attack, and of their irritable disposition, for the most part compose the annals of this small and cruel race.

The WEASEL, from which the class derives its name, and of whose form it generally partakes, is an active blood-thirsty little animal, not exceeding seven inches in length, from the nose to the tail. It is much about the same size as a rat, though more slender, but it is a mortal enemy to this animal, pursuing them to their holes, and killing them in great numbers. It is also often fatal to the hare, as it will either creep upon it when at rest, or lying unseen amidst rubbish or furze, will spring at its throat, where, as in the case of other animals which it kills, it fixes its bite, and then sucks the blood. In the same way it makes a hole in the ends of eggs, and sucks the contents; differently from the rat, which breaks the shell to pieces. It is a destruc-

tive enemy to pigeons, as it creeps into the holes of a dovecot in the evening, and surprises its prey while they are asleep ; and, from the peculiar construction of its body, there are few situations it is incapable of reaching, for it can clamber up an almost perpendicular wall. When it sees a man, it endeavours as quickly as possible to get out of the way, and bide itself amidst the grass or loose stones, but if trodden on, or seized, it will turn and bite like a serpent. An ordinary dog does not wish to attack it, for it instantly fixes itself on his lips.

Weasels seem to unite in many cases, for mutual defence, or the attack of man. In January, 1818, a labourer in the parish of Glencairn, Dumfriesshire, was suddenly attacked by six weasels, which rushed upon him from an old dyke in the field where he was at work. The man, alarmed at such a furious onset, instantly betook himself to flight, but he soon found he was closely pursued ; and, although he had about him a large horse-whip, with which he endeavoured, by several back-handed strokes, to stop them, yet, so eager was their pursuit, that he was on the point of being seized by the throat, when he luckily noticed at some distance the fallen branch of a tree, which he made for, and, hastily snatching it up, manfully rallied upon his enemies ; and had such success, that he killed three of them, and put the remaining three to flight. A similar case occurred about thirty years ago, at Gilmerton, near Edinburgh, when a gentleman, observing a person leaping about in an extraordinary manner, made up to him, and found him beset, and dreadfully bit, by about fifteen weasels, which continued their attack. Being both strong persons, they succeeded in killing a number, and the rest escaped, by flying into the fissures of a neighbouring rock. The account the person gave of the commencement of the affray was, that walking through the park, he ran at a weasel which he saw, and made several attempts to strike it, remaining between it and the rock to which its retreat lay. The animal being thus circumstanced, squeaked aloud, when an instantaneous sortie was made by the colony, and the attack commenced.

The weasel is exceedingly difficult to tame. When kept in a cage, it seems in a perpetual state of agitation, is terrified at the sight of all who approach to look at it, and generally endeavours to hide itself behind the straw, or other substances which may

be at the bottom of its cage. There are, however, instances on record of weasels being completely domesticated.\*

The **STOAT**, or **Ermine**, is about three inches longer than the weasel, is similar in shape, but has a longer tail. It is very hairy, with a black tip; the edges of the ears, and ends of the toes, are yellowish white; in other respects, it perfectly resembles the weasel, both in colour and form, except in winter, when, in the northern parts of Europe, the fur changes to a pure white, except the tip of the tail, which retains its blackness through all seasons and climates. In its winter change, it has received the name of the *ermine*; and, in this condition, is much sought for, on account of the high value of its fur, which has been that worn by royalty from remote times. The stoat abounds in Norway, Lapland, Russia, and other northern latitudes, and forms a principal article of commerce in these states. It is found even so far north as Kamtschatka and Siberia, where the hunters take it in traps, baited with flesh. In Norway it is their practice, either to shoot the stoats with blunt arrows, or they are taken by traps made with two flat stones, one being propped up with a stick, to which is attached a baited string; and, as soon as the animal begins to nibble, the stone falls down, and crushes it to death. In Britain they also, sometimes, change to white in winter; but their skins are of little value, compared to those in northern Europe, having neither the same closeness nor whiteness of fur. The skins are sold, in the districts where they are caught, from two to three pounds sterling the hundred.

The stoat is an animal peculiarly fierce, and persevering in its attacks on its prey, as many anecdotes testify. In the *Sporting Magazine* for October, 1820, there is an etching of an incident proving this, that occurred to Mr Waring of Chepstead. While walking on his farm, his notice was attracted to a spot, by the cries of an animal which he found to be a rabbit just seized by a stoat. On his approach, the latter retired, and he took up the rabbit, but the stoat again returned, and while he held the rabbit by the hind legs, the fierce little animal made a spring at its former prey, upon which, Mr Waring lifting his weeding spud, destroyed the noxious creature. A singular circumstance was

\* For an account of Mademoiselle de Laistre's tame weasel, and other notices of the animal; see notes to Gold. Nat. Hist. vol. ii. p. 260—262.

observed by a friend of the present vicar of Liskeard, in Cornwall, in August 1829: A stoat was in hot pursuit of a water rat, which took the water, where he, doubtlessly, expected to be safe from his enemy; the stoat, however, followed his prey across the narrow pond; but lost it, at last, from the rat getting into a hole.

Although it is a well known fact, that weasels, stoats, and their congeners, are very destructive to young game, yet the following well-authenticated instance of their depredations far surpasses any idea we could have formed upon the subject: About the middle of July, 1827, a gentleman at Cathcart shot at and wounded a stoat. The animal escaped into a hole in an old stone wall. He was induced to explore the place of its retreat, when the first victims he met with, were a couple of leverets, unmutilated; a little further on, two young partridges, also entire; and a pheasant's egg unbroken. Beyond these, were found the heads of two other leverets, in a state of putrefaction; and, at the extremity of the hole, lay the little mischievous marauder himself, dead. We would have thought this extraordinary accumulation of plunder was the consequence of a provident disposition in the animal; but from the appearance of the leveret's head, &c. it seems to bear out, what has been so often stated by naturalists of this tribe of animals, that they seldom devour any of their prey till it begins to putrefy.

The FERRET is larger than the stoat, of a whitish yellow colour, and red eyes. The Ferret is a native of Africa, and requires much care to preserve it alive in this country. It is kept for the purpose of dislodging rabbits from their warren, and has such a natural antipathy to these animals, that if a dead one be presented to a young ferret, though it has never seen a rabbit before, it will eagerly seize it. The ferret is also a great enemy to rats, and will not suffer one to remain alive, where it is allowed to go in search of them. Although easily tamed, it seldom evinces any attachment, and is readily irritated. They emit a very fetid odour, like all their tribe. Like the rest of the species, likewise, it is remarkable for the pertinacity with which it retains the bite, which it has once taken. This circumstance is illustrated by the following occurrence: A man, of the name of Isles, a bargeman, finding himself much incommoded by the repeated mischief done in his barge by rats, procured

a ferret to destroy them. The ferret remaining away a considerable time, he thought it was devouring some rats that it had killed, and went to sleep, but was awakened early next morning by the ferret who was commencing an attack upon him. The animal had seized him near his eyebrow; and the man, after endeavouring in vain to shake him off, at length severed the body from the head with a knife,—the latter still sticking so fast, as to be with difficulty removed.

The **POLECAT** or **Foumart**, is a still larger animal, and not uncommon in our country. Its skin, when properly manufactured, is esteemed a fine fur, especially when the animal is taken in winter. It is, however, a difficult process to free the skin from fetid and offensive odour. Its prey is nearly the same as that of the weasel. Aldrovandus, Johnson, and several of the old writers, mention that the polecat will prey upon fish. The following fact is recorded in Bewick's *Quadrupeds*:—"During a severe storm, one of these animals was traced in the snow from the side of a rivulet to its hole, at some distance from it. As it was observed to have made frequent trips, and as other marks were to be seen in the snow, which could not easily be accounted for, it was thought a matter worthy of greater attention. Its hole was accordingly examined, the foumart taken, and eleven fine eels were discovered to be the fruits of its nocturnal exertions. The marks on the snow were found to have been made by the motions of the eels while in the creature's mouth."<sup>\*</sup>

The **ICHNEUMON**, which is about the size of a cat, is chiefly known, and is highly valued in Egypt, for its agility and boldness in destroying serpents. In Egypt and India, it is accordingly kept as a domestic cat. No animal has a stronger propensity for the destruction of life. It soon rids a house of rats and mice, preys upon every reptile of the torrid zone, and frequently kills that fatal snake, the cobra di capello. Lucan in his *Pharsalia*, describes the manner in which the ichneumon combats the Egyptian asp,—a serpent whose bite is most deadly. The passage has been thus translated :

Thus oft the ichneumon on the banks of Nile,  
Invades the deadly aspic by a wile ;

\* Of the Martin and Sable, little requires to be noticed beyond what is contained in Goldsmith's *Nat. Hist.* vol. ii. p. 271—276, and n.

While artfully his slender tail is play'd,  
 The serpent darts upon the dancing shade ;  
 Then turning on the foe, with swift surprise,  
 Full on the throat the nimble seizer flies ;  
 The gasping snake expires beneath the wound,  
 His gushing jaws with poisonous floods abound,  
 And shed the fruitless mischief on the ground.

So strong is the disposition of this animal for destruction, that an accident is sufficient to awaken this propensity, though it may have been long dormant.

"I had," says M. d'Ohsonville, in his *Essay on the Nature of various Animals*, "an ichneumon very young, which I brought up. I fed it at first with milk, and afterwards with baked meat, mixed with rice. It soon became even tamer than a cat ; for it came when called, and followed me, though at liberty, into the country. One day I brought to him a small water serpent alive, being desirous to know how far his instinct would carry him, against a being with which he was hitherto totally unacquainted. His first emotion seemed to be astonishment, mixed with anger : for his hair became erect : but in an instant after, he slipped behind the reptile, and, with remarkable swiftness and agility, leaped upon its head, seized it, and crushed it between his teeth. This essay, and new aliment, seemed to have awakened in him his innate and destructive voracity, which, till then, had given way to the gentleness he had acquired from his education. I had about my house several curious kinds of fowls, among which he had been brought up, and which, till then, he had suffered to go and come unmolested and unregarded ; but, a few days after, when he found himself alone, he strangled them every one, eat a little, and, as it appeared, drank the blood of two."

In its conflicts with poisonous serpents, they sometimes bite the little creature, in which case, as is reported, it immediately flies to the root of a certain plant, which is said to counteract the effects of poison. This plant is called by the Indians after the animal. Mr Percival saw an experiment tried in a closed room, where the ichneumon, instead of attacking a poisonous serpent that was presented to him, did all in his power to avoid it. On the snake being carried out of the house, however, and laid near his antagonist in a plantation, he immediately darted at, and soon destroyed it. It then retired to the wood, and ate

a portion of that plant which is said to be an antidote to the serpent's bite.

All the animals of the weasel kind have glands, which furnish an odorous matter. In those already described, the odour emitted is disagreeable—but there remain two animals of this class, in which it is to be found in the extremes of the most intolerable and suffocating foetor in nature, and one of the most highly prized of perfumes. The former of these is characteristically denominated the STINKARD, or, according to the minor distinctions, noticed in the Natural History, the skink, and the zorille. So abominable and powerful is the foetor sent forth from the stinkard, that provisions once touched with it are irrecoverable. Cloths have been washed, soaked for days in water, dried in the sun, and still retained this fetid smell for many weeks. Cattle that come within the influence of this vapour, are so disgusted and alarmed, that they set up a horrid bellowing.

The CIVET, on the other hand, is remarkable, as yielding the well-known perfume, which bears the name of the animal from which it is extracted. The perfume is contained in the usual pouch, and so liberally does the animal furnish it, that the pouch will bear to be emptied two or three times a week.

In a native state, the civet feeds on birds and small animals. It is naturally savage and ferocious, but is easily tamed. It is possessed of great agility, leaps with all the nimbleness of a cat, and, like that animal, takes its prey by pouncing upon it.

M. Barbot had a tame civet at Guadaloupe, which was allowed to be a whole day without food. On the following morning, the hungry animal gnawed through the wood of his cage, and entered a room in which M. Barbot was writing. The civet stared about with a ferocious and sparkling eye for some time, and then made a leap at a beautiful American parrot, which was perched on a piece of wood, fixed in the wall, about six feet from the ground. Before Barbot could reach the bird, the civet had torn his head off, and had actually begun to feast on his victim.

The GLUTTON, or, as it is commonly called, the WOLVERENE, is now ascertained to belong rather to the bear, than to the weasel tribe. It is about the size of a fox, but it attacks that animal even in its hurrow, and readily destroys it. The extraordinary voracity of the glutton gives the impulse to all its exertions. Inces-

antly in search of food—it kills animals larger and stronger than itself, seizes the deer which the hunter has just shot, plunders the bait on his traps, or the game they have taken. A proof at once of the strength, the cunning, and the strong appetite of the wolverene, was afforded by one at Churchill, on Hudson's Bay, about twenty years since, that upset the greatest part of a pile of wood, which measured upwards of seventy yards round, and contained a whole winter's firing, to get at some provisions that had been hidden there by the Company's servants when going to the factory to spend the Christmas holidays. This animal had for many weeks been lurking about the neighbourhood of their tent, and had committed many depredations on the game caught in their traps and snares, as well as eaten many of the foxes that were killed by guns set for the purpose; but he was too cunning either to take gun or trap himself. The people thought they had adopted the most effectual method to secure their provisions, by tying them up in bundles, and placing them on the top of the wood pile. They could not suppose the wolverene would even have found out where they were, and, much less, that he could get at them if he did make the discovery. To their astonishment, however, when they returned, they found the greatest part of the pile thrown down, notwithstanding some of the trees with which it was constructed were as much as two men could carry. The wood was very much scattered about; and it was imagined that, in the animal's attempting to carry off the booty, some of the small parcels of provisions had fallen down into the heart of the pile, and, sooner than lose half his prize, he was at the trouble of doing this. The bags of flour, oatmeal, and pease, though of no use to him, he tore all to pieces, and scattered the contents about on the snow; but every bit of animal food, consisting of beef, pork, bacon, venison, salted geese, and partridges, in considerable quantities, he carried away.

## THE HARE KIND.

---

THE Hare kind not inappropriately follows the weasel, as being the prey of these fierce little animals. Every region of nature seems filled with contention and cruelty ; the lion springs on the deer in the spacious desert, and the weasel fastens on the hare or the rabbit, amidst cultivated fields, or the furze of a seemingly peaceful solitude. The hare kind are the most timid and innocent of animals, and accordingly they have the most persecutors. Every animal that feeds on flesh, seeks them as its prey. They live a life of perpetual alarm, every moment seems to them fraught with danger, and every faculty that they possess, to be fitted, not for resistance but flight. The fecundity maintains the existence of the species ; the succession of the individuals is rapid beyond parallel,—they perish, and are replaced by hundreds. They all likewise possess extraordinary powers of escape, varied according to the different tribes of the species.

---

### THE HARE.

The single resource of the hare is to be found in its swiftness. It sometimes indeed uses sleights and arts, in attempting its escape, but these all depend on its rapidity of flight, and are directed to give it efficiency. Many of its habitudes betray it to destruction. Its course, seldom directed to a distance from its form, does not, like the flight of the fox, render its pursuit more inconvenient to the sportsman ; and its habit of always proceeding when unmolested in identically the same tracks, makes it an easy victim to the snare or gin. Its terror, too, which sometimes adds wings to the

flight of the animal, on other occasions, overwhelms its energies, so that it will occasionally be caught by a dog, that in other circumstances it would have left with the rapidity of the wind. Perhaps no animal can run so swiftly as the hare when first started. Even when overtaken by the greyhound, her hope is not over ; she turns aside, and allows the pursuer to waste his impetus on a wrong direction ; but the greyhounds become accustomed to her sleights, and counting on them, often seize her at the very turn which she intended for her preservation. Still more hopeless is her escape from a pack of hounds that hunt by the scent.

She flies, she leaps, and bounces to deceive,  
Till fainting, breathless, spent, at last she drops  
On some fresh verdant turf or thymy bank,  
Once the gay scene of her nocturnal sports.

But if experience supplies the dog with knowledge of the habitudes of the hare, the life which it leads, and the dangers it experiences, as well as natural instinct, suggest to the hare, not a few artifices in flight. It acquires a certain coolness and caution in its very fear, which often aid its escape. An experienced hare will even trifle with a dog which she sees incapable of taking her. She runs for a while just at such a speed as to keep at a certain distance from her pursuer, and as soon as he seems sufficiently fatigued, she rapidly leaves him to whine and growl over his disappointment. Her arts of doubling, returning on her path, and taking long leaps across it, to perplex such hounds as follow by the scent, are all well known ; and in the case of those hounds that pursue by the sight, she has an advantage in her colour, which so closely resembles that of the ground, that at a small distance it requires the eye of an experienced man to distinguish her. The following is a not uncommon resource of the hare, and is recorded in the *Sporting Magazine*, as having happened during a run with a well-known pack of harriers, in the West of England. The hunted hare being nearly exhausted, happened to come upon another hare in her form, from which she drew her out, and introduced herself ; the pack followed the new started hare ; and the huntsmen, on coming up, found the hare which they had been hunting squatted, panting very hard, and covered with mud. In March, 1793, a hare that had been chased upwards of two hours, by a pack of beagles, was after-

wards pursued by a couple of lurchers, to escape which, she jumped into the window of a blacksmith's shop at Salehurst, and was taken alive in the coal-trough. Fouilloux says, he saw a hare start from its form at the sound of the hunter's horn, run towards a pool of water at a considerable distance, plunge in, and swim to some rushes in the middle, where it lay down and concealed itself from the pursuit of the dogs.

The hare, though she has every reason to dread man as her worst enemy, often approaches very near his habitation, and seeks refuge sometimes in gardens, or out-houses. In the *Annals of Sporting*, for May 1822, a gentleman furnishes the following interesting relation. "Two years ago, a doe hare produced two young ones in a field adjoining my cottage; and the three were occasionally seen, during the summer, near the same spot. But the leverets were, I have reason to believe, killed at the latter end of September of the same year; the old doe hare was also coursed, and making directly for my cottage, entered the garden, and there blinked the dogs. I repeatedly afterwards saw her sitting, sometimes in the garden, (which is one hundred and ten yards by forty-three,) but more frequently in the garden-hedge. She was repeatedly seen by greyhounds when she sat at some distance, but uniformly made for the garden, and never failed to find security. About the end of the following January, puss was no longer to be seen about the garden, as she had probably retired to some distance with a male companion. One day, in February, I heard the hounds, and shortly afterwards observed a hare making towards the garden, which it entered at a place well known, and left not the least doubt on my mind, that it was my old acquaintance, which, in my family, was distinguished by the name of Kitty. The barriers shortly afterwards came in sight, followed Kitty, and drove her from the garden. I became alarmed for the safety of my poor hare, and heartily wished the dogs might come to an irrecoverable fault. The hare burst away with the fleetness of the wind, and was followed breast high, by her fierce and eager pursuers. In about twenty minutes I observed Kitty return towards the garden, apparently much exhausted, and very dirty. She took shelter beneath a small heap of sticks, which lay at no great distance from the kitchen door. No time was to be lost, as, by the cry of the hounds, I was persuaded they were nearly in sight. I took

a fishing-net, and, with the assistance of the servant, covered poor Kitty, caught her, and conveyed the little, panting, trembling creature into the house. The harriers were soon at the spot, but no hare was to be found. I am not aware that I ever felt greater pleasure than in thus saving poor Kitty from her merciless pursuers. Towards evening I gave Kitty her liberty; I turned her out in the garden, and saw her not again for some time. In the course of the following summer, however, I saw a hare several times, which I took to be my old friend; and, in the latter end of October, Kitty was again observed in the garden. Henceforward she was occasionally seen as on the preceding winter. One morning, in January, when I was absent, a gun was fired near my cottage; Kitty was heard to scream, but, nevertheless, entered the garden vigorously. The matter was related to me on my return home; and I was willing to hope that Kitty would survive. However, I had some doubt on the subject; and, the next morning, as soon as light permitted, I explored the garden, and found that my poor unfortunate favourite had expired; she was stretched beneath a large gooseberry tree; and I could not help regretting very much her death.

The hare is said to love music. There is an anecdote related of five choristers, who, while singing an anthem by the banks of the Mersey, in Cheshire, attracted the notice of a hare; when they ceased, she made off—but on their again commencing, she returned quickly and stood about twenty yards distant in the open field. When they finished, she again bent her way to a neighbouring wood.

The hare has been frequently tamed. We are informed by Borlase, in his *Natural History of Cornwall*, that he had a hare so completely tamed, as to feed from the hand; it always lay under a chair in the ordinary sitting room, and was as much domesticated as a cat. It was permitted to take exercise and food in the garden, but always returned to the house to repose. Its usual companions were a greyhound and a spaniel, with whom it spent its evenings. The whole three seemed much attached, and frequently sported together, and at night they were to be seen stretched together on the hearth. What is remarkable, both the greyhound and spaniel were often employed in sporting, and used secretly to go in pursuit of hares by themselves,

yet they never offered the least violence to their timid friend at home. Dr Townson, the traveller, when at Gottingen, brought a young hare into such a state of domestication, that it would run and jump about his sofa and bed. It leapt on his knee, patted him with its fore feet; and frequently, while he was reading, it would knock the book out of his hands, as if to claim, like a fondled child, the preference of his attention.

There is something very pleasing to the mind, in reconciling to domestic life an animal so naturally shy and fearful as the hare. The success which has attended such attempts, shows that the want of confidence in the animal, arises from the experience, and the fear of danger, and these need but to be removed, to obtain a considerable familiarity from the animal. The traits of character developed, will be different, in different instances, as has been well delineated by Cowper, who often soothed or amused his mind in the intervals of agonized feeling, by the cares and satisfactions of taming hares. His very characteristic and amusing account of his tame hares, is too well known, or too easily accessible, to require insertion here.

The hare is protected even by its persecutors, and it is certain, that in many places, were it not for the attentions of the game-keeper, the race would become nearly extinct. The amazing fecundity of the animal corresponds somewhat to its innumerable enemies. We are informed, in the first volume of the *Sporting Magazine*, that a gentleman, anxious to ascertain the fecundity of the hare, turned out a male and two females into a very large garden, well walled round, and on that day twelvemonth, the gate being opened, exactly forty seven were turned out. This progression, proceeding at the same rate, would soon overrun the earth.

The RABBIT, though an animal with which we are most familiar, seems so uniform in its habits, as to leave almost nothing to be reported of it, in the way of anecdote. It resembles the hare in appearance, but is smaller, and wants that wild, and persecuted look which belongs to the latter. Above all, however, it is distinguished from the hare, by burrowing in the ground; and when disturbed, it makes directly for its retreat, in which it rests secure from most animals. It is very easily made tame, and is frequently domesticated. It then exhibits little to remark, except the mildness of its demeanour, in most cases, and the

sudden starts of rage to which it is liable when offended, in which case, it stamps or beats loudly on the ground with its hind feet. When tame, it retains so much of its natural disposition, as often to scrape up the ground with its feet, but seldom sets about making a burrow. They have been, however, kept in great numbers in a garden, in a wild and sequestered spot in a moor, where they burrowed as if at large, did not instantly fly the appearance of a person, as in the wild state, and at the same time, would not allow themselves to be caught. They might easily have got away, for the bedge could not have kept them; but either the love of their burrows, or of the advantages of associating with man, kept most of them to the spot—not all, however, for a few set off and established a colony in the nearest moor. They seemed in general, satisfied, and yielded much satisfaction to the solitary old man who kept them.

It may be remarked, that the rabbit, like the other tribes of the hare, though so harmless to other animals, frequently fights with its own kind. Two males, confined in the same place with the other rabbits, will be sure to fight, and the stronger will bite and persecute the weaker incessantly. The effect may often be seen in wounds, extending over the back of the animal. The rabbit will also, when offended, bite the hand or leg of the person nearest it, with its sharp front teeth. It may be noticed too, that the male rabbit has a great propensity for destroying the young; to prevent which, the female carefully covers up the nest each time she goes out to feed, and when domesticated, seeks a place of concealment from the male.

---

#### THE SQUIRREL.

THIS is a lively little animal, about eight inches in length, with a body which would resemble that of a rabbit, but for a bushy tail, seven inches long, which gives a peculiar appearance to the animal. It is to be found in vast numbers, in the larger woods of Europe, Asia, and America. It is a very pleasing and lively object, when observed among the trees, skipping from one to another with much grace and ease. The fol-

lowing is a lively description of the appearance of the animal in the woods of Canada, furnished by Head. \*

"I was waiting the approach of a large flock of wild fowl, but a little villain of a squirrel on the bough of a tree close to me, seemed to have determined that even now I should not rest in quiet, for he sputtered and chattered with so much vehemence, that he attracted the attention of my dog, whom I could scarcely control. The vagrant inattention of my dog was truly mortifying ; he kept his eyes fixed upon the squirrel, now so noisy as to be quite intolerable. With my hand, I made a motion to threaten him, but the little beast actually set up his back, and defied me, becoming even more passionate and noisy than before, till all of a sudden, as if absolutely on purpose to alarm the game, down he let himself drop, plump at once within a couple of yards of Rover's nose. This was too much for any four-footed animal to hear, so he gave a hounce and sprang at the impertinent squirrel, who, in one second, was safe out of his reach, cocking his tail, and showing his teeth on the identical bough where he had sat before. Away flew all the wild fowl, and my sport was completely marred. My gun went involuntarily to my shoulder to shoot the squirrel. At the same moment, I felt I was about to commit an act of sheer revenge, on a little courageous animal which deserved a better fate. As if aware of my hesitation, he nodded his head with rage, and stamped his fore paws on the tree : while in his chirruping, there was an intonation of sound, which seemed addressed to an enemy for whom he had an utter contempt. What business, I could fancy he said, had I there, trespassing on his domain, and frightening his wife and little family, for whom he was ready to lay down his life ? There he would sit in spite of me, and make my ears ring with the sound of his war whoop, till the spring of life should cease to bubble in his little heart."

These active qualities of the squirrel are very pleasantly developed, when it is domesticated and tamed. Many entertaining accounts of its lively gambols might be quoted. A gentleman procured one from a nest, found at Woodhouselee, near Edinburgh, which he reared, and rendered extremely docile. It was kept in a box below an aperture, where was suspended a rope,

\* Journey through Canada.

by which the animal descended and ascended. The little creature used to watch very narrowly all its master's movements ; and, whenever he was preparing to go out, it ran up his legs, and entered his pocket, from whence it would peep out at passengers as he walked along the streets, never venturing, however, to go out. But no sooner would he reach the outskirts of the city, than the squirrel leaped on the ground, ran along the road, ascended to the tops of trees and hedges, with the quickness of lightning, and nibbled at the leaves and bark ; and, if he walked on, it would descend, scamper after him, and again enter his pocket. Whenever it heard a carriage or cart, it became much alarmed, and always hid itself till they had passed by. This gentleman had a dog, between which, and the squirrel, a certain enmity existed. Whenever the dog lay asleep, the squirrel showed its teasing disposition, by rapidly descending from the box, scampering over the dog's body, and quickly mounting its rope.

In the year 1814, a common squirrel was caught in Leadstone Park, near Ferry Bridge, and lodged for safe custody in a large wooden trap, which was used for taking rats alive. He was kept some weeks in this prison, till at length he contrived to effect his escape through a window, and repaired once more to his native woods. But he seemed to have lost his relish for the mingled sweets and troubles of liberty, for on the evening of the same day, the servant, on going to remove the trap, to his joy and surprise, found the squirrel, all wet and ruffled by the storm, which had taken place during the day, snugly reposing in the corner of the trap.

With respect to the other animals of the bare kind,—the Marmot, the Agouti, the Paca and the Guinea Pig, their habits are so minutely detailed in the Natural History, and the notes, as to preclude the necessity of here noticing them farther. We now come to a class of animals which obtrude themselves more frequently, though less agreeably on our notice.

## THE RAT KIND, ETC.

---

THIS is a class of animals, which are chiefly remarkable from their disagreeable qualities. Their voracity, their boldness, their rapid multiplication in the very habitations of man, and their frequent attacks on his food, render their habits equally known and detested. Wherever men live, there also the rat endeavours to establish a habitation, and it is even more troublesome on board a vessel than in the recesses of the pantry, or the vacuities of walls and partitions.

The Brown, or Norway Rat, or Surmulot, as it is called by Buffon, is now the common rat of the country, having almost extirpated the weaker, and less noxious black rat. The brown rat is large and formidable, even in comparison of its size, disagreeable in its colour and appearance, and vile in its habits. It propagates so rapidly, that were it not for the very voracity of these animals, which impels them to destroy one another, their numbers would be incalculable. They have, however, many enemies—dogs, cats, and weasels; but man, by means of traps, or poison, destroys more than all the others. They are still to be found almost every where—in ships, in the walls of harbours, in storehouses, in all situations, from the palace to the dunghill. Their presence is disagreeable enough, but that is a small evil compared with their attacks on provisions, and the quantities, which, if unmolested, they would devour. When other food fails, they kill one another, and it is a curious fact in the history of these animals, that the skins of such of them as have been devoured in their holes, are frequently found turned inside out; every part being completely inverted, even to the points of the

toes. How this operation is performed, it would be difficult to ascertain; but it appears to be effected by some peculiar mode of eating out the contents. Mice speedily disappear from a house which is infested by rats, and there was, in 1827, in the farmhouse of Lyonthorn, near Falkirk, in Stirlingshire, a single rat that first devoured the mice, which were caught in traps, and was afterwards seen to catch them as they ventured from their holes, till, at length the whole house was cleared of these vermin.

Rats will bite a person who seizes them if they can; they will even bite a finger which may be thrust into one of the holes which they have made in a floor, and they have been known in a few cases, to attack individuals when asleep. In the house of Mr Robertson, watchmaker, Paisley, in August 1825, a rat entered the bed where his eldest boy lay, but was knocked off by him under the supposition that it was the cat. It met with similar treatment in a bed where other two children lay, and expressed great displeasure by squeaking; it was then known to be a rat. The horrid animal was not to be deterred from the object in view by these rebuffs, and made another attack. Some moments after the second alarm, one of the little girls was heard to scream; but all the children were inclined to sleep, and even the little creature who was wounded fell also asleep. The morning, however, presented a dismal scene. The bed containing the two girls, was found drenched with blood. The rat had seized the child just under the middle of the forehead, and its teeth having entered a vein, the poor girl was almost in a state of insensibility from loss of blood. In 1829, a rat bit three children, of a family in Exeter, two in the arms and legs, and the third in the throat. The rat was caught and killed, and its stomach being opened was found gorged with blood.

As a proof of the ferocity of rats, we may adduce another instance. As Mr Hoare, jun. of Tring Grange farm, was returning, about ten o'clock at night, he saw upwards of one hundred rats approaching him on the common. He threw stones among them, when they instantly surrounded him, and several ran up his body as high as his shoulders. With much difficulty, Mr Hoare succeeded in beating them off; both his hands were severely bitten and swollen.

Though voracious, the rat is capable of enduring hunger for a

long time. A family in Leith having gone to the country during summer, set a rat trap in the cellar adjoining the house previous to their departure, baited with a piece of toasted cheese, and a few slices of apple. They left home early in August, 1829, and on their return, on the 10th September, they visited the cellar, and found a poor emaciated rat in the box, literally spent to skin and bone, and in the last stage of exhaustion, the presumption was, that it had been existing for a long time without food of any kind. Hunger had made it perfectly tame, and it was allowed to live. An animal so voracious is easily caught in a trap, especially when baited with roast beef, a food of which they are so fond, that they have been known to take out and devour the stomach of one of their own species, caught in a trap, baited with this kind of flesh. In the end of October, 1825, the mounds of stones opposite to the houses in the High Street of Edinburgh, which had been destroyed by fire, were overrun with rats, which had escaped the flames. No sooner was it dark, than these animals were to be seen running about in all directions in search of food. A number of boys regularly assembled there to destroy them. One boy baited a fish-hook with flesh, and casting it into the watercourse beneath one of these mounds, he drew out, in succession, a number of rats.

The rat is not only fierce, but sometimes courageous. A cat which leapt into the midst of about a dozen of them in a dung-cart at Dundee, was so astonished by the manner in which they all, with the exception of two that fled, displayed their teeth, that it immediately hastened off.

Of the ingenuity of the rat in its self-preservation, the following is an instance. During the great flood of 4th September, 1829, when the river Tyne was at its height, a number of people were assembled on its margin. A swan at last appeared, having a black spot on its plumage, which the spectators were surprised to find, on a nearer approach, was a live rat. It is probable it had been borne from its domicile on some hay rick, and, observing the swan, had made for it as an ark of safety. When the swan reached the land, the rat leapt from its back, and scampered away.

The Black Rat was once the ordinary species of Britain, and is supposed to have been introduced from India and Persia. So voracious are they, that in 1766, when the Valiant man-of-war

was returning from Havannah to Britain, they increased to such numbers, that they destroyed daily an hundred weight of biscuit. They are also very apt to gnaw clothes, a circumstance which was considered ominous in former times. Sir James Turner, in his *Memoirs*,\* has narrated the theft nightly "of one linnen stockine, one halfe silke one and one boothose, the accoustrement under a boote for one leg," for three successive nights. On searching, he found at the top of a hole, a fragment of his property, and on raising the boards, he got also four and twenty angels of gold, which the insecure nature of the times, and the spending disposition of her husband, had induced his hostess to hide. But though the rats had spared the gold, which he restored to the woman, they had entirely gnawed in pieces the velvet purse in which it had been secreted, and the stockings, &c. of Sir James Turner. His reflections on the subject are rather curious. "I have often heard that the eating or gnawing of cloths by rats is ominous, and portends some mischance to fall on these to whom the cloths belong. I thank God I was never addicted to such divinations, or heeded them. It is true, that more misfortunes than one fell on me shortly after; but I am sure I could have better forseene them myselfe than rats or any such vermine, and yet did it not. I have heard indeed many fine stories told of rats, how they abandon houses and ships, when the first are to be burnt, and the second dround. Naturalists say they are very sagacious creatures, and I beleieve they are so; but I shall never be of the opinion they can foresee future contingencies, which, I suppose the divell himselfe can neither for-know nor fortell; these being things which the Almighty hath kepted hidden in the bosome of his divine prescience."

---

THE MOUSE.

THE Mouse is too well known to need description here, and some curious circumstances, relating to the varieties of the species, are recorded in the Notes to the Natural History. † We shall here notice, in addition, the manner in which this animal is

\* Printed for the Bannatyne Club, p. 59. † Vol. ii. p. 331.

affected by music. Dr Archer of Norfolk, in the United States, has recorded an instance in which a mouse became attracted by the sound of his flute, reappeared at the mouth of its hole, when after having ceased he re-commenced playing. This experiment was repeated frequently with the same success, and the animal was always differently affected, as the music varied from the slow and plaintive, to the brisk or lively. It finally went off, and all his art could not entice it to return.

A still more remarkable occurrence of the same kind has been communicated to the Philadelphia Medical and Physical Journal, by Dr Cramer, of Jefferson's county, on the authority of a gentleman of undoubted veracity, who states, that "one evening in the month of December, 1817, as a few officers on board a British man-of-war, in the harbour of Portsmouth, were seated round the fire, one of them began to play a plaintive air on the violin. He had scarcely performed ten minutes, when a mouse, apparently frantic, made its appearance in the centre of the floor. The strange gestures of the little animal strongly excited the attention of the officers, who, with one consent, resolved to suffer it to continue its singular actions unmolested. Its exertions now appeared to be greater every moment; it shook its head, leapt about the table, and exhibited signs of the most ecstatic delight. It was observed, that in proportion to the gradation of the tones to the soft point, the feelings of the animal appeared to be increased. After performing actions which an animal so diminutive would, at first sight, seem incapable of, the little creature, to the astonishment of the delighted spectators, suddenly ceased to move, fell down, and expired without evincing any symptoms of pain."

---

#### THE DORMOUSE.

THIS animal is remarkable, not only among mice, but among quadrupeds, from the dormant state in which he remains during winter. His sleep, however, is not constant through the cold season, like that of some other animals; for he wakes, at times, to eat of the store of nuts and beech-mast which he has provided

for his sustenance in the autumn. The marmot, a quadruped inhabiting some mountainous parts of Europe, makes no provision of this kind in his subterranean galleries. He sleeps completely.

M. Mangili, an Italian naturalist, made some curious experiments upon the dormouse and other animals which sleep during the cold weather. He kept the dormouse in a cupboard in his study. On the 24th December, when the thermometer was about  $40^{\circ}$ , that is,  $8^{\circ}$  above the freezing point, the dormouse curled himself up amongst a heap of papers and went to sleep. On the 27th December, when the thermometer was several degrees lower, M. Mangili ascertained that the animal breathed, and suspended his respiration at regular intervals:—that is, that after four minutes of perfect repose, in which he appeared as it dead, he breathed about twenty-four times in the space of a minute and a half, and that then his breathing was again completely suspended, and again renewed. As the thermometer became higher, that is, as the weather became less cold, the intervals of repose were reduced to three minutes. On the contrary, when the thermometer fell nearly to the freezing point, the intervals were then six minutes. Within ten days from its beginning to sleep (the weather then being very cold), the dormouse woke and ate a little. He then went to sleep again; and continued to sleep for some days, and then to awaken, throughout the winter; but as the season advanced, the intervals of perfect repose, when no breathing could be perceived, were much longer, sometimes more than twenty minutes. The effects of confinement upon this individual animal caused him to sleep much longer than in a state of nature.

When a dormouse is discovered asleep, in his natural retreat, he is cold to the touch, his eyes are shut, and his respiration is slow and interrupted, as just described. Torpid animals, in general, when thus found, may be shaken, or rolled, or even struck, without a possibility of arousing them. But as the fine weather advances, the heat of their bodies increases, as it decreases at the approaches of winter; till at length they shake off their drowsiness, and are again the busy and happy inhabitants of the fields and gardens, active in the search of food to gratify their appetite, which is now as keen as it was dull in the cold months. These movements of course depend upon the states

of the atmosphere, and are different in individuals of the same species.

---

#### THE MOLE.

THE form of this creature's body, and the peculiar construction of its fore feet, admirably adapt it for making its way through the earth. His excavations are galleries of many feet in length, worked out by his snout and strong fore-paws, with all the skill and expedition of a human miner; and when he is alarmed he retreats to his citadel, and defies all enemies. The mole, as is well known to the country reader, is destroyed by a trap of peculiar construction, which is discharged by the little animal passing through it. The mole-catcher—in general a quiet old man, who passes the winter in making his traps in his chimney corner—comes forth at this season with his implements of destruction. His practised eye soon discovers the track of the mole, from the mound which he throws up to some neighbouring bank, or from one mound to another. It is in this track or run that he sets his trap, a few inches below the surface of the ground. As the mole passes through this little engine of his ruin he disturbs a peg which holds down a strong hazel rod in a bent position. The moment the peg is moved the end of the rod which is held down flies up, and with it comes up the poor mole, dragged out of the earth which he has so ingeniously excavated, to be gibbeted without a chance of escape. The trap is very simple and effectual; but, somehow, the moles flourish in spite of their human enemies. Mole-catchers, a plodding, unscientific race, know little of their trade, which requires the most accurate study of the habits of the animal. There was a Frenchman of the name of Le Court, (he died about two years ago,) a man of great knowledge and perseverance, who did not think it beneath him to devote his whole attention to the observation of the mole. He established a school for mole-catching; and taught many, what he had acquired by incessant perseverance, the art of tracing the mole to his hiding-place in the ground, and cutting off his retreat. The skill of this man once saved a large and fertile district of France from

inundation by a canal, whose banks the moles had undermined in every direction. Le Court alone saw the mischief, and could stop it. Doubts have been entertained whether moles are really so mischievous to the farmer as they are generally supposed to be. It has been said that they assist the draining of land by forming their excavations, and that they thus prevent the foot-rot in sheep. The following is the Ettrick Shepherd's opinion on the subject:—"If a hundred men and horses were employed on a common sized pasture farm, say from fifteen hundred to two thousand acres, in raising and driving manure for a top dressing of that farm, they would not do it so effectually, so neatly, or so equally, as the natural number of moles on the farm would do for themselves."

Nothing is more fatal to the mole than excessive falls of rain, which fills their subterranean galleries with water; and yet from the following statement made by Mr A. Bruce in the *Linnæan Transactions*, the animal seems to be not without enterprize on the water:—"On visiting the Loch of Clunie, which I often did, I observed in it a small island at the distance of one hundred and eighty yards from the nearest land, measured to be so upon the ice. Upon the island, the Earl of Airly, the proprietor, has a castle and small shrubbery. I remarked frequently the appearance of fresh mole casts, or hills. I for some time took them for those of the water mouse, and one day asked the gardener if it was so. No, said he, it was the mole; and that he had caught one or two lately. Five or six years ago, he caught two in traps; and for two years after this he had observed none. But, about four years ago, coming ashore one summer's evening in the dusk, with the Earl of Airly's butler, they saw at a short distance, upon the smooth water, some animal paddling towards the island. They soon closed with this feeble passenger, and found it to be the common mole, led by a most astonishing instinct from the castle hill, the nearest point of land, to take possession of this desert island. It had been, at the time of my visit, for the space of two years quite free from any subterraneous inhabitant: but the mole has, for more than a year past, made its appearance again, and its operations I have since been witness to."

Moles are said to be very ferocious animals. We are told that a mole, a toad, and a viper, were enclosed in a glass case;

the mole despatched the other two, and devoured a great part of each.

The smell of garlic is so offensive to moles, that, to get rid of them, nothing more is necessary than to introduce a few heads of it into their subterraneous vaults.

---

#### THE HEDGEHOG.

THIS animal is well known from the thick and sharp prickles with which its back and sides are covered, and the contractile power by which it can draw its head and belly within the prickly covering of its back, so as to give itself the appearance of a ball. It is found near hedges and thickets ; from the fruits and herbage of which it obtains its food. It is incontrovertible now, that it also feeds upon small animals, such as snails and beetles. Mr Woodcock, surgeon, Bury, Lancashire, obtained one from a peasant which was rolled up, and had in its mouth a toad, the head and one of the legs of which were consumed, and the remainder the animal held the firmer, when any one attempted to withdraw it. It feeds on eggs also, and for this purpose enters the hen-roost, and drives the hen off her nest. Mr Lane, gamekeeper to the Earl of Galloway, in 1818, saw a hedgehog crossing a road, carrying on its back six pheasant eggs, which it had pilfered from a nest hard by. It crept into a furze bush, where the eggs of several birds were strewed around.

The hedgehog lives in a state of torpidity during the winter, and forms its hybernaculum of leaves and moss, which it deposits in a round hole, dug by itself, at the foot of a hedge. A gentleman from Gloucester, states, that a tame one which he kept, lost this natural habit, and was as lively in the month of December as in June.

The sagacity of the hedgehog is celebrated in antiquity. We are informed by Plutarch, that a citizen of Cyzicus thus acquired the reputation of a good mathematician ; A hedgehog generally has its burrow open in various points ; and, when its instinct warns it of the change of the wind, it stops up the aperture towards that quarter. The citizen alluded to, becoming aware of this practice, predicted to what point the wind would next shift.

Though of a very timid disposition, the hedgehog has been sometimes tamed :—In the year 1799, there was a hedgehog in the possession of Mr Sample, of the Angel Inn, at Felton, in Northumberland, which performed the duty of a turnspit, as well, in all respects, as the dog of that denomination. It ran about the house with the same familiarity as any other domestic quadruped. In the ‘*Sporting Magazine*,’ for 1821, there is an account of one that, after having been tamed in a garden, found its way to the scullery, and there made regular search for the relics of the dinner plates; having its retreat in the adjoining cellar. It was fed after the manner itself had selected, milk was given in addition to the meat; but it lost its relish for vegetables, and constantly rejected them. It soon became as well domesticated as the cat, and lived on a footing of intimacy with it.

From the readiness with which, in the above case, the animal’s appetite became adapted to flesh, we may suspect that its disposition is not uniformly pacific; and some instances prove that it will occasionally attack small animals. In 1829, a labourer of the name of Copland, while abroad in the fields near Terraughty, Dumfriesshire, overheard a sound, which convinced him that a hare was suffering; and the man, after looking carefully round, came upon a leveret, which was now lying dead by the side of a hedgehog. The enemy had by this time coiled himself into a ball; but, as appearances indicated that he had killed the leveret, Copland was so enraged at his audacity, that he took the top of his axe, and despatched him in a moment. Young hares are so extremely stupid, even after they leave the parent seat, that cats and weasels kill many of them every season; and we must now, it appears, add the hedgehog to their previously formidable list of enemies.

---

#### THE PORCUPINE.

Less completely covered with weapons of defence than the hedgehog, the porcupine possesses them in greater strength, for its formidable quills are capable of inflicting severe wounds. The animal, however, is timid, and its food more entirely com-

posed of vegetables, than even that of the hedgehog. When irritated, or in danger, it raises its quills on its back; but it is, though fretful, not fierce in its disposition, but easily tamed. The late Sir Ashton Lever had a tame porcupine, a domesticated hunting leopard, and a Newfoundland dog, which he used frequently to turn out together to play in a green behind his house. No sooner were the dog and leopard let loose, than they commenced chasing the porcupine, who uniformly, at the outset, tried to escape by flight; but when he found there was no chance of doing so, he would thrust his head into some corner, make a snorting noise, and erect his spines. His pursuers, if too ardent, pricked their noses, till the pain made them quarrel, which generally afforded him an opportunity of effecting his escape.

---

#### THE ARMADILLO.

THIS is one of a class of animals very distinct from other quadrupeds. Instead of hair, the bodies of this remarkable tribe are covered with a kind of coat of mail, divided into bands or shelly zones; and, in this respect, they seem an intermediate link between quadrupeds and tortoises. Armadillos afford a beautiful example of deviation, in general structure and appearance, from the quadrupedal form. They inhabit subterraneous retreats or burrows, which they excavate with facility, by means of their large and strong claws. They feed at night, on roots and grain, and occasionally prey on the smaller animals of various kinds, such as worms, insects, and lizards. In a captive state, they feed on flesh readily, which they will eat in considerable quantity.

The flesh of the armadillo is considered excellent eating by the natives of South America, especially when young; but when old, it acquires a strong musky flavour. When attacked, the armadillo rolls itself up in the form of a round ball, and becomes, in a degree, invulnerable. The mechanism of their singular structure demands our highest admiration, and affords a striking example of the powers of divine wisdom.

## THE BAT KIND.

---

THIS well known little animal is about the size of a mouse, and resembles it in the configuration of its body. It contains the extraordinary addition of wings which, when extended, measure from the extreme points about nine inches. It passes the winter in a state of torpidity, and, as it appears, of total suspension of the vital powers; for in that state, it does not suffer from carbonic acid gas, an atmosphere so deleterious, as instantly to kill any small animal exposed to its influence.

The following is Spallanzani's account of his experiments on the subject:—"I first wished to ascertain if, when respiration was suspended in these animals, there would be any production of carbonic acid from the skin; for which purpose, I substituted azotic for carbonic acid gas. I then placed in this gas two bats, the thermometer standing at nine degrees, and allowed them to remain in it about two hours; after which, I gradually removed them into a warmer medium, when they exhibited evident signs of life; but I could discover no carbonic acid gas in the azotic gas,—from which I was led to conclude, that the temperature was too low for the exhalation of this gas. I repeated these experiments at different temperatures successively raised to three and a half degrees, when five hundredths of carbonic acid gas were produced, although the torpidity of the animal was equally great.

"In this state of things, I repeated the experiments under similar circumstances, only removing the bats into another vessel, filled with atmospheric air, when I found not only the production a five and a half hundredths of carbonic acid gas, but the destruction of six hundredths of oxygen gas. Although these two small quadrupeds were enclosed in common air, their profound torpor prevented them altogether from respiring; nor could that swelling and sinking in their sides be perceived, which are occasioned by the inflation and collapse of the lungs

during respiration ; neither did these phenomena occur in the open air. From all which, it is evident, that the partial consumption of oxygen gas was in consequence of its absorption by the skin."

Bats have frequently been found alive in the centre of trees :— In the beginning of November, 1821, a woodman, engaged in splitting timber for rail posts, in the woods close by the lake at Haining, a seat of Mr Pringle's, in Selkirkshire, discovered, in the centre of a large wild cherry tree, a living bat, of a bright scarlet colour, which, as soon as it was relieved from its entombment, took to its wings, and escaped. In the tree, there was a recess sufficiently large to contain the animal ; but all around, the wood was perfectly sound, solid, and free from any fissure, through which the atmospheric air could reach the animal. A man engaged in splitting timber, near Kelsall, in the beginning of December, 1826, discovered, in the centre of a large pear tree, a living bat, of a bright scarlet colour, which he foolishly suffered to escape, from fear, being fully persuaded, (with the characteristic superstition of the inhabitants of that part of Cheshire,) that it was a "being not of this world." The tree presented a small cavity in the centre, where the bat was enclosed ; but was perfectly sound and solid on each side.

The above facts are corroborative of each other. It would be difficult to account for the strange colour of these animals, on philosophical principles ; for, no doubt, when they were first immured, they must have been of the natural colour. Doubtless, while here enclosed, they must have been in a state of torpor, and, consequently, incapable of respiration ; so that the red colour could not depend upon the oxygen breathed by the animal, which is the colouring principle of blood in all red blooded animals.

The common bat, from the melancholy nature of its haunts, and its habit of flying in the dimness of the evening, is connected with dismal associations—but these are trifling, compared with the terrors of the Spectre Vampire.

This frightful looking animal, one of the largest of the bat tribe, is a native of South America, and some of the islands of the Pacific Ocean. It has an insatiable thirst for blood, like many others of its congeners. M. de Condamine says,—“ The bats, which suck the blood of horses, mules, and even men, when

not guarded against, by sleeping under the shelter of a pavilion, are a scourge to most of the hot countries of America." He asserts, that, in his time, at Boria, and several other places, in certain situations, they had even destroyed the breed of great cattle introduced there by the missionaries.

We are assured by Mr Foster, that vampyres are very numerous in the Friendly Islands, where he has seen them hanging, like swarms of bees, in clusters, and not fewer than five hundred of them, suspended from trees, some by their fore feet, and others by their hind legs.

The length of the body of the spectre vampyre is about six inches ; and the extent of its wings, upwards of two feet.

Captain Stedman, in his ' Narrative of a Five years' Expedition against the revolted Negroes of Surinam,' relates, that, on awaking about four o'clock one morning in his hammock, he was extremely alarmed at finding himself weltering in congealed blood, and without feeling any pain whatever. "The mystery was," says Captain Stedman, "that I had been bitten by the vampyre, or spectre of Guiana, which is also called the flying dog of New Spain ; and, by the Spaniards, *perrovolador*. This is no other than a bat of monstrous size, that sucks the blood from men and cattle, while they are fast asleep, even sometimes till they die ; and, as the manner in which they proceed is truly wonderful, I shall endeavour to give a distinct account of it. Knowing, by instinct, that the person they intend to attack is in a sound slumber, they generally alight near the feet, where, while the creature continues fanning with his enormous wings, which keeps one cool, he bites a piece out of the tip of the great toe, so very small, indeed, that the head of a pin could scarcely be received into the wound, which is, consequently, not painful ; yet, through this orifice, he continues to suck the blood, until he is obliged to disgorge. He then begins again, and thus continues sucking and disgorging, until he is scarcely able to fly, and the sufferer has often been known to pass from time to eternity. Cattle they generally bite in the ear, but always in places where the blood flows spontaneously. Having applied tobacco ashes, as the best remedy, and washed the gore from myself and hammock, I observed several small heaps of congealed blood, all round the place where I had lain, upon the ground ; on examin-

ing which, the surgeon judged that I had lost, at least, twelve or fourteen ounces of blood."

"Some years ago," says Mr Waterton, "I went to the river Paumaron, with a Scotch gentleman, by name Tarhet. We hung our hammocks in the thatched loft of a planter's house. Next morning, I heard this gentleman muttering in his hammock, and now and then letting fall an imprecation or two, just about the time he ought to have been saying his morning prayers. 'What is the matter, Sir?' said I, softly: 'is any thing amiss?' 'What's the matter?' answered he, surlily; 'why, the vampyres have been sucking me to death.' As soon as there was light enough, I went to his hammock, and saw it much stained with blood. 'There,' said he, thrusting his foot out of the hammock, 'see how these infernal imps have been drawing my life's blood.' On examining his foot, I found the vampyre had tapped his great toe. There was a wound somewhat less than that made by a leech. The blood was still oozing from it. I conjectured he might have lost from ten to twelve ounces of blood. Whilst examining it, I think I put him into a worse humour, by remarking, that a European surgeon would not have been so generous, as to have blooded him, without making a charge. He looked up in my face, but did not say a word. I saw he was of opinion, that I had better have spared this piece of ill-timed levity." \*

\* Waterton's Wanderings in South America, p. 176.

## AMPHIBIOUS ANIMALS.

---

### THE OTTER.

THE Otter belongs to the order *Feræ*, but is placed by Goldsmith under the head of Amphibious Quadrupeds. It is only in its amphibious qualities that it differs from the weasel kind. Its body is long, measuring usually about two feet, besides the tail, which is nearly sixteen inches; the legs are short, strong, muscular, and so placed, as to be capable of being brought into a line with the body, and performing the functions of fins. On each foot are five toes, which are webbed, and furnished with strong sharp nails. The eyes are large, brilliant, and so situated in the head, that the animal can see any object that is above it, which adds to the singularity of its aspect. The fur of the otter is deep blackish brown, with two small light spots on each side of the nose, and another under the chin.

The otter is a native of Britain, the whole continent of Europe, and America. Its principal food being fish, it makes its habitation on the banks of rivers, where it burrows to some depth. The burrow is constructed with great sagacity, the entrance of the hole being invariably under water, inclining upwards to the surface of the earth; and before reaching the top, he constructs several lodges, at different heights, to which he may retire, in the event of floods; for, although so much accustomed to a watery element, no animal is more particular in lying quite dry. At the top of the uppermost of these cells, he opens a very small orifice, for the admission of air; and the more effectually to conceal this opening, it is generally in the middle of a thick bush of willows, or other shrubs. When he has caught a fish, he carries it to the bank of the river, and devours the head and upper parts of the body, leaving the rest untouched. He

pursues his prey generally from the bottom upwards, for which the situation of his eyes is adapted.

During winter, in Canada, otters are in the habit of travelling to a considerable distance from rivers, but for what purpose has not been ascertained. In these cases, the Indians track them in the snow, and kill them with clubs, which they carry. The otter is a slow paced animal ; and, if closely pursued, before being overtaken, when the snow happens to be light and deep, he immediately dives a considerable way under it : but this seldom avails him ; for his crafty pursuers can easily trace him by his motions in passing through the snow.

Hunting the otter was a favourite pastime in Britain ; but it has now fallen greatly into disuse. A few otter bounds are, however, still to be found. His Grace the duke of Buccleuch, has some braces of them. During Elizabeth's reign, large packs were kept for this diversion, which was eagerly practised by the young nobles. The otter, when hunted, and overtaken by dogs, defends itself with great obstinacy, never yielding while he has life, and inflicting very severe wounds on his adversaries. He, not unfrequently, fastens like a bull-dog, and seldom quits his hold till killed.

The flesh of the otter is extremely rank and fishy ; on which account, the Romish Church permitted it to be eaten on meagre days. We are informed by Pennant, that, when on his travels, he once entered the kitchen of the Carthusian convent, near Dijon, in France, where he saw an otter cooking for the religious of that rigid order, who, by their rules, were bound to perpetual abstinence from animal food.

The female brings forth in the spring, from four to five at a birth. Their parental affection is so powerful, that they will frequently suffer themselves to be killed rather than quit their progeny ; and this is often the occasion of their losing their lives, when they might otherwise have escaped. Professor Steller says, " Often have I spared the lives of the female otters whose young ones I took away. They expressed their sorrow, by crying like human beings, and followed me as I was carrying off their young, while they called to them for aid, with a tone of voice which very much resembled the crying of children. When I sat down in the snow, they came quite close to me, and attempted to carry off their young. On one occasion, when I

had deprived an otter of her progeny, I returned to the place eight days after, and found the female sitting by the river listless and desponding ; who suffered me to kill her on the spot without making any attempt to escape. On skinning her, I found she was quite wasted away, from sorrow for the loss of her young. Another time, I saw, at some distance from me, an old female otter sleeping by the side of a young one, about a year old. As soon as the mother perceived us, she awoke the young one, and enticed him to betake himself to the river. But, as he did not take the hint, and seemed inclined to prolong his sleep, she took him up in her fore paws and plunged him into the water."

The otter is naturally ferocious ; but when taken young, and properly treated, it can be rendered tame, and taught to catch fish, and fetch them to its master. James Campbell, near Inverness, procured a young otter, which he brought up and tamed. It would follow him wherever he chose ; and, if called on by its name, would immediately obey. When apprehensive of danger from dogs, it sought the protection of its master, and would endeavour to spring into his arms for greater security. It was frequently employed in catching fish, and would, sometimes, take eight or ten salmon in a day. If not prevented, it always made an attempt to break the fish behind the anal fin, which is next the tail ; and, as soon as one was taken away, it always dived in pursuit of more. It was equally dexterous at sea fishing, and took great numbers of young cod, and other fish, there. When tired, it would refuse to fish any longer, and was then rewarded with as much as it could devour. Having satisfied its appetite, it always coiled itself round, and fell asleep : in which state it was generally carried home.

A person who kept a tame otter, taught it to associate with his dogs, who were upon the most friendly terms with it on all occasions ; and it would follow him on different excursions, in company with his canine attendants. He was in the practice of fishing rivers with nets ; on which occasions, the otter proved highly useful to him, by going into the water, and driving trout and other fish towards the net. It was very remarkable, that dogs accustomed to otter hunting were so far from offering it the least molestation, that they would not even hunt any other otter while it remained with them ; on which account, the owner was under the necessity of parting with it.

A man of the name of William Collins, who resided at Kilmerston, near Wooler, in Northumberland, had a tame otter, which followed him wherever he went. He frequently took it to fish in the river for its own food; and when satiated, it never failed to return to its master. One day, in the absence of Collins, the otter being taken out to fish by his son, instead of returning as usual, refused to come at the accustomed call, and was lost. Collins tried every means to recover it; and, after several days' search, being near the place where his son had lost it, and calling it by its name, to his inexpressible joy, it came creeping to his feet.

---

#### THE BEAVER.

THE beaver is an animal which naturally excites in man a curiosity to know its history and habits, from the important use of its very fine and valuable fur. It is also remarkable, as producing a secretion which is often successfully employed in medicine; and, perhaps, not less on account of its extraordinary instinct, in building a habitation, formed with architectural regularity. Although many of the lower animals possess this sort of intelligence, certainly there is none so curious as that of the beaver; but in this alone does he display any mark of sagacity.

This animal spends a great part of its time in the water, for which his peculiar conformation admirably adapts him; and he swims and dives with astonishing dexterity. His tail, which is broad, flat, and covered with scales, serves him as rudder in the direction of his motions. He always selects for his abode the side of a lake or river, where the water is deep under the bank, and which keeps at a pretty uniform height. They usually choose the northern side, in consequence of its exposure to the sun; and they always prefer the bank of an island to any other situation, as being more secure from the attacks of enemies. In this respect, however, their instinct often misleads them; for they have been known to select situations where no fish were to be found, and, consequently, have been obliged to change their residence, or submit to famine.

M. de Meyerinck gives an interesting account, in the 'Trans-

actions of the Berlin Natural History Society for 1829, of a colony of beavers, which has been settled for upwards of a century, in a desert and sequestered canton of the district of Magdeburg, on the banks of a small river, called the Nuthe, about half a mile above its junction with the Elbe. M. Meyerinck says, this small settlement in 1822, only consisted of fifteen or twenty individuals; but, although they were few in numbers, yet they had executed all the laborious tasks of a more extensive society. They had formed burrows of thirty or forty paces in length, on the level with the stream, with a single opening below the water, and another on the surface of the ground. They had built huts of branches and trunks of trees, to the height of eight or ten feet. These were laid down without any particular form or regularity, and covered over with soft earth. They had also constructed a dam of the same materials, so as to raise the water more than a foot above its natural level.

A similar colony exists at this time in Bohemia, on the river Galdbach, in the lordship of Weltingau, the domain of Prince Schwartzenberg. The industry of these yields in nothing to that of their brethren which inhabit the great rivers and lakes of North America. The abundance of willows, which adorns the banks of this river, furnishes them with both food and dwelling: in summer, they eat the leaves, and in winter, the branches.

When beavers have fixed their habitation on the banks of a shallow stream, which is subject to fluctuations, from a failure of the supply of water, they begin their operations by first throwing a dam across it, a little way below the part they intend to occupy. Where the river is slow, it is made nearly straight; but where the current is strong, it is formed with a curve, larger, or smaller, in proportion to its rapidity; the convexity of which is always turned towards the stream. This dam they construct with branches of trees and willow boughs, thickly intermingled with mud and stones; it is formed in the shape of a mound, thicker at the bottom, and gradually tapering towards the summit, which they make perfectly level, and of the exact height of the water. These dams are constructed with such solidity, that Captain Cartwright informs us he has walked over them. The sticks employed for constructing these dams are from the thickness of a man's thumb to that of his ankle. These the beavers bring from the adjacent woods, gnawing them off with wonder.

ful dexterity. Captain Cartwright says that a beaver will cut through a branch, the thickness of a walking stick, with its teeth, at a single effort, and as neatly as if it had been done by a gardener's pruning knife. If it becomes necessary to use larger trunks, which is sometimes the case, owing to local circumstances, they gnaw them round nearer the base, and take care that their operations shall be so conducted as to make them fall towards the river, to lessen as much as possible the labour of removing them. The operation of cutting must be performed with great rapidity, as many trees are frequently used by them in one season. When a tree has fallen, their first operation is to remove all its branches, and drag them to the stream, throwing them into the water above the dam, and they consequently float down to it.

The houses of the beavers are formed exactly of the same materials as the dams. If the bank be abrupt, they are built immediately under it, but if flat, at some little distance, on the surface of the ground, the floor being so high above the level, that it cannot be flooded. They commence their operations by hollowing out the earth, and forming walls with it, mixed with small sticks and stones. When they have constructed the groundwork and walls, they then proceed to roof it in. This is always in the shape of a dome, generally elevated from four to seven feet above the water. There is a projection formed, which slopes for several feet into the stream, with a regularly inclined plane, so deep as to be beyond the depth at which the water can freeze. Each dwelling has from one to three of these, which are termed angles by the beaver hunters. When beavers form a settlement, they begin to construct their houses in summer; and it generally costs them a whole season to complete their buildings, and lay up a stock of provisions for the winter: this consists of bark, and the tender branches of trees, cut into lengths, and stored up near their domicile under the water, above whose surface it is sometimes raised. The willow, poplar, and birch supply their favourite kind of bark; in summer, they feed also on the water lily, and berries. The inside of their habitation consists generally of various apartments; and it is supposed that each animal of the community has his distinct place of repose, their beds being comfortably lined with moss and grass. These communities usually consist of from two to ten. It not

unfrequently happens, that various families of beavers congregate near the same place, but they keep as distinctly apart as bees; and it is only when the construction of very large dams becomes necessary for their mutual benefit, that their united labours are exerted. The beaver only breeds once a-year, producing two, three, or four at a birth. The young continue associated with their parents for three years, at which time they separate, and commence a new colony of their own. In many cases, however, they remain with the old ones, and increase their dwellings, and thus make a formidable association.

Single beavers sometimes break off their intercourse with the community, and live in retirement, in holes dug in the banks of rivers. These have their opening considerably under the surface of the water, and extend to a considerable height above its highest level, sometimes to the distance of eight or ten feet. These solitary animals are called by the hunters, *hermits*, or *terriers*.

Captain Cartwright says, that the flesh of the beaver is "the most delicious eating in the world," except when they feed on the water lily, which, although it fattens them very much, yet renders the flavour strong and disagreeable.

There are at present in the gardens of the Zoological Society a pair of beavers, which were sent from Canada by the Earl of Dalhousie. Their sight was considerably impaired before they reached this country; one is totally blind, and the other has but one eye. They are kept in an enclosure with a pond. The blind one, in particular, is most persevering in diving for clay, to stop up any crevice in its habitation. They seem to enjoy perfect happiness in their captive state.

The beaver inhabits several countries of Northern Europe, and is extremely numerous in North America, from which country it forms an extensive article of commerce; and, in consequence of the great demand for their fur, they are eagerly sought after by the North American Indians. Their attention was first directed to this trade from a proclamation issued by the British government, so early as the year 1638, which forbade the use of any other article in the manufacture of hats, except the fur of beavers. Since that period, immense numbers of this animal have been destroyed yearly. Some idea may be formed of the quantities which have been killed, from the

following sales :—The Hudson's Bay Company, in 1743, sold twenty-six thousand, seven hundred and fifty skins ; and upward of one hundred and twenty-seven thousand were imported into Rochelle. In the year 1788, more than one hundred and seventy thousand were exported from Canada ; and there were sent to England from Quebec alone, in 1808, the large number of one hundred and twenty-six thousand, nine hundred and twenty-seven. The average value of a beaver's skin is eighteen shillings and ninepence sterling. The skins of cubs a year old are the most valuable, being darker, and more glossy than those of adults ; and the winter coat is always preferable to the summer one. Winter, therefore, is the time in which it is hunted with most ardour. The ordinary method is to place a net at the opening of their domicile, under water, and then break down their houses, upon which they naturally fly to the river, and are thus captured. Another plan is resorted to, which is to break the ice into several holes, and then destroy their houses : and the animal, after remaining as long under water as he is able, is obliged to come to these apertures to breathe, and is then easily caught.

Major Roderfort, of New York, had a tame beaver, which he kept in his house upwards of half a year, and allowed to run about like a dog. The cat of the house had kittens, and she took possession of the beaver's bed, which he did not attempt to prevent. When the cat went out, the beaver would take one of the kittens between his paws, and hold it close to his breast to warm it, and treated it with much affection. Whenever the cat returned, he restored the kitten. The beaver collected all the rags, and soft things he could lay hold of, to make his bed, which was generally in some quiet corner of the house. Sometimes he grumbled, but never attempted to bite. This animal was fed on bread, and sometimes fish was given to him, which he ate very greedily.

The following very interesting account of a tame beaver is taken from the ' Gardens and Menageries of the Zoological Society.' It is from the pen of Mr Broderip. " The animal arrived in this country in the winter of 1825, very young, being small and woolly, and without the covering of long hair, which marks the adult beaver. It was the sole survivor of five or six which were shipped at the same time, and was in a very pitiable condition.

Good treatment soon made it familiar. When called by its name, 'Binny,' it generally answered with a little cry, and came to its owner. The hearth rug was its favourite haunt, and thereon it would lie, stretched out, sometimes on its back, and sometimes flat on its belly, but always near its master. The building instinct showed itself immediately after it was let out of its cage, and materials were placed in its way,—and this before it had been a week in its new quarters. Its strength, even before it was half grown, was great. It would drag along a large sweeping brush, or a warming pan, grasping the handle with its teeth, so that the load came over its shoulder, and advancing in an oblique direction, till it arrived at the point where it wished to place it. The long and large materials were always taken first, and two of the longest were generally laid crosswise, with one of the ends of each touching the wall, and the other ends projecting out into the room. The area formed by the crossed brushes and the wall he would fill up with hand brushes, rush baskets, hooks, hoots, sticks, cloths, dried turf, or any thing portable. As the work grew high, he supported himself on his tail, which propped him up admirably: and he would often, after laying on one of his building materials, sit up over against it, apparently to consider his work, or, as the country people say, 'judge it.' This pause was sometimes followed by changing the position of the material 'judged,' and sometimes it was left in its place. After he had piled up his materials in one part of the room, (for he generally chose the same place,) he proceeded to wall up the space between the feet of a chest of drawers, which stood at a little distance from it, high enough on its legs to make the bottom a roof for him, using for this purpose dried turf and sticks, which he laid very even, and filling up the interstices with bits of coal, hay, cloth, or any thing he could pick up. This last place he seemed to appropriate for his dwelling; the former work seemed to be intended for a dam. When he had walled up the space between the feet of the chest of drawers, he proceeded to carry in sticks, cloths, hay, cotton, and to make a nest; and, when he had done, he would sit up under the drawers, and comb himself with the nails of his hind feet. In this operation, that which appeared at first to be a malformation, was shown to be a beautiful adaptation to the necessities of the animal. The huge webbed hind feet often

turn in, so as to give the appearance of deformities; but, if the toes were straight, instead of being incurved, the animal could not use them for the purpose of keeping its fur in order, and cleansing it from dirt and moisture. Binny generally carried small and light articles between his right fore leg and his chin, walking on the other three legs; and large masses, which he could not grasp readily with his teeth, he pushed forwards, leaning against them with his right fore paw and his chin. He never carried any thing on his tail, which he liked to dip in water, but he was not fond of plunging in his whole body. If his tail was kept moist, he never cared to drink, but, if it was kept dry, it became hot, and the animal appeared distressed, and would drink a great deal. It is not impossible that the tail may have the power of absorbing water, like the skin of frogs, though it must be owned, that the scaly integument which invests that member has not much of the character which generally belongs to absorbing surfaces. Bread, and bread and milk, and sugar, formed the principal part of Binny's food; but he was very fond of succulent fruits and roots. He was a most entertaining creature; and some highly comic scenes occurred between the worthy, but slow beaver, and a light and airy macauco, that was kept in the same apartment."

An animal so sociable in his habits ought to be affectionate, and very affectionate the beaver is said to be. Drage mentions two young ones, which were taken alive, and brought to a neighbouring factory in Hudson's Bay, where they thrived very fast, until one of them was killed accidentally. The survivor instantly felt the loss, began to moan, and abstain from food, till it died. Mr Bullock mentions a similar instance, which fell under his notice in North America. A male and female were kept together in a room, where they lived happily, till the male was deprived of his partner by death. For a day or two, he appeared to be hardly aware of his loss, and brought food, and laid it before her. At last, finding that she did not stir, he covered her body with twigs and leaves, and was in a pining state, when Mr Bullock lost sight of him.

## THE SEAL.

THE Seal or *Phoca* is a nearer approach to the fish tribe, than either the otter or beaver. Its ordinary length is from five to six feet; the head is large and round, and the neck short and thick; on each side of the mouth are several long and stiff whiskers, each hair being marked, throughout its whole length, by numerous alternate dilations and contractions: there are also a few stiff hairs over each eye; the tongue is cleft at the tip; the legs are so short, as to be scarcely perceptible; the hinder ones are so placed, as to be of use to the animal in swimming, but of very little service when walking, being situated at the extremity of the body, and close to each other. All the feet are strongly webbed, but the hind ones much more widely and conspicuously than the fore, having considerably the appearance of fins; each foot is furnished with strong and sharp claws; the tail is very short. The hair of the seal is short and very thick set, varying in colour, from brown, blackish brown, gray, and sometimes pied, with fawn colour and white. The seal has a very offensive fishy smell: and when collected in numbers on the shore, their odour can be felt at a considerable distance.

This animal spends a great part of its time in the water, although it can live perfectly well on land. In summer, they are frequently to be seen, on some sand bank, which has been left dry by the reflux of the tide; or on some shelving rocks, basking in the sunbeams. It is in these situations that the seal is killed by their hunters in this country. They never enjoy a long state of repose, being very watchful, probably from having no external ears to catch the sound; so that every minute or two they raise their heads, and look round. When they observe an enemy approaching, they suddenly precipitate themselves into the water, or if closely assailed, make a desperate resistance. Every reader of the *Waverley Novels* will remember the ludicrous encounter between Hector M<sup>c</sup>Intyre and a seal, which furnished the Antiquary with so rich a fund of banter. The seal swims with great swiftness, dives rapidly, and may be seen rising at a distance of forty or fifty yards, in the course of a few se-

conds. The food of the seal consists of fish, and various sea weeds.

The female produces in the winter, seldom more than two at a birth, which she is said to suckle on the spot for a fortnight only. When the young are fatigued with swimming, the parent carries them on her back. The voice of a full grown seal resembles the hoarse barking of a dog, and that of the young is like the mewling of a kitten.

The skins of seals form a very important article of commerce; on which account, they are eagerly sought for in many places. They are also valuable for producing oil. The time of hunting them is in October and November. It is generally done by lighting torches, and going into caverns on the sea shore, where these animals repose during the night; the creatures, being thus surprised, endeavour to retreat in all directions, which the hunters prevent, by knocking them on the head with bludgeons.

Hunting the seal forms an important occupation of the native Esquimaux and Greenlanders. They feed upon its flesh, make oil of its fat, and clothing of its skin; and even barter the latter to a considerable extent, with vessels which annually go to those places for the purpose. In Finland this is also a favourite and profitable occupation. When the ice begins to break up, a few men go to sea in a small boat, and, in their hazardous pursuit, brave all the horrors of the northern seas; floating amid broken fields of ice, which every instant threaten the annihilation of their slender bark. The seals in these situations are frequently reposing on shoals of ice, on which some of the party land, and, creeping on their hands and feet, cautiously steal upon them, and kill the animals while they sleep. About twenty years ago, a party of Finlanders, in pursuit of seals, having discovered some on a floating field of ice, they fastened their boat to a point of this little island, and having all left it, they crept towards the seals. While they were busy in their work of destruction, a sudden gust of wind separated the boat from the place where it was attached. They saw it drift amid the numerous shoals, and in a few minutes it was squeezed to pieces, and disappeared. In this deplorable situation every ray of hope vanished; and they remained, floating to and fro, on this little island, at the mercy of the elements, the sheet of ice every hour diminishing,

from the heat of the sun. Fourteen days did they suffer all the miseries of famine and despair, when they determined on ending their unhappy fate, by drowning. With this intention, they embraced each other for the last time, and were summoning up their resolution of changing from time to eternity, when they happily discovered a sail; on which one of them took off his shirt, and holding it on the point of his gun, it attracted the attention of some one on board the whale ship, when a boat was immediately manned, and sent to their relief.

Seals when taken young are capable of being completely domesticated; will answer to their name, and follow their master from place to place. In the notes to Goldsmith, an interesting account will be found of three seals in the French menagerie, upon which M. F. Cuvier made observations. In January, 1819, a gentleman, in the neighbourhood of Burntisland, county of Fife, in Scotland, completely succeeded in taming a seal. Its singularities attracted the curiosity of strangers daily. It appeared to possess all the sagacity of a dog, lived in its master's house, and ate from his hand. In his fishing excursions, this gentleman generally took it with him, when it afforded no small entertainment. If thrown into the water, it would follow for miles the tract of the boat; and although thrust back by the oars, it never relinquished its purpose. Indeed, it struggled so hard to regain its seat, that one would imagine its fondness for its master had entirely overcome the natural predilection for its native element.

A farmer at Aberdour, Fifeshire, in looking for crabs and lobsters among the rocks, caught a young seal, about two feet and a half long, and carried it home. He gave it some pottage and milk, which it took with avidity. He kept it for three days, always feeding it on this meal, when, his wife tiring of it, he took it away, to restore it to its native element. He was accompanied by some of his neighbours. On reaching the shore, it was thrown into the sea, but, in place of making its escape, as one would have expected, it returned to the men. The tallest of them waded to a considerable distance into the sea, and after throwing it as far from him as he was able, speedily got behind a rock, and concealed himself: but the affectionate animal soon discovered his hiding-place, and crept close up to his feet. The farmer, moved by its attachment, took it home

again. He kept it for some time, when, growing tired of it, he had it killed, we are ashamed to say, for the sake of its skin.

Seals have a very delicate sense of hearing, and are said to be much delighted with music. The fact was not unknown to the ancient poets, and is thus alluded to by Sir Walter Scott:—

Rude Heiskar's seals, through surges dark,  
Will long pursue the minstrel's bark.

Mr John Laing, in his account of a voyage to Spitzbergen, mentions that the son of the master of the vessel in which he sailed, who was fond of playing on the violin, never failed to have a numerous auditory, when in the seas frequented by seals: and Mr Laing has seen them follow the ship for miles when any person was playing on deck.

It is a common practice in Cornwall, when persons are in pursuit of seals, as soon as the animal has elevated its head above water, to holla to it, till they can approach within gunshot, as they will listen to the sound for several minutes. I have seen this method pursued by the fishermen at Newhaven.

**THE SEA BEAR, OR URSINE SEAL** is an animal of great size, the male measuring about eight feet in length, and the female generally about six feet. Their bodies are thick, somewhat conical, or tapering towards the tail; their greatest circumference is about the shoulders: the weight of a male is about eight hundred pounds. They are inhabitants of the sea, in the neighbourhood of Kamtschatka, and also New Zealand, where they are to be seen lying in thousands along the shore, in distinct families, of from ten to fifty females, each attended by a male, who guards his flock with the assiduity and jealousy of an eastern monarch: and when intruded on by another male, a dreadful conflict ensues, which generally sets the whole colony in a state of tumult. The wounds they give each other are very deep, and resemble the cut of a sabre.

**THE BOTTLE-NOSED SEAL.** The male of the bottle-nosed seal measures from fifteen to twenty feet in length, and is distinguished from the female by a projecting snout, which hangs several inches over the under jaw: the upper part consists of a loose wrinkled skin, which the animal can inflate when angry. The feet are short, and the hind ones webbed, somewhat like fins. The whiskers are long and thick. The general colour is of a

rusty brown. The female never exceeds eighteen feet in length ; her nose is blunt and tuberosus at the top ; the nostrils are wide, the mouth small. The bottle-nosed seal inhabits the seas about New Zealand, and the Falkland Islands. They are to be met with in immense bodies at Juan Fernandez, during the breeding season, which is in June and July. The females usually produce two at a birth, which is rare with animals of so large a size ; they are very fierce while suckling their cubs.

On the 21st June, 1818, above two hundred bottle-nosed seals came into Stornoway harbour, when a desperate battle ensued between them. The inhabitants of the place, taking advantage of the conflict, attacked them with axes, swords, and knives, so that few of these extraordinary combatants escaped. Some of them measured above twenty feet in length, by fifteen in circumference.

The bottle-nosed seal is, in general, very inactive ; but, when irritated, is exceedingly revengeful. A sailor, who had killed a young one, was in the act of skinning it, when its mother approached him unperceived, and, seizing him in her mouth, bit him so dreadfully, that he died of the wound a few days afterwards.

#### THE WALRUS.

THIS is one of the most clumsy animals in nature, with a head uncommonly small for the size of the body ; the neck is short ; the lips are very thick,—the upper one cleft, studded with strong semitransparent bristles, as thick as a crow quill, about three inches long, and slightly pointed at the extremities. The body is thick, and gradually tapering towards the tail. The skin of the whole animal is thick, and somewhat wrinkled on various parts of the body, covered with short brownish hair. This enormous animal sometimes measures eighteen feet in length, and from ten to twelve in circumference, over the chest. Sir Everard Home has discovered, that the hind foot of the walrus has an apparatus like that of the foot of a fly, by which it is enabled to carry on progression against gravity. In its operations, it resembles that of a cupping-glass. In its bony structure, it has a striking resemblance to the human hand.

The walrus is a harmless creature, and inhabits the seas about

North America, Davis's Straits, Hudson's Bay, and Greenland, and also in the Gulf of St Lawrence. It is a gregarious animal, and is often met with in immense numbers. They will never make an attack ; but when roused, are very fierce and vindictive. The females generally repose on the ice with their young ; and, if attacked, they convey the cubs to the water, and then return to avenge any injury they have sustained ; when wounded, they have been known to dive to the bottom, and bring up a host of others to join them in an attack, when their roaring is fearfully wild, and all the time they gnash their teeth violently.

Early in the spring the walruses, from almost every quarter, congregate in the Gulf of St Lawrence, spreading themselves over the group called the Magdalene Islands, which seem highly calculated to supply their wants, as they abound in a great variety of large shell-fish ; and from the shores being of a gentle slope, with few precipitous rocks, they are enabled easily to scramble on shore, where they remain occasionally for many days without food, when the weather is fine ; but on the slightest appearance of rain, they precipitate themselves into the sea. In former times, before the Americans made a traffic of the oil of the walrus, they have been known to assemble in these islands to the amount of eight or ten thousand ; but their numbers are now much decreased in that quarter. The natives of these islands do not attack the walruses on their first arrival, but allow them to repose quietly for some time, and frequently show themselves, to accustom them not to be afraid of men. At a fixed time, the people assemble in boats, and land in the dark, near the place where many of these animals are reposing, and separate those that are farthest inland from those that are next the water. This is termed making a *cut* by those fishermen ; and a dangerous enterprise it is ; for many fall victims to their combined fury. They kill as many as possible of those next the water, and then attack the others. The creatures get bewildered, from the darkness of the night, and the effect of torch light ; and, straying farther from the water, become an easy prey. Sometimes, in a single attack of this kind, from a thousand to fifteen hundred have fallen victims in one night. The first operation is to skin the animal, and cut it into slices, of two or three inches in breadth. These are imported to America for carriage traces ; and the short pieces are sent to England, for making

into glue. They then remove the coat of fat which lies under the hide, melt it into oil, of which each walrus produces nearly two barrels. The tusks, which weigh from ten to twelve pounds each, are then sawn off, and sell at pretty high prices, as they are ivory of a very hard texture, and much used by dentists, in making artificial teeth. The weight of a walrus is from fifteen hundred to two thousand pounds.

In early times this animal was called a horse-whale, and seems to have been known in England so early as the year 890, during the reign of King Alfred; for we are informed by Hakluyt, during that year, a voyage was made beyond the North Cape, by Oether, the Norwegian, "for the mere commoditie of fishing of horse-whales, which have in their teeth bones of great price and excellence; whereof he brought some on his returne unto that king." The same author says, that the skins of horse-whales and seals were converted into cables of sixty ells in length, by the natives of northern Europe.

In the memorable voyage of Captain Cook, he describes having met with a herd of walruses off the north coast of America. "They lie in herds of many hundreds," says he, "upon the ice, huddling over one another, like swine; and roar or hray so very loud, that in the night, or in foggy weather, they gave us notice of the vicinity of the ice, before we could see it. We never found the whole herd asleep, some being always upon the watch. These, on the approach of the boat, would awake those next to them; and the alarm being thus gradually communicated, the whole herd would be awake presently. But they were seldom in a hurry to get away, till after they had been once fired at. They then would tumble over one another into the sea, in the utmost confusion; and, if we did not, at the first discharge, kill those we fired at, we generally lost them, though mortally wounded. They did not appear to us to be that dangerous animal which some authors have described, not even when attacked. They are more so in appearance than reality. Vast numbers of them would follow, and come close up to the boats; but the flash of the musket in the pan, or even the bare pointing of one at them, would send them down in an instant. The female will defend her young to the very last, at the expense of her own life, whether in the water or upon the ice. Nor will the young one quit the dam, though she be dead; so that, if one is killed, the

other is certain prey. The dam, when in the water, holds the young one between her fore arms."

In the year 1766, a vessel, which had gone to the North Seas, to trade with the Esquimaux, had a boat out with a party of the crew. A number of walruses attacked them; and, notwithstanding every effort to keep them at bay, a small one contrived to get over the stern of the boat, looked at the men for some time, and then plunged into the water, to rejoin his companions. Immediately after, another one, of enormous bulk, made the same attempt to get over the bow, which, had he succeeded, would have upset the boat; but, after trying every method in vain, to keep him off, the boatswain lodged the contents of a gun, loaded with goose shot, into the animal's mouth, which killed him; and he immediately disappeared, and was followed by the whole of the herd. Seeing what had happened to their companion, the enraged animals soon followed the boat; but it luckily reached the ship, and all hands had got on board before they came up: otherwise, some serious mischief would have befallen the boat's crew.

## OF THE MONKEY KIND.

---

THE resemblance which the monkey tribe bear, more or less, to man, gives an interest to all their doings, and invests them with an apparent sagacity and shrewdness which no other animal possesses. Yet in reality, they do not stand at the head of the brute creation, either mentally or physically, being found to be far inferior in both these respects to several other animals, such as the dog, the elephant, and the horse. Their greatest faculty lies in a power of imitation, which they possess to an astonishing degree, and which, being generally displayed upon the lords of the creation, places poor humanity often in very ludicrous and humiliating positions. Monkeys are popularly divided into Apes, Baboons, and Monkeys Proper. To the apes belong the Chimpanzé and Oran-outang, the largest and most perfect of the monkey tribe.

### THE CHIMPANSE.

THE chimpanzé, both in face, form, and internal organization, approaches very nearly to the human species. No adult specimen has ever yet reached Europe, the largest having only measured about three feet six inches, and, from the state of its dentition, being evidently immature. There is a strong probability that this is the wild man of the woods mentioned by travellers. He differs from the orang-outang, in wanting an intermaxillary bone, and the last joint of his great toe is perfect. He also possesses the round ligament of the thigh bone; from which it is evident he is more fitted than the orang, for assuming the upright position. His facial angle is only about 50 deg. while that of the other species is 65 deg. The few young specimens of this animal which have been brought to Europe, evinced a considerable

degree of melancholy, and were much more docile and submissive than those oranges whose habits naturalists have described.

The chimpansé seems entirely confined to the inter-tropical regions of Central Africa, and perhaps some of the islands in the same latitude. He appears to have been known to the ancients, from a description we have of large apes, found in an island on the western coast of Africa, by Hanno, a Carthaginian admiral, three hundred and thirty-six years previous to the Christian era. He says—"There were many more females than males, all equally covered with hair on all parts of the body. The interpreters called them *gorilbes*. On pursuing them, they could not succeed in taking a single male; they all escaped with astonishing swiftness, and threw stones at us: but we took three females, who defended themselves with so much violence, that we were obliged to kill them: but we brought their skins, stuffed with straw, to Carthage."\*

We are told by Francois Pyard, that, in the neighbourhood of Sierra Leone, on the coast of Africa, apes are to be found of a robust structure of body, which walk upright, are strong and active, and are sometimes trained to perform menial offices. They have been taught to pound substances in a mortar, and fetch water from the river in jugs. But unless these are immediately taken from them on their arrival at the door, they let them fall: and, when they see them lying broken in pieces, they utter a lamentable kind of cry. Schouten's account of certain apes which he saw, so far agrees with that of Pyard; for he says he has seen them trained to various kinds of labour; namely, to rinse out glasses, carry liquor about to a company at table, and turn a spit, &c. It seems extremely probable that these are the young chimpansé.

Speaking of the chimpansé of Africa, M. De Grandpré says,†—"His sagacity is extraordinary; he generally walks upon two legs, supporting himself with a stick. The negro fears him, and not without reason, as he sometimes treats him very roughly." M. de Grandpré saw, on board of a vessel, a female chimpansé, which exhibited wonderful proofs of intelligence. She had learnt to heat the oven; she took great care not to let any of the coals fall out, which might have done mis-

\* *Hannonis Periplus*, translated by V. Berkel.

† *Voyage to the Coast of Africa*.

chief in the ship; and she was very accurate in observing when the oven was heated to the proper degree, of which she immediately apprized the baker, who, relying with perfect confidence upon her information, carried his dough to the oven as soon as the chimpanzé came to fetch him. This animal performed all the business of a sailor, spliced ropes, handled the sails, and assisted at unfurling them; and she was, in fact, considered by the sailors as one of themselves. The vessel was bound for America; but the poor animal did not live to see that country, having fallen a victim to the brutality of the first mate, who inflicted very cruel chastisement upon her, which she had not deserved. She endured it with the greatest patience, only holding out her hands in a suppliant attitude, in order to break the force of the blows she received. But from that moment she steadily refused to take any food, and died on the fifth day from grief and hunger. She was lamented by every person on board, not insensible to the feelings of humanity, who knew the circumstances of her fate.

## THE ORANG-OUTANG.

THE orang outang is an inhabitant of Cochin-China, Borneo, Malacca, Sumatra, and several of the larger islands of the Indian Archipelago. He is next in order to the chimpanse in his resemblance, in external conformation, to the human species, and is endowed with considerable intelligence. He lives in remote situations, avoiding man, and is, consequently, rarely seen in a full grown state. He is of gigantic stature, measuring from seven and a half to eight feet. Much confusion has existed regarding this species, as it has been confounded in its immature state with the chimpanse, and other larger apes. We have had many vague accounts and fables concerning it. All that have hitherto reached Europe, have been young ones; and probably the change of climate has checked their growth; for these animals are found only under a tropical sun, and their geographical range is excessively limited. It was not till the description of the animal, by Dr Clarke Abel, in May, 1825, that we had any satisfactory account of the great wild man of the woods. This will be found given at large in the Notes to Goldsmith.

The orang which was in Holland in 1776 most commonly

walked on all fours, like other apes ; but she could also walk erect. When, however, she assumed this posture, her feet were not usually extended like those of a man, but the toes were curved beneath, in such a manner that she rested chiefly on the exterior sides of the feet. One morning she escaped from her chain, and was seen to ascend with wonderful agility the beams and oblique rafters of the building. With some trouble she was retaken, and very extraordinary muscular powers were on this occasion remarked in the animal. The efforts of four men were found necessary in order to secure her. Two of them seized her by the legs, and a third by the head, whilst the other fastened the collar round her body. During the time she was at liberty, among other pranks, she had taken a bottle of Malaga wine, which she drank to the last drop, and then set the bottle again in its place. She ate readily of any kind of food which was presented to her ; but her chief sustenance was bread, roots, and fruit. She was particularly fond of carrots, strawberries, aromatic plants, and roots of parsley. She also eat meat, boiled and roasted, as well as fish, and was fond of eggs, the shell of which she broke with her teeth, and then emptied by sucking out the contents. If strawberries were presented to her on a plate, she would pick them up, one by one, with a fork, and put them into her mouth, holding, at the same time, the plate in the other hand. Her usual drink was water ; but she also would drink very eagerly all sorts of wine, and of Malaga in particular she was very fond. While she was on ship board, she ran freely about the vessel, played with the sailors, and would go like them into the kitchen for her mess. When, at the approach of night, she was about to lie down, she would prepare the bed on which she slept by shaking well the hay, and putting it in proper order ; and, lastly, would cover herself up snugly in the quilt.\* One day, on noticing the padlock of her chain opened with a key, and shut again, she seized a little bit of stick, and putting it into the keyhole, turned it about in all directions, endeavouring to open it. When this animal first arrived in Holland, she was only two feet and a half high, and was almost

\* The same thing is mentioned by M. Le Guat. When he was at Java, he saw one make her bed very neatly every day, lie upon her side, and cover herself with the clothes. She often bound up her head with a handkerchief, and lay in bed in that state.

entirely free from hair on any part of her body, except her back and arms; but, on the approach of winter, she became thickly covered all over, and the hair on her back was at least six inches long, of a chestnut colour, except the face and paws, which were somewhat of a reddish bronze colour. This interesting brute died, after having been seven months in Holland.

M. Le Compte saw an orang-outang in the Straits of Malacca, all the actions of which were so expressive and lively, that a dumb person could scarcely have rendered himself better understood. He was kind and gentle, exhibiting great affection for all those from whom he received any attentions. One thing was very remarkable, that, like a child, he would frequently make a stamping noise with his feet, for joy or anger.

His agility was astonishing. He would run about with the greatest ease and security among the rigging of the ship, vaulting from rope to rope, and playing a thousand amusing pranks, as if he had pleasure in exhibiting his feats before the company. Sometimes, suspended by one arm, he would poise himself, and then suddenly turn round upon a rope, with nearly as much quickness as a wheel. He would sometimes slide down a rope, and again ascend, with astonishing rapidity. There was no posture which this animal was incapable of imitating, nor any motion that he could not perform. He has been frequently known to fling himself from one rope to another, at a distance of more than thirty feet; evincing, in all his feats, great muscular strength.

Dr Abel says the orang-outang does not practise the grimaces nor uncouth antics of other apes, and is, besides, less given to mischief. Gravity and mildness are usually depicted in his countenance.

Gemelli Carreri, in his voyage round the world, relates a circumstance concerning the orang-outang, in its wild state, which is indicative of very considerable powers, both of reflection and invention. When the fruits on the mountains are exhausted, they will frequently descend to the sea-coast, where they feed on various species of shell-fish, but, in particular, on a large sort of oyster, which commonly lies open on the shore. "Fearful," he says, "of putting in their paws, lest the oyster should close and crush them, they insert a stone as a wedge within the shell; this prevents it from shutting, and they then drag out their prey,

and devour it at their leisure." Milo of old might have saved his life, had he been only half as wise.

A female orang-outang was brought alive into Holland from the island of Borneo, in the year 1776, and lodged in the menagerie of the Prince of Orange. She was extremely gentle, and exhibited no symptoms whatever of fierceness or malignity. She had a somewhat melancholy appearance, yet loved to be in company, and particularly with those persons to whose care she was committed. Oftentimes, when they retired, she would throw herself on the ground, as if in despair, uttering the most doleful cries, and tearing in pieces any article of linen that happened to be within her reach. Her keeper having sometimes sat near her on the ground, she would frequently take the hay off her bed, arrange it by her side, and, with the greatest anxiety and affection, invite him to sit down.

M. Palavicini, who held an official situation at Batavia, in the year 1759, had in his house two orang-outangs, a male and female, which were extremely mild and gentle. They were nearly of human stature, and imitated very closely the actions of men, particularly with their hands and arms. In some respects, they had a degree of bashfulness and modesty, which is not observable in savage tribes of the human race. If, for instance, the female was attentively looked at by any person, she would throw herself into the arms of the male, and hide her face in his bosom.

M. de la Bosse purchased of a negro two orang-outangs, male and female, that were only about a year old. "We had," says he, "these animals with us on ship board. They ate at the same table with us. When they wanted any thing, they, by certain signs, acquainted the cabin boy with their wishes; and, if he did not bring it, they sometimes flew into a rage at him, bit him in the arm, and not unfrequently threw him down. The male fell sick during the voyage, and submitted to be treated like a human patient. The disease being of an inflammatory nature, the surgeon bled him twice in the right arm; and when he afterwards felt himself indisposed, he used to hold out his arm to be bled, because he recollected that he found himself benefited by that operation on a former occasion."

## THE APE.

THE above notices regard the two more perfect specimens of the ape genus. What we have to add under the present head, relates to apes in general. Their power of imitation we have already adverted to ; and their propensity to indulge in it, not unfrequently proves fatal to them, as it is often made a means of entrapping them. The ape-catchers take a vessel filled with water, and wash their hands and face in a situation where they are sure to be observed by the apes. After having done so, the water is poured out, and its place supplied by a solution of glue ; they leave the spot, and the apes then seldom fail to come down from their trees, and wash themselves in the same manner as they have seen the men do before them. The consequence is, that they glue their eyelashes so fast together, that they cannot open their eyes, or see to escape from their enemy. The ape is fond of spirituous liquors, and these are also used for the purpose of entrapping them. A person places, in their sight, a number of vessels filled with ardent spirits, pretends to drink, and retires. The apes, ever attentive to the proceedings of man, descend, and imitate what they have seen, become intoxicated, fall asleep, and are thus rendered an easy conquest to their cunning adversaries. In the 'General History of Travels,' we are told that persons who catch apes in Africa, by means of traps, are seldom successful more than once in the same district ; so soon do these animals become acquainted with the artifices employed against them. When they perceive an ape wounded, the community never fails to fly to his assistance. It has been said, that, if wounded by an arrow, they will not pull it out, and thereby lacerate the flesh, but bite off the shaft, to enable their unfortunate brother to escape with greater facility.

The Indians make their proneness to imitation useful ; for, when they wish to collect cocoa-nuts, and other fruits, they go to the woods where these grow, which are generally frequented by apes and monkeys, gather a few heaps, and withdraw. As soon as they are gone, the apes fall to work, imitate every thing they have seen done, and when they have gathered together a considerable number of heaps, the Indians approach, the apes fly to the trees, and the harvest is conveyed home.

Le Vaillant, who was an accurate observer of nature, says,

"The ape is an animal that never uses himself to discipline. He possesses such perfection of instinct, that he can render very important services to man, as mine (a dog-faced baboon which he had in Africa) did to me upon a variety of occasions. But even when he displays his inventive faculty, and renders himself useful, he has always only his own, not his master's interest at heart. Certainly no animal on earth is more ingenious and cunning than he; but when he is to be *obliged* to do any thing, he is quite stupid and awkward. It is only by often keeping him without food, and beating him, that he can be trained to certain acts; whereas it is impossible to break him off several of his natural faults. He is lascivious, gluttonous, thievish, revengeful, passionate; and not a liar, the natives say, because he *will not* speak."

Froger says, that, on the banks of the Gambia, apes are larger and more malicious than in any other parts of Africa. The negroes of that district stand in great dread of them, for they seldom go into the fields alone, without being attacked. These audacious animals carry clubs, which they brandish in defiance, and with which they frequently maltreat the defenceless negroes.

Apes, in general, live very peaceably together. In large and fertile solitudes, sometimes whole herds of them, of different species, chatter together, without any dispute or disorder arising, and without one species intermingling with another. But if any inaraders intrude upon a district, of which another community is in possession, they combine to assert their rights. M. de Maisoupre, and six other Europeans, were spectators of such a contest, which took place within the wall which surrounds the pagoda of Cheringham. A large and strong ape had privately got into the place, but was soon discovered by the resident tribe. Upon the first alarm-cry, a number of males immediately united together in an attack upon the interloper. Although the latter was much larger and stronger than his assailants, yet he soon perceived that he was in danger from the fury of their united attack, and fled for refuge to the top of the pagoda, which was eleven stories high, whither he was closely pursued by his enemies. When he found himself at the top of the building, which terminated in a small narrow dome, he took a secure position, and, availing himself of the advantages of his situation, seized upon

four of the most impetuous of his pursuers, and threw them down. These proofs of his prowess intimidated the rest, who thought proper, after a great deal of noise, to make good their retreat. The victor kept his post till the evening, and then escaped to a place of security.

Apes and monkeys, in many parts of India, are made objects of religious veneration, and magnificent temples are erected to their honour. In these countries, they propagate to an alarming extent; they enter cities in immense troops, and even venture into the houses. In some places, however, as in the kingdom of Calicut, the natives find it necessary to have their windows latticed, to prevent the ingress of these intruders, who lay hands without scruple upon every eatable within their reach. There are three hospitals for monkeys in Amadabad, the capital of Guzerat, where the sick and lame are fed and relieved by medical attendants.

Bindrabund, a town of Agra, in India, is in high estimation with the pious Hindoos, who resort to it from the most remote parts of the empire, on account of its being the favourite residence of the god Krishna. The town is embosomed in groves of trees, which, according to the account of Major Thorn, are the residence of innumerable apes, whose propensity to mischief is increased by the religious respect paid to them, in honour of Hunaman, a divinity of the Hindoo mythology, wherein he is characterized under the form of an ape. In consequence of this degrading superstition, such numbers of these animals are supported by the voluntary contributions of pilgrims, that no one dares to resist or ill treat them. Hence, access to the town is often difficult; for, should one of the apes take an antipathy against any unhappy traveller, he is sure to be assailed by the whole community, who follow him with all the missile weapons they can collect, such as pieces of bamboo, stones, and dirt, making, at the same time, a most hideous howling. Of the danger attending a recounter with enemies of this description, a melancholy instance occurred in the year 1808. Two young cavalry officers, belonging to the Bengal army, having occasion to pass this way, were attacked by a body of apes, at whom one of the gentlemen inadvertently fired. The alarm instantly drew the whole body, with the fakeers, out of the place, with so much fury, that the officers, though mounted upon elephants, were

compelled to seek their safety in flight; and, in endeavouring to pass the Jumna, they both perished.

Tavernier tells us, that, returning from Agra with the English president to Surat, they passed within four or five leagues of Amenabad, through a little forest of mangoes. "We saw here," says he, "a vast number of very large apes, male and female, many of the latter having their young in their arms. We were each of us in our coaches; and the English president stopt his, to tell me, that he had a very fine new gun; and knowing that I was a good marksman, desired me to try it, by shooting one of the apes. One of my servants, who was a native of the country, made a sign to me not to do it; and I did all that was in my power to dissuade the gentleman from his design, but to no purpose; for he immediately levelled his piece, and shot a she ape, who fell through the branches of the tree on which she was sitting, her young ones tumbling at the same time out of her arms on the ground. We presently saw that happen, which my servant apprehended; for all the apes, to the number of sixty, came immediately down from the trees, and attacked the president's coach, with such fury, that they must infallibly have destroyed him, if all who were present had not flown to his relief, and by drawing up the windows, and posting all the servants about the coach, protected him from their resentment."

A striking instance of the audacity of the ape in attacking the human species, is related by M. Mollien, in his '*Travels in Africa*.' A woman going with millet and milk to a vessel, from St Louis, which had been stopped before a village in the country of Golam, was attacked by a troop of apes, from three to four feet high; they first threw stones at her, on which she began to run away; they then ran after her, and, having caught her, they commenced beating her with sticks, until she let go what she was carrying. On returning to the village, she related her adventure to the principal inhabitants, who mounted their horses, and, followed by their dogs, went to the place which served as a retreat to this troop of apes. They fired at them, killed ten, and wounded others, which were brought to them by the dogs; but several negroes were severely wounded in this encounter, either by the stones hurled at them by the apes, or by their bites; the females especially were most furious in revenging the death of their young ones, which they carried in their arms.

D'Obsonville, speaking of the sacred haunts of apes in different parts of India, says, that in the course of his travels through that country, he occasionally went into the ancient temples, in order to rest himself. He noticed always that several of the apes, which abounded there, first observed him attentively, then looked inquisitively at the food which he was about to take, betraying, by their features and gestures, the great desire which they felt to partake of it with him. In order to amuse himself upon such occasions, he was generally provided with a quantity of dried peas : of these he first scattered some on the side where the leader stood (for, according to his account, the apes always obey some particular one as their leader,) upon which the animal gradually approached nearer, and gathered them eagerly up. He then held out a handful to the animal ; and as they seldom see any person who harbours any hostile intentions against them, the ape ventured slowly to approach, cautiously watching, as it seemed, lest any trick might be played upon him. At length, becoming bolder, he laid hold, with one of his paws, of the thumb of the hand in which the peas were held out to him, while, with the other, he carried them to his mouth, keeping his eyes all the while fixed upon those of M. d'Obsonville. " If I happened to laugh," he observes, " or to move myself, he immediately gave over eating, worked his lips, and made a kind of growling noise, the meaning of which was rendered very intelligible to me by his long canine teeth, which he occasionally exhibited. If I threw some of the peas to a distance from him, he sometimes seemed pleased to see other apes pick them up ; though, at other times, he grumbled at it, and attacked those who approached too near to me. The noise which he made, and the apprehensions he showed, though they might perhaps proceed, in some measure, from his own greediness, evidently proved, however, that he feared I might take advantage of their weakness, and so make them prisoners. I also observed, that those whom he suffered to approach the nearest to me, were always the largest and strongest of the males : the young and the females he always obliged to keep at a considerable distance from me."

It was with much delight that M. d'Obsonville witnessed the care and tenderness which the female apes evinced towards their young in a completely wild state. They watched them with

maternal affection, and, at the same time, kept them under great subordination. He saw them suckle their young, caress them, clean them of the vermin they had about them, and, after putting them on the ground, watch their sports with great apparent satisfaction. The little ones threw each other down, chased one another, and gambolled like little children. When any of them were guilty of a malicious trick, the mother laid hold of the aggressor by the tail, with one of her paws, and with the other boxed his ears. When she quitted her hold, some of them ran off to a distance; and, when they found themselves out of danger, they approached again with suppliant gestures, although they were soon again guilty of similar misbehaviour.

#### THE BABOON.

THE common Baboon is an inhabitant of the hottest parts of Africa, grows to three and even four feet in height, and is particularly muscular in the chest and shoulders. He is more ferocious than others of the monkey tribe, and is rarely tamed or brought into obedience. In a state of captivity, he must be kept closely confined. The general colour of the baboon is grayish-brown; the face is of a tawny flesh colour, with a large tuft of hair on each side, extending half way down the muzzle, and surmounted by a large bunch at top, which has altogether much the form of a toupet, giving the animal a very grotesque appearance. This species is very numerous in Siam, where they frequently sally forth in astonishing multitudes to attack the villages, during the time the peasants are occupied in the rice harvest, and plunder their habitations of whatever provisions they can lay their paws on. Fruits, corn, and roots, are their usual food, although they will also eat flesh. When hunted, the baboon often makes very formidable resistance to dogs; their great strength and long claws enabling them to make a stout defence; and it is with difficulty a single dog can overcome them, except when they are gorged with excessive eating, in which they always indulge when they can.

Some years ago, Mr Rutter, doing duty at the castle of Cape Town, kept a tame baboon for his amusement. One evening it broke its chain unknown to him. In the night, climbing up into the belfry, it began to play with, and ring the bell. Immediate-

ly the whole place was in an uproar, some great danger being apprehended. Many thought that the castle was on fire ; others, that an enemy had entered the bay, and the soldiers began actually to turn out, when it was discovered that the baboon had occasioned the disturbance. On the following morning, a court-martial was summoned, when Cape justice dictated, that, whereas Master Rutter's baboon had unnecessarily put the castle into alarm, the master should receive fifty lashes ; Mr Rutter, however, found means to evade the punishment.

The following circumstance is truly characteristic of the imitative powers of the baboon :—The army of Alexander the Great marched in complete battle array into a country inhabited by great numbers of baboons, and encamped there for the night. The next morning, when the army was about to proceed on its march, the soldiers saw, at some distance, an enormous number of baboons, drawn up in rank and file, like a small army, with such regularity, that the Macedonians, who could have no idea of such a manœuvre, imagined at first that it was the enemy, drawn up to receive them.

The **RIBBED-NOSE BABOON** usually measures five feet when full grown. The head is very large, in proportion to the size of the body : the face naked, and the cheeks are of a clear violet blue colour, with various oblique furrows. The whole nose is of a bright scarlet, having more the appearance of being an artificial, than a natural production. The eyes are extremely small, but acute and sparkling ; the irides are of a fine hazel colour. The hair on the sides of the head is long, mostly growing upwards, and terminating on the crown in an acute pointed form. The beard is long, erect, and of a yellowish hue. The whole body is covered with stiff, bristle-like hairs, each of which is annulated with black and yellow ; and the general colour appears of a greenish cast. The canine teeth are remarkable for their great length and strength. It is scarcely possible to suppose a more disgusting looking creature than this. He is of a fierce and savage nature ; and, even in the highest state of domestication, is not to be depended on, from his naturally treacherous disposition. He is an animal of very great strength, more especially in his chest and arms, which are extremely muscular.

When young, the ribbed-nose baboon has sometimes been known to evince attachment to man, and to exhibit feelings of

tenderness to those with whom he is acquainted ; but when he approaches the adult state, all these forsake him, and he becomes fretful, capricious, and wicked. When irritated, he manifests a horrid fierceness, and utters a hideous cry, which has somewhat the sound of the lion's roar, but more approaching a grunt. He inhabits the Gold Coast, and various districts of Africa. He lives on fruits and roots ; and, in a domesticated state, eats bread freely. I lately inspected a fine specimen of this animal, in the menagerie of Mr Womhwell, which, although tolerably tame, was not to be trusted. On one occasion, when Mr Womhwell was showing me the consistence of the callosity on his nose, I happened to put my face too near the bars of his cage, when he forced his hands suddenly through them, and had nearly deprived me of one of my eyes. This animal was fond of carrots, fruits, potatoes, and bread ; and was very partial to nuts, which he cracked. He liked fermented liquors, and ginger beer was a favourite beverage with him.

**THE DOG-FACED BABOON.**—Immense troops of these animals inhabit the mountains, in the neighbourhood of the Cape of Good Hope, whence they descend to the plains to devastate the gardens and orchards. In their plundering excursions, they are very cunning, always placing sentinels, to prevent the main body from being surprised. They break the fruit to pieces, cram it into their cheek pouches, and keep it until hungry. Whenever the sentinel discovers a man approaching, he sets up a loud yell, which makes the whole troop retreat with the utmost precipitation. They have been known to steal behind an unwary traveller resting near their retreats, and carry off his food, which they would eat at a little distance from him ; and, with absurd grimaces and gestures, in ridicule, offer it back ; at the same time greedily devouring it.

The following account is given by Lade ;—" We traversed a great mountain in the neighbourhood of the Cape of Good Hope, and amused ourselves with hunting large apes, which are very numerous in that place. I can neither describe all the arts practised by these animals, nor the nimbleness and impudence with which they returned, after being pursued by us. Sometimes they allowed us to approach so near, that I was almost certain of seizing them. But, when I made the attempt, they sprang, at a single leap, ten paces from me, and mounted trees with

equal agility, from whence they looked at us with great indifference, and seemed to derive pleasure from our astonishment. Some of them were so large, that, if our interpreter had not assured us they were neither ferocious nor dangerous, our number would not have appeared sufficient to protect us from their attacks. As it could serve no purpose to kill them, we did not use our guns. But the captain levelled his piece at a very large one, that had rested on the top of a tree, after having fatigued us a long time in pursuing him : this kind of menace, of which the animal perhaps recollected his having sometimes seen the consequences, terrified him to such a degree, that he fell down motionless at our feet, and we had no difficulty in seizing him ; but when he recovered from his stupor, it required all our dexterity and efforts to keep him. We tied his paws together ; but he hit so furiously, that we were under the necessity of binding our handkerchiefs over his head."

Le Vaillant had a dog-faced baboon with him, upon his expedition through the southern part of Africa, to which he gave the name of Kees. This animal was of great service to him ; for he was a better sentinel than any of his dogs, and often gave him warning of the approach of beasts of prey, when the dogs seemed to know nothing of the matter. "I made him," says Le Vaillant, "my taster. Whenever we found fruits or roots, with which my Hottentots were unacquainted, we did not touch them till Kees had tasted them. If he threw them away, we concluded that they were either of a disagreeable flavour, or of a pernicious quality, and left them untasted. The ape possesses a peculiar property, wherein he differs greatly from other animals, and resembles man,—namely, that he is by nature equally gluttonous and inquisitive. Without necessity, and without appetite, he tastes every thing that falls in his way, or that is given to him. But Kees had a still more valuable quality,—he was an excellent sentinel ; for, whether by day or night, he immediately sprang up on the slightest appearance of danger. By his cry, and the symptoms of fear which he exhibited, we were always apprized of the approach of an enemy, even though the dogs perceived nothing of it. The latter at length learned to rely upon him with such confidence, that they slept on in perfect tranquillity. I often took Kees with me when I went a-hunting ; and when he saw me preparing for sport, he exhibited

the most lively demonstrations of joy. On the way, he would climb into the trees, to look for gum, of which he was very fond. Sometimes he discovered to me honey, deposited in the clefts of rocks, or hollow trees. But, if he happened to have met with neither honey nor gum, and his appetite had become sharp by his running about, I always witnessed a very ludicrous scene. In those cases, he looked for roots, which he ate with great greediness, especially a particular kind, which, to his cost, I also found to be very well tasted and refreshing, and therefore insisted upon sharing with him. But Kees was no fool. As soon as he found such a root, and I was not near enough to seize upon my share of it, he devoured it in the greatest haste, keeping his eyes all the while riveted on me. He accurately measured the distance I had to pass, before I could get to him ; and I was sure of coming too late. Sometimes, however, when he had made a mistake in his calculation, and I came upon him sooner than he expected, he endeavoured to hide the root, in which case, I compelled him, by a box on the ear, to give me up my share. But this treatment caused no malice between us ; we remained as good friends as ever. In order to draw these roots out of the ground, he employed a very ingenious method, which afforded me much amusement. He laid hold of the herbage with his teeth, stemmed his fore feet against the ground, and drew back his head, which gradually pulled out the root. But if this expedient, for which he employed his whole strength, did not succeed, he laid hold of the leaves as before, as close to the ground as possible, and then threw himself heels over head, which gave such a concussion to the root, that it never failed to come out.

“ When Kees happened to tire on the road, he mounted upon the back of one of my dogs, who was so obliging as to carry him whole hours. One of them, that was larger and stronger than the rest, hit upon a very ingenious artifice, to avoid being pressed into this piece of service. As soon as Kees leaped upon his back, he stood still, and let the train pass, without moving from the spot. Kees still persisted in his intention, till we were almost out of his sight, when he found himself at length compelled to dismount, upon which both the baboon and dog exerted all their speed to overtake us. The latter, however, gave him the start, and kept a good look-out after him, that he might

not serve him in the same manner again. In fact, Kees enjoyed a certain authority with all my dogs, for which he perhaps was indebted to the superiority of his instinct. He could not endure a competitor ; if any of the dogs came too near him when he was eating, he gave him a box on the ear, which compelled him immediately to retire to a respectful distance.

“Serpents excepted, there were no animals of whom Kees stood in such great dread, as of his own species,—perhaps owing to a consciousness, that he had lost a portion of his natural capacities. Sometimes he heard the cry of other apes among the mountains, and, terrified as he was, he yet answered them. But, if they approached nearer, and he saw any of them, he fled, with a hideous cry, crept between our legs, and trembled over his whole body. It was very difficult to compose him, and it required some time before he recovered from his fright.

“Like all other domestic animals, Kees was addicted to stealing. He understood admirably well how to loose the strings of a basket, in order to take victuals out of it, especially milk, of which he was very fond. My people chastised him for these thefts ; but that did not make him amend his conduct. I myself sometimes whipped him ; but then he ran away, and did not return again to the tent, until it grew dark. Once, as I was about to dine, and had put the beans, which I had boiled for myself, upon a plate, I heard the voice of a bird, with which I was not acquainted. I left my dinner standing, seized my gun, and ran out of the tent. After the space of about a quarter of an hour, I returned, with the bird in my hand ; but, to my astonishment, found not a single bean upon the plate. Kees had stolen them all, and taken himself out of the way. When he had committed any trespass of this kind, he used always, about the time when I drank tea, to return quietly, and seat himself in his usual place, with every appearance of innocence, as if nothing had happened ; but this evening he did not let himself be seen. And, on the following day, also, he was not seen by any of us ; and, in consequence, I began to grow seriously uneasy about him, and apprehensive that he might be lost for ever. But, on the third day, one of my people, who had been to fetch water, informed me that he had seen Kees in the neighbourhood ; but that, as soon as the animal espied him, he had concealed himself again. I immediately went out and beat the

whole neighbourhood with my dogs. All at once, I heard a cry, like that which Kees used to make, when I returned from my shooting, and had not taken him with me. I looked about, and at length espied him, endeavouring to hide himself behind the large branches of a tree. I now called to him in a friendly tone of voice, and made motions to him to come down to me. But he could not trust me, and I was obliged to climb up the tree to fetch him. He did not attempt to fly, and we returned together to my quarters; here he expected to receive his punishment; but I did nothing, as it would have been of no use.

“When exhausted with the heat of the sun, and the fatigues of the day, with my throat and mouth covered with dust and perspiration, I was ready to sink gasping to the ground, in tracts destitute of shade, and longed even for the dirtiest ditch water; but, after seeking long in vain, lost all hopes of finding any in the parched soil. In such distressing moments, my faithful Kees never moved from my side. We sometimes got out of our carriage, and then his sure instinct led him to a plant. Frequently the stalk was fallen off, and then all his endeavours to pull it out were in vain. In such cases, he began to scratch in the earth with his paws; but as that would also have proved ineffectual, I came to his assistance with my dagger, or my knife, and we honestly divided the refreshing root with each other.

“An officer, wishing one day to put the fidelity of my baboon, Kees, to the test, pretended to strike me. At this Kees flew in a violent rage, and, from that time, he could never endure the sight of the officer. If he only saw him at a distance, he began to cry, and make all kinds of grimaces, which evidently showed that he wished to revenge the insult that had been done to me; he ground his teeth; and endeavoured, with all his might, to fly at his face, but that was out of his power, as he was chained down. The offender several times endeavoured, in vain, to conciliate him, by offering him dainties, but he remained long implacable.

“When any eatables had been pilfered, at my quarters, the fault was always laid first upon Kees; and rarely was the accusation unfounded. For a time, the eggs, which a hen laid me, were constantly stolen away, and I wished to ascertain whether I had to attribute this loss also to him. For this purpose, I went one morning to watch him, and waited till the hen announced,

by her cackling, that she had laid an egg. Kees was sitting upon my vehicle ; but, the moment he heard the hen's voice, he leapt down, and was running to fetch the egg. When he saw me, he suddenly stopped, and affected a careless posture, swaying himself backwards upon his hind legs, and assuming a very innocent look ; in short, he employed all his art to deceive me with respect to his design. His hypocritical manœuvres only confirmed my suspicions, and, in order, in my turn, to deceive him, I pretended not to attend to him, and turned my back to the bush where the hen was cackling, upon which he immediately sprang to the place. I ran after him, and came up to him at the moment when he had broken the egg, and was swallowing it. Having caught the thief in the fact, I gave him a good beating upon the spot ; but this severe chastisement did not prevent his soon stealing fresh-laid eggs again. As I was convinced that I should never be able to break Kees off his natural vices, and that, unless I chained him up every morning, I should never get an egg, I endeavoured to accomplish my purpose in another manner : I trained one of my dogs, as soon as the hen cackled, to run to the nest, and bring me the egg, without breaking it. In a few days, the dog had learned his lesson ; but Kees, as soon as he heard the hen cackle, ran with him to the nest. A contest now took place between them, who should have the egg : often the dog was foiled, although he was the stronger of the two. If he gained the victory, he ran joyfully to me with the egg, and put it into my hand. Kees, nevertheless, followed him, and did not cease to grumble and make threatening grimaces at him, till he saw me take the egg,—as if he was comforted for the loss of his booty by his adversary's not retaining it for himself. If Kees had got hold of the egg, he endeavoured to run with it to a tree, where, having devoured it, he threw down the shells upon his adversary, as if to make game of him. In that case, the dog returned, looking ashamed, from which I could conjecture the unlucky adventure he had met with.

“ Kees was always the first awake in the morning, and, when it was the proper time, he awoke the dogs, who were accustomed to his voice, and, in general, obeyed, without hesitation, the slightest motions by which he communicated his orders to them, immediately taking their posts about the tent and carriage, as he directed them.”

---

## THE MONKEY PROPER.

THE varieties of the monkey kind are much more numerous than those of the Ape or Baboon. We shall lay before our readers a brief description of a few of the more remarkable of these. Most of the 'anecdotes,' of which we are in possession, relate to monkeys whose species have not been ascertained.

The ENTELLUS MONKEY.—It is only of late that this species of monkey has been brought before the notice of naturalists, which is somewhat remarkable, as it is very common in Bengal. The proportion of its limbs, and its intellectual faculties, are peculiar; the former are particularly long, and remarkably slender; its motions are tardy; and it has an apathetic expression of countenance, which no circumstances can alter. It possesses characters nearly allied to those of the gibbon; but the extreme length of its tail removes it from that genus. This animal was named by its first describer, M. Dufresne, of the Jardin des Plantes, Paris, from a fancied resemblance to an old man. It is deserving our observation, as it possesses characters very dissimilar from all other species, and forms the type of a new genus. It is not merely distinct, from the colouring of its parts, or the dimensions of its organs, but also essentially different in its physiognomy. The entellus inhabits the Peninsula of Hindostan, and the immense group of islands of the Indian Archipelago. It is held in high veneration by the superstitious Hindoos; and whatever ravages they commit, the natives dare not destroy them, but only endeavour to scare them by their cries. The animals thus emboldened, from meeting with no opposition, assemble in vast troops, and possess themselves of the produce of whatever fields they fix upon.

The COCHIN-CHINA MONKEY is a large species, measuring upwards of two feet, from the nose to the tail. The face is flattish, and of a yellowish bay colour, as are also the ears; across the forehead there is a narrow band. This curious mon-

key is a native of Cochin-China and Madagascar. It is said, that a bezoar is more frequently found in its stomach than in that of almost any other species. This monkey is nearly the size of the Barbary ape, and measures, standing in an upright posture, from three and a half to four feet.

When I was at Paris, I frequently visited the superb menageries at the 'Jardin des Plantes.' Among the numerous monkeys was a fine male specimen of the Douc or Cochin-China monkey. In a cage on the opposite side of the room, was a female of a different species. One day, while accompanying a friend thither, I unthinkingly laid my hand on the cross bar of the cage of the latter, when she flew at my hand with great fury, and, but for my glove, I should have been severely scratched. I struck at her with a small stick, which the douc no sooner observed, than he set up the most shrill and loud scream I ever heard; leaped against the wires of his cage, and seemed most anxious to get out, to punish me for the insult I had offered his friend. He descended to the bottom of his cage, grinding his teeth, and, by every possible gesture, indicating the greatest rage; nor did he desist while I remained in the room. I did not visit this apartment again for three days, when, the moment I entered, the douc uttered a loud scream, put himself in the attitude of boxing, leaped about in a most fantastic manner, seizing his thighs with his hands; and, at other times, placing his hands on his side, and continued his fit of rage as long as I was present, and never failed to manifest the same fury whenever he saw me. I took apples, nuts, &c. to him, to endeavour to make friendship; but it was a futile attempt, for he would never afterwards be reconciled to me.

**THE PROBOSCIS MONKEY.**—There is, perhaps, not a more remarkable animal than the proboscis monkey among the whole of this numerous tribe. Its aspect is singular, the nose being of such a length and form as to present, especially when viewed in profile, an appearance the most grotesque imaginable; indeed, from the figure alone, one would be inclined to think it was intended by nature as a caricature of a monkey. The form of the nose itself is most singular, being divided almost into two lobes at the tip, a longitudinal furrow running along the middle. The proboscis monkey is two feet long from the nose to the tail, and stands upwards of three feet and a half in height; the tail is

more than two feet long, tapering, and snowy white; the face has a kind of curved form, and is of a brown colour, marked with blue and red; the ears are broad, thin, naked, and hid within the hair; the head is large in proportion to the size of the body, and covered with chestnut coloured hair; the whole body is also of a similar colour, approaching nearly to orange on the breast. Round the throat and shoulders the hair is much longer than on the other parts, so as to form a sort of tippet, as in some of the baboons, to which, indeed, this species seems nearly allied. It is an inhabitant of India, and very rarely to be met with; its principal habitation being Cochin-China, where it is sometimes seen in large troops. This species is considered of a ferocious disposition, and is said to feed on fruits alone. Its native name is *kho doc*, or great monkey.

The COAITA.—This animal is one of the most active and lively of its tribe; and, in a state of captivity, is of a tractable and gentle disposition. The face is flesh coloured, and its whole body of a uniform black; it has no thumbs on its hands; but, instead of these, there are very small projections or appendices. It inhabits the woods of South America; associating in immense troops; assailing such travellers as pass through their haunts, with an infinite number of sportive and mischievous gambols; chattering, and throwing down dry sticks; hanging by the tails from the boughs, endeavouring to intimidate the passengers by a variety of menacing gestures. In their mischievous pranks, these animals seem to act without anger, and they only use annoyance to drive off the intruder. The prehensile tail of the coaita is a singular provision of nature: it is upwards of two feet in length, nearly a foot longer than the body of the animal. It is almost as useful as an additional hand, and he employs it for the purpose of feeling and grasping objects, and of fetching things to him, which are too remote to be reached by the hand; and of suspending himself from the branches of trees. The prehensile part of the tail is naked, and has a second covering of a very delicate and sensitive skin, which is so susceptible of touch, that it appears to possess it even in a higher degree than the hands.

The GUARIBA; or, PREACHER MONKEY.—The preacher monkey is about the size of a fox, and of a black colour, with smooth glossy hair: it has a round beard beneath the chin; the

feet and point of the tail brown. It is a native of Guiana, where it inhabits the woods in immense numbers. The whole troop often set up the loudest and most doleful howling. We are informed by Marcgrave that one of them will sometimes mount up to the top branch of a tree, and, by a peculiar call, assemble a multitude of his species below; he then gives the signal, when the congregation set up the most horrible yell imaginable, which falls on the ear of the distant traveller like the war-whoop of an Indian tribe. After a certain space, he gives a signal with his hand, when the whole assembly join in a sort of singing chorus; but, on another signal, a sudden silence prevails, when the leader seems to finish his harangue, and descends the tree. The faculty this animal possesses of howling is owing to the conformation of the os hyoides, or throat bone, which is dilated into a bottle-shaped cavity. It would be difficult to account for the impulse which directs the preacher to exercise this singular faculty in unison: those who have witnessed the circumstance saw no apparent cause for it.

**The SQUIRREL MONKEY.**—This species is a beautiful little animal, not much bigger than a squirrel; its colour is of a bright gold yellow, with orange coloured hands and feet; the head is round; the nose blackish; the orbits of the eyes of a flesh colour; the ears are hairy and ill formed; the under parts are whitish; and the tail very long, with a black tip. It is an inhabitant of Cayenne, Brazil, and other parts of South America.

**The DOUROUCOULL.**—This animal is one of the most singular of all the four-handed tribe. The hair of its body is gray, mixed with white, and exhibits a silvery lustre in the sun; and it has a brown line passing down the back. The breast, abdomen, and inner sides of the limbs are of a yellowish orange colour, inclining to brown. The forehead has three diverging lines of black; the face is covered with blackish hairs, and bears a considerable resemblance to that of the tiger cat. The eyes are of a bright yellow, and of great magnitude, compared with the size of the animal. The mouth is surrounded with short, white, bristly hairs. The palms of the hands are white. The tail is very handsome and bushy, and about half as long again as the body, same colour as the back, with a black point. There is no appearance of external ears, but, on separating the hairs, two large cavities are found, which are the organs of hearing. The

length of the body, exclusive of the tail, is nine inches and a half.

The FOX-TAILED MONKEY is an animal of a remarkable appearance, and above the size of the domestic cat. Its colour is of a dusky brown, with a slight rusty tinge through it, except on the head and face; from the top of the nose to the chin it is black, being of a pyramidal form, and naked; the face is surrounded by white downy hair, which rises on each side of the forehead like a wig, thin towards the top, but extremely large and bushy at the cheeks and below them, but does not meet beneath the chin, leaving a bare space, as if it were shaven, and giving a singular aspect to the face. The eyes are large, and the ears are round and flat; the hands and feet are furnished with sharpish claws; the tail is equal to the body in length, and even thicker and more brushy than that of a fox. The tusks of this species are remarkably large for the size of the animal. It inhabits French Guiana. This is the *Garqué* of Buffon: he figures another variety of the same animal, which he calls *Singe de Nuit*, more shaggy and tufted in its fur.

The STRIATED MONKEY is one of the smallest of the monkey tribe, its head and body being hardly twelve inches in length; the body and tail are beautifully marked with alternate transverse bars of ash colour and black. This interesting little animal is a native of Brazil, and feeds on fruits, vegetables, insects, and snails, and is said to be fond of fish. We have an amusing account of the united care and attention paid by two striated monkeys to their offspring, born in the menagerie of the 'Jardin des Plantes' at Paris. On the 27th April, 1819, the female brought three young ones, a male and two females. They instantly attached themselves to their mother, embracing her closely, and hiding themselves in her fur. However, previously to their sucking, she cruelly deprived one of them of life, and cut its head off. The two others took the breast, and from that moment the mother bestowed on them the natural attention of a parent, and her cares were shared by the father. When the female was fatigued by carrying the young ones, she would approach the male, and send forth a little plaintive cry, and immediately the latter would take them with his hands, and place them under him, or on his back, where they held fast, and thus he would carry them about until they showed uneasiness for

want of suck, when he returned them to the female, who, after satisfying their wants, got rid of them again as soon as possible. The principal burden of the care of the young devolved upon the male. The mother did not evince for them that degree of tenderness and affection, so usual in the females of most species.

The FAIR MONKEY is one of the most beautiful of the tribe. Its head is small and round : its face and hands are of the most vivid scarlet, so much so, that it has more the appearance of art than nature. Its body and limbs are covered with long hairs of the purest white, of a shining and silvery brightness ; the tail is long, of a deep chestnut colour, very glistening, and considerably longer than the body. This animal is somewhat larger than the striated monkey. It is an inhabitant of South America, and is frequently to be met with on the banks of the Amazon. The following circumstance, exhibiting the fickleness of the fair monkey, was communicated to Mr Bewick by the present Sir John Trevelyan of Wallington and Nettlecome, in June, 1809. " Pug was a gentleman of excellent humour, and adored by the crew ; and, to make him perfectly happy, as they imagined, they procured him a wife. For some weeks, he was a devoted husband, and showed her every attention and respect. He then grew cool, and became jealous of any kind of civility shown her by the master of the vessel, and began to use her with much cruelty. His treatment made her wretched and dull ; and she bore the spleen of her husband with that fortitude which is characteristic of the female sex of the human species. And pug, like the lords of the creation, was up to deceit, and practised pretended kindness to his spouse, to effect a diabolical scheme, which he seemed to premeditate. One morning, when the sea ran very high, he seduced her aloft, and drew her attention to an object at some distance from the yard-arm ; her attention being fixed, he all of a sudden applied his paw to her rear, and canted her into the sea, where she fell a victim to his cruelty. This seemed to afford him high gratification, for he descended in great spirits."

RED TAILED MONKEY.—This is another beautiful species. Its size is about that of a large squirrel. The upper parts of the body are of a pale reddish brown, and the under parts and limbs are white. The face is black ; the hair on the head white,

long, loose, and spreading over the shoulders like a mantle; the lower parts of the back, and upper half of the tail, are of a deep orange red; the remainder of the tail black; the claws small and sharp. It is an active and lively animal; its voice is a kind of soft whistle, not unlike the note of a bird. Edwards says, that, when gamboling about a room, it often assumes the appearance of a lion in miniature, from the manner in which it carries its tail over its back. It is a native of Guiana.

The subject of monkeys has been so entirely exhausted by Goldsmith, that it is unnecessary to dwell longer upon it in this place. We shall therefore conclude with a few stray anecdotes of monkeys whose species are unknown.

A king of Egypt was so successful in training monkeys to the art of dancing, that they were long admired for the dexterity and gracefulness of their movements. On one occasion his majesty had a hall, at which a vast number of these animals, "tripped it on the light fantastic toe." A citizen, who enjoyed fun, threw a few handfuls of walnuts into the ball-room, while these picturesque animals were engaged in a high dance, upon which they forgot all decorum, and sprung to the booty.

Forbes mentions, in his 'Oriental Memoirs,' that, while on a shooting party, one of his friends killed a female monkey, and carried her to his tent, which was soon surrounded by forty or fifty of the tribe, who made a great noise, and seemed disposed to attack the aggressor. When, however, he presented his fowling piece, they retreated, being fully sensible of its dreadful effects, which experience had taught them. The head of the troop was not to be intimidated, and stood his ground, chattering furiously. Humanity prompted the sportsman to desist from firing on him, and nothing short of firing would frighten him. Finding threats of no avail, he at length approached the door of the tent, set up a lamentable moaning, and, by the most expressive gesture, began to beg for the dead body. It was given him; he took it sorrowfully in his arms, and bore it away to his expecting companions. Those who witnessed this extraordinary and affecting scene, resolved never again to fire at one of the monkey race.

Animals of the monkey kind, of which we have no specific account, abound in the plains and forests of the Ukraine. These animals form separate parties, or classes, and, at certain times,

meet in hostile bands, and engage in pitched battles. The opposing army have their chiefs, and officers of several subordinate ranks. The various combatants appear to obey orders, and proceed with the same regularity that men do on the like occasions. Cardinal Polignac, who was sent ambassador by Louis the Fourteenth, in order to support the interests of the Prince of Condé, against Stanislaus, had often an opportunity of witnessing these creatures engage. He tells us, that they gave the word of command for the onset, by a sort of shriek, when they advanced in regular companies, each headed by its particular chief, and on meeting, these chiefs engaged in combat with the most desperate fury.

A monkey, which was kept on board a frigate, was the favourite of all on board, but the midshipmen. This animal knew well of a large store of apples being in a locker in the wardroom, which was kept constantly secure, in consequence of his propensity for plundering it. He, however, fell upon ways and means to secure his booty. He procured a piece of wadding, swung himself from the stern gallery by one hand, and, with this in the other, broke a pane of glass in the wardroom window; and, after carefully picking out all the broken pieces of glass, made his *entrée*, where he gorged himself so fully, that he was unable to effect his retreat by the place where he entered. He was caught in the fact, and soundly flogged.

A singular piece of ingenuity was practised by a monkey, in defending himself against fire-arms. This animal belonged to Captain M——, of the navy, who had also another small monkey, of which he was very fond, from its lively playfulness. The large monkey was often exceedingly troublesome, and could not be driven from his cabin, without *blazing* at him with a pistol loaded with powder and currant jelly,—a discharge which produced a painful and very fearful effect. The old monkey was at first astounded at the sight of the weapon, which stung him so sore, that he at last learned a mode of defence; and snatching up the little favourite monkey, used to interpose him as a shield between the pistol and his body.

It was probably the mona, or varied monkey, of which an amusing, though tragical, account is given by Le Vaillant. In one of his excursions, he killed a female monkey, which carried a young one on her back. The young one continued to cling to

her dead parent, till they reached their evening quarters ; and the assistance of a negro was even then required to disengage it. No sooner, however, did it feel itself alone, than it darted towards a wooden block, on which was placed the wig of Le Vailant's father. To this it clung most pertinaciously by its fore paws ; and such was the force of this deceptive instinct, that it remained in the same position for about three weeks, all this time evidently mistaking the wig for its mother. It was fed, from time to time, with goat's milk ; and, at length, emancipated itself voluntarily, by quitting the fostering care of the peruke. The confidence which it ere long assumed, and the amusing familiarity of its manners, soon rendered it a favourite with the family. The unsuspecting naturalist had, however, introduced a wolf in sheep's clothing into his dwelling : for, one morning, on entering his chamber, the door of which had been imprudently left open, he beheld his young favourite making a hearty breakfast on a very noble collection of insects. In the first transports of his anger, he resolved to strangle the monkey in his arms : but his rage immediately gave way to pity, when he perceived that the crime of its voracity had carried the punishment along with it. In eating the beetles, it had swallowed several of the pins on which they were transfixed. Its agony, consequently, became great : and all his efforts were unable to preserve his life.

## OF POUCHED ANIMALS.

---

GOLDSMITH has arranged the opossum and its kind after monkeys, as they "seem to unite the monkey and the rat," and "fill up the chasm between the monkey tribe and the lower orders of the forest." The opossum, kangaroo, &c. are chiefly characterized by the possession of an abdominal pouch or double womb, in which they rear their young. The opossum is peculiar to South America, and the kangaroo to New Holland and some of the islands of the Indian Archipelago. The opossum is by no means eminent for intelligence, and indeed the whole tribe are deficient in that respect.

The GREAT KANGAROO measures about nine feet, and weighs about 150 lbs. The head is like that of a deer: the neck is thin and finely proportioned; the fore legs are about nineteen inches in length, and the hinder ones three feet and a half; the latter are bare, and callous, granulated beneath, and very strong; and, when sitting erect, the animals rest on the whole of their length; the lower point of the rear being elevated several inches from the ground. The hind feet are not unlike those of birds. From the breast downwards, the body gradually enlarges, till it reaches the lower part of the abdomen, where it is thickest, and again decreases towards the tail. This member is very strong, and is used by the animal in assisting it to bound, and as a weapon of defence,—the animal sometimes striking a man's leg with such force, as to break it.

Although the general position of the kangaroo, when at rest, is a sitting posture, supported on the hind legs, which lie flat on the ground from the hock joint, yet it frequently places its fore feet on the ground also, and thus feeds in the manner of other quadrupeds. It drinks by lapping.

The kangaroo is naturally a timid animal and flies at the ap-

pouch of mail. In New Holland this creature is hunted with greyhounds, and affords an agreeable pastime to the settlers. It does not run like other quadrupeds, but progresses by quick, repeated bounds of more than twenty feet, and no obstacle of nine or ten feet can obstruct its flight, for it will leap over any object of that height with the greatest ease. It is hunted silently, for it has surprising quickness of hearing. When a dog finds his game, the chase begins, the kangaroo hopping, and the dog running at his full speed; so that in a thickly wooded country like New Holland they are quickly out of view. The following account of kangaroo hunting is taken from Dawson's 'Present State of Australia':—

"The country on our right consisted of high and poor stony hills, thickly timbered; that on the left, on the opposite side of the river, was a rich and thinly timbered country. A low and fertile flat meadow there skirted the river, and at the extremity of the flat the hills gradually arose with a gentle slope, covered with verdure, upon which an immense herd of kangaroos were feeding. I crossed over with Maty Bill and a brace of dogs, leaving the party to proceed on their route. The moment we had crossed, the kangaroos moved off. It is extremely curious to see the manner in which a large herd of these animals jump before you. It has often been asserted in England that they make use of their tails to spring from you when they are pursued; this is not correct. Their tails never touch the ground when they move, except when they are on their feed, or at play; and the faster they run or jump, the higher they carry them. The male kangaroos were called, by the natives, old men, 'wool man;' and the females, young ladies, 'young liddy.' The males are not so swift as the females; and the natives, in wet seasons, occasionally run the former down when very large, their weight causing them to sink in the wet ground, and thus to become tired. They frequently, however, make up for this disadvantage, by fierceness and cunning, when attacked either by men or dogs; and it is exceedingly difficult for a brace of the best dogs to kill a 'corbon wool man.' When they can, they will hug a dog or a man as a bear would do; and as they are armed with long sharp claws, they not unfrequently let a dog's entrails out, or otherwise lacerate him in the most dreadful manner, sitting all the while on their haunches, hugging and scratching with determined fury.

Young dogs, that are fierce and of good bottom, are always sure to be sacrificed, if allowed to run at these 'old men,' before they have acquired some experience with smaller ones. After having been once or twice wounded, they get pretty cunning, and very few dogs will attack a 'wool man,' when they are away from their keepers: their practice is to keep the enemy at bay, by running round, and barking at him, till some person come up, when, either with large sticks or pistols, and the aid of the dogs, he is finally despatched, but not without some difficulty and caution. A full-sized 'wool man' at bay always sits on his haunches, and when he rises to move forward, he stands four, or four and a half feet high. In this manner, he will, when pressed, meet a man, and hug and scratch him, if not to death, in such a way that he does not soon forget it. When hard pressed, and near to water, the kangaroo always takes it; if it be deep water, and the dogs follow him, one or the other is almost sure to be drowned. If a single dog, the kangaroo is nearly certain to come off victorious, by taking his assailant in his fore arms, and holding him under water till he is dead; but, if he has two dogs opposed to him, he is not left at liberty to hold either of his opponents long enough under water to drown him, and he generally himself falls a sacrifice, after a long and hard struggle. Notwithstanding the courage and ferocity of the kangaroo, when pressed, he is otherwise extremely timid, and more easily domesticated than any wild animal with which I am acquainted. The smaller ones are frequently quite as swift as a hare; and I have sometimes seen them outstrip the fleetest dogs. The kind of dog used for coursing the kangaroo is generally a cross between the greyhound and the mastiff, or sheep-dog; but in a climate like New South Wales, they have, to use the common phrase, too much lumber about them. The true-bred greyhound is the most useful dog; he has more wind; he ascends the hills with more ease, and runs double the number of courses in a day. He has more bottom in running, and, if he has less ferocity when he comes up with an 'old man,' so much the better, as he exposes himself the less, and lives to afford sport another day. The strongest and most courageous dog can seldom conquer a 'wool man' alone, and not one in fifty will face him fairly: the dog who has the temerity, is certain to be disabled, if not killed.

"The herd of kangaroos we had thus come upon was too numerous to allow of the dogs being let loose; but, as the day's walk was drawing to a close, I had given Maty Bill liberty to catch another kangaroo, if we should fall in with a single one. After moving up to the foot of the hill, about a quarter of a mile from the river, my sable companion eyed a 'corbon wool man,' as he called it, quietly feeding at a distance, on the slope of the hill. His eyes sparkled; he was all agitation; and he called out 'Massa! massa! You tee! you tee! wool man! wool man! corbon wool man!' and off he ran with his dogs, till he was within a fair distance, when he slipped their collars. I was at this time on foot, and the whole of them, therefore, were soon out of my sight. They had turned round the bottom of the hill, in the direction of the river, and, as I was following them down, I heard the dogs at bay, and the shrill call of 'coo-oo-oo,' from my companion, to direct me to the spot; and, on turning the corner of the hill, I met him, running, and calling as fast and as loud as he could. As soon as he saw me, he stopped and called out,—'Massa! massa; make haste; dingo (dogs) have got him in ribber. Many corbon wool man, all the same like it bullock.' All this was said in a breath; and as I could not pretend to run with him, I desired him to go as fast as he could, and help the dogs, till I should arrive. When I got up to the spot, he was in the middle of the river, with about two feet depth of water, while the kangaroo, sitting upright on its haunches, was keeping both him and the dogs at a respectful distance, and had laid bare the windpipe of one of the dogs. Billy's Waddy was too short to reach him without coming to close quarters, and he knew better than do that; at length he got behind him, and, with a blow on the head, he despatched him. No huntsman could have shown more ardour in the pursuit, or more pleasure at the death of a fox, than did poor Maty Bill upon this occasion. The kangaroo was so heavy, weighing about a hundred and fifty pounds, that he could not lift him out of the water, and we were obliged to leave him till our party arrived on the opposite side. A fresh scene of pleasure ensued among the natives when they became acquainted with our good fortune. They were now all in the river, from whence they drew the 'wool man,' and placed him on the back of one of the horses. I wished to have left him, as we had already enough; but, as they were

eager beyond every thing to take him, I indulged them. It appears that the natives have a great partiality for the flesh of the old and large kangaroos, just as we have for mutton or venison of a proper age. I never could discover any difference in flavour; but, if they can partake of a 'wool man,' they refuse any other; and, when asked the reason, they replied to me, 'Wool man budgerree (food) fatter. Black fellow like him always more better.'

The female kangaroo produces but one at a birth, which is excessively small. The young one remains in the abdominal pouch till it has grown to a considerable size. It frequently leaves this comfortable retreat for exercise or amusement; and after the usual time of abandoning it altogether, on being alarmed, it will often return to it for safety.

Kangaroos exist entirely on vegetables,—chiefly on grass. They are gregarious, and may be seen feeding in herds of from thirty to fifty.

The kangaroo was introduced to the notice of naturalists by the memorable voyage of discovery to the Pacific Ocean, when Cook first circumnavigated the globe, in 1770. It was discovered by some of his people, in New South Wales,—a country replete with new and highly curious objects of natural history; many of them with forms entirely new, and characters differing from every other part of the world. Till this period, these wonderful productions were only surveyed by the eyes of savages.

## OF THE ELEPHANT.

---

THE elephant is the largest quadruped at present extant on the earth. In the world's early prime, however, it cannot be doubted, that there existed animals far surpassing the elephant in size. Fossil bones of "huge mammoths" have been found, of almost incredible dimensions, before which the bulk of the elephant dwindles into comparative insignificance. The habits, dispositions, and resources of these enormous quadrupeds are buried in everlasting oblivion; they existed, it is probable, before the world's continents were trodden by the foot of man, and while yet the earth bloomed in its young exuberance. But small as the elephant may be in comparison with these antediluvian monsters, it is still an animal of extraordinary size, and its magnitude seldom fails to excite surprise in the beholder, however much he may have been previously prepared for the sight. Its average height is nine or ten feet, though it in many cases rises as high as fifteen feet. Its weight varies from four to nine thousand pounds. Nor is it more distinguished for its size than for its sagacity. When tamed, it becomes the most gentle, obedient, and affectionate of domestic animals, capable of being trained to any service necessary in those warm countries to which it natively belongs. It has, therefore, in all ages been highly prized by mankind, and is well entitled to the character bestowed on it by the poet, as being

"The wisest brute, with gentle might endowed,  
Though powerful, not destructive."

Only two species of the elephant at present exist, the ASIATIC and AFRICAN—but the remains of several extinct species are met with in almost every part of the world, particularly in Asiatic Russia. The Asiatic is the largest, most readily do-

mesticated, and best known. The African is distinguished from the Asiatic by a difference in the character of the teeth and shape of the head, and particularly by possessing enormous ears.

Elephants hold undisputed sway in the mighty forests which they inhabit; their immense size, united strength, and great swiftness, enabling them to dislodge all intruders on their abodes. The lion and tiger fear their united attacks, and avoid such formidable assailants. Seemingly sensible of the large supply of food they require, they will allow no animal, however peaceable, to browse in their territories, of which they hold exclusive possession: and they can only exist in those extensive woody ranges, or immense plains, where vegetation abounds in all its wild luxuriance.

From the conformation of the legs of the elephant, he has evidently been formed to move on level ground; as he wants the elastic ligament, which, in almost all quadrupeds, connects the top of the thigh bone with the pelvis, and that gives the hind legs power to resist the strain which is produced by moving on irregular surfaces.\* Although the elephant is capable of ascending elevated tracts, with a considerable weight, yet his action plainly indicates, that it is by no means natural for him to do so. But to make up for this deficiency, he moves with the utmost caution, taking care always to have one foot secure, before he rests upon another.

The elephant is an excellent swimmer, and is capable of crossing the largest Asiatic rivers. This power seems very essential; for the great quantity of food which a herd must consume, necessarily obliges them to remove from one place to another. The elephant swims deep, being sometimes immersed to the head in the water, which does not at all incommode him, if he can reach the surface with the tip of his proboscis, so as to breath the atmospheric air. In a captive state, this sometimes proves rather dangerous to his mahout, or driver; and it not unfrequently happens, that he is obliged to stand erect on his back.

It will be noticed that the head of this quadruped is very differently placed from that of all other herbivorous animals. His neck is so short, that its vertebræ may rather be considered

\* See the interesting observations on the anatomy of the Elephant, in Sir E. Home's 'Comparative Anatomy,' vol. i. p. 95.

as a column for its support than to enable him to put his head to the ground to graze. The movements of his head are confined to a very limited elevation and bending, as also a slight motion from side to side. This shortness and compactness of the vertebræ is necessary for the support of his ponderous head, and immense tusks. To supply the defect of a short neck, nature has furnished him with a proboscis or trunk; which is an organ of the most exquisite sensibility, and fitted in an eminent degree for a number of useful purposes, and to supply all his necessities. This surprising organ has commanded the admiration of mankind in all ages of the world; its flexibility and strength, and its extreme sensitiveness, excite our astonishment. The proboscis is a prolongation of the organ of smell, for there are two canals pierced through its centre, from one end to the other, and nearly separated by a fatty substance, about the third of an inch in thickness. These canals the animal has the power of dilating or contracting at pleasure; and it is with these that he supplies himself with drink, by first filling them with the liquid, and then turning the point into his mouth and discharging the water into it. The water is drawn up by suction, to a certain point, beyond which it cannot pass. Some notion may be formed of the command the animal possesses over his trunk, when it is known, that Cuvier has ascertained, from anatomical dissection, that the muscles of this member, which have the power of distinct action, amount nearly to forty thousand. There is no animal organ at all to be compared to this for perfection, and possessing a mechanism so wonderful, and so completely adapted to its varied uses. The extreme termination of the trunk consists of a finger-like process, of an exceedingly flexible nature, and with which it can lift from the ground the smallest object, by being pressed against an opposite process; between those two parts, which may be termed the finger and thumb, are situated the nostrils. The first and most essential property of the trunk is to supply the animal with food; for with it he can despoil the trees of their young shoots and leaves, and crop the herbage of the fields; he twists the point spirally round them, and crops them as nicely off as with a knife; and then conveys them to his mouth. The elephant seems to be quite sensible of the value of his trunk, for he rarely uses it as an offensive weapon, and takes the greatest care of it upon all occa-

sions. It is said that he often makes use of his trunk in throwing clods, stones, and other missiles, at his adversaries.

The elephant possesses the sense of hearing in a high degree ; which has been given to him for some wise purpose. To ascertain the effect of music on elephants, Sir Everard Home tried experiments on one in London. He says, " As a matter of curiosity, I got Mr Braidwood to send me one of his tuners with a piano-forte to the menageries in Exeter Change, that I might know the effect of acute and grave sounds upon the ear of a full grown elephant. The acute sounds seemed hardly to attract his notice : but, as soon as the grave notes were struck, he became all attention, brought forward his large external ear, tried to discover where the sounds came from, remained in the attitude of listening, and, after some time, made noises, by no means of dissatisfaction." In the year 1798, an experiment was made upon the musical capabilities of the male and female elephants at the ' Jardin du Roi,' at Paris, from which it was quite evident, that the elephants were differently affected by various pieces of music : the tender air of ' Charmante Gabrielle' produced in them a languor of expression, while the lively national air of ' Ca-ira' effected a great degree of excitement. These are so far confirmatory of Ælian's account of the modulated dance of the elephants of Germanicus.

Elephants are possessed of three distinct methods of utterance, which their Asiatic keepers perfectly understand. The first sound, which denotes pleasure, is produced by blowing through the proboscis, in a sharp manner, like the notes of a trumpet blown by a novice. The second, to signify their wants, is expressed through the mouth in a low murmuring tone. The third, which is indicative of rage, is a tremendous roar proceeding from the throat.

Bathing is a favourite recreation with the elephant. This probably arises from the pleasure the animal feels from the cuticle being cooled and refreshed, as they have no hair to protect it from the sun's influence. Bishop Heber, in his approach to Dacca, saw a number of elephants enjoying themselves in this way, which he thus narrates :—" At a distance of about half a mile from those desolate palaces, a sound struck my ear, as if from the water itself on which we were riding, the most solemn and singular I can conceive. It was long, loud, deep, and trem-

ulous, something between the blowing of a whale, or perhaps more like those roaring buoys which are placed at the mouths of some English harbours, in which the winds make a noise to warn ships off them. 'Oh,' said Abdallah, 'there are elephants bathing; Dacca much place for elephant.' I looked immediately, and saw about twenty of these fine animals, with their heads and trunks just appearing above the water. Their bellowing it was which I had heard, and which the water conveyed to us with a finer effect than if we had been on shore."

The following anecdote illustrates the passion of elephants for water, but still further illustrates the cunning and resources of these animals. "At the siege of Bhurtpore, in the year 1805, an affair occurred between two elephants, which displays at once the character and mental capacity, the passions, cunning, and resources of these curious animals: The British army, with its countless host of followers and attendants, and thousands of cattle, had been for a long time before the city, when, on the approach of the warm season and of the dry hot winds, the quantity of water in the neighbourhood of the camps, necessary for the supply of so many beings, began to fail; the ponds or tanks had dried up, and no more water was left than the immense wells of the country would furnish. The multitude of men and cattle that were unceasingly at the wells, particularly the largest, occasioned no little struggle for the priority in procuring the supply, for which each was there to seek, and the consequent confusion on the spot was frequently very considerable. On one occasion, two elephant drivers, each with his elephant, the one remarkably large and strong, and the other comparatively small and weak, were at the well together; the small elephant had been provided by his master with a bucket for the occasion, which he carried at the end of his proboscis; but the larger animal being destitute of this necessary vessel, either spontaneously, or by desire of his keeper, seized the bucket, and easily wrested it away from his less powerful fellow-servant. The latter was too sensible of his inferiority openly to resist the insult, though it is obvious that he felt it; but great squabbling and abuse ensued between the keepers. At length, the weaker animal, watching the opportunity when the other was standing with his side to the well, retired backwards a few paces, in a very quiet unsuspecting manner, and then rushing forward with all his might, drove his head against

the side of the other, and fairly pushed him into the well. It may easily be imagined that great inconvenience was immediately experienced, and serious apprehensions quickly followed, that the water in the well, on which the existence of so many seemed, in a great measure, to depend, would be spoiled, or at least injured by the unwieldy brute which was precipitated into it; and as the surface of the water was nearly twenty feet below the common level, there did not appear to be any means that could be adopted to get the animal out by main force, without the risk of injuring him. There were many feet of water below the elephant, who floated with ease on its surface, and experiencing considerable pleasure from his cool retreat, he evinced but little inclination even to exert what means he might possess in himself of escape. A vast number of fascines had been employed by the army in conducting the siege; and at length it occurred to the elephant keeper, that a sufficient number of these (which may be compared to bundles of wood) might be lowered into the well, to make a hill, which might be raised to the top, if the animal could be instructed as to the necessary means of laying them in regular succession under his feet. Permission having been obtained from the engineer officers to use the fascines, which were at the time put away in several piles of very considerable height, the keeper had to teach the elephant the lesson, which, by means of that extraordinary ascendancy these men attain over their charge, joined with the intellectual resources of the animal itself, he was soon enabled to do; and the elephant began quickly to place each fascine as it was lowered, successively under him, until, in a little time, he was enabled to stand upon them; by this time, however, the cunning brute, enjoying the pleasure of his situation, after the heat, and partial privation of water to which he had been lately exposed, (they are observed in their natural state to frequent rivers, and to swim very often,) was unwilling to work any longer; and all the threats of his keeper could not induce him to place another fascine. The man then opposed cunning to cunning, and began to caress and praise the elephant; and what he could not effect by threats, he was enabled to do by the repeated promise of plenty of rack. Incited by this, the animal again went to work, raised himself considerably higher, until, by a partial removal of the masonry round the

top of the well, he was enabled to step out. The whole affair occupied about fourteen hours."

It is computed that an elephant will perform the work of six horses ; but he requires more care from his keeper, and a much greater quantity of food, which, in India, usually consists of rice and water, either raw or boiled, with the addition of fresh vegetable substances. His daily allowance of rice is a hundred pounds, and he is supposed to drink about forty-five gallons of water. The elephant is easily overheated ; and it becomes necessary to allow him to bathe as frequently as circumstances will permit. Where the pool is not sufficiently deep to allow him to immerse himself entirely in the water, he sucks up a quantity in his trunk, and, elevating it over his head, spouts it all over his body.

The elephant is a long-lived animal, although the exact duration of his existence is not properly ascertained. It is, however, quite well known that they have lived one hundred and thirty years. Some authors have gone the length of estimating his life at four hundred years. The time of gestation in the elephant is twenty months and eighteen days ; they produce but one young at a time, which is, at birth, about thirty-five inches in height. They suck the teats of their mother with their mouth, and not with their trunk, as many authors have asserted.

Naturalists, since the middle ages, have denied that the elephant propagates in a state of captivity. *Ælian* and *Columella* both distinctly state that the elephant was in their time productive in a domesticated condition. The former of these authors flourished in the beginning of the second century. Mr *Corse*, keeper of the elephants to the East India Company, who has probably seen and watched the habits of these animals more than any other in Europe, distinctly asserts, that they bring forth under the dominion of man. In India it was thought unlucky to breed elephants ; but the origin of this belief may be traced to the great expense of rearing young elephants, and their being so long of reaching maturity. It was easier to procure them by hunting, and securing them in their native forests.

The manner of hunting and taming the wild elephant in Asia is curious. In the middle of a forest, where these animals are

known to abound, a large piece of ground is marked out, and surrounded with strong stakes driven into the earth, interwoven with branches of trees. One end of this enclosure is narrow, and it gradually widens till it takes in a great extent of country. Several thousand men are employed to surround the herd of elephants, and to prevent their escape; they kindle large fires at certain distances, and by hallooing, beating drums, and playing discordant instruments, so bewilder the poor animals, that they allow themselves to be insensibly driven, by some thousands more Indians, into the narrow part of the enclosure, into which they are decoyed by tame female elephants, trained to this service. At the extreme end of the large area is a small enclosure, very strongly fenced in, and guarded on all sides, into which the elephants pass by a long narrow defile. As soon as one enters this strait, a strong bar is thrown across the passage from behind. He now finds himself separated from his neighbours, and goaded on all sides by huntsmen, who are placed along this passage, till he reaches the smaller area, where two tame female elephants are stationed, who immediately commence to discipline him with their trunks, till he is reduced to obedience, and suffers himself to be conducted to a tree, to which he is bound by the leg, with stout thongs of untanned elk, or buckskin. The tame elephants are again conducted to the enclosure, where the same operation is performed on the others, till all are subdued. They are kept bound to trees for several days, and a certain number of attendants left with each animal to supply him with food, by little and little, till he is brought by degrees to be sensible of kindness and caresses, and thus allows himself to be conducted to the stable. So docile and susceptible of domestication is the elephant, that, in a general way, fourteen days are sufficient to reduce the animals to perfect obedience. During this time they are fed daily with cocoa-nut leaves, of which they are excessively fond, and are conducted to the water by the tame females. In a short time he becomes accustomed to the voice of his keeper, and at last quietly resigns his freedom, and great energies, to the dominion of man.

The mode employed by the Africans to take elephants alive is in pits. Pliny, whose accounts were in general correct, mentions, that, when one of the herd happened to fall into this snare, his companions would throw branches of trees and masses

of earth into the pit, with the intention of raising the bottom, so that the animal might effect his escape. Although this appears to be a species of reasoning hardly to be expected from an animal, yet it has in a great measure been confirmed by Mr Pringle, who says,—“In the year 1821, during one of my excursions in the interior of the Cape Colony, I happened to spend a few days at the Moravian Missionary Settlement of Enon, or White River. This place is situated in a wild, but beautiful valley, near the foot of the Zuurberg mountains, in the district of Uiterhage, and is surrounded on every side by extensive forests of evergreens, in which numerous herds of elephants still find food and shelter. From having been frequently hunted by the boors and Hottentots, these animals are become so shy as scarcely ever to be seen during the day, except amongst the most remote and inaccessible ravines and jungles ; but in the night time they frequently issue forth in large troops, and range in search of food, through the inhabited farms in the White River valley ; and on such occasions they sometimes revenge the wrongs of their race upon the settlers who have taken possession of their ancient haunts, by pulling up fruit trees, treading down gardens and corn fields, breaking their ploughs, waggons, and so forth. I do not mean, however, to affirm, that the elephants really do all this mischief from feelings of revenge, or with the direct intention of annoying their human persecutors. They pull up the trees, probably because they want to browse on their soft roots, and they demolish the agricultural implements merely because they happen to be in their way. But what I am now about to state assuredly indicates no ordinary intelligence : A few days before my arrival at Enon, a troop of elephants came down one dark and rainy night, close to the outskirts of the village. The missionaries heard them bellowing, and making an extraordinary noise, for a long time at the upper end of the orchard ; but, knowing well how dangerous it is to encounter these powerful animals in the night, they kept close within their houses till day-light. Next morning, on their examining the spot where they had heard the elephants, they discovered the cause of all this nocturnal uproar. There was at this spot a ditch or trench, about four or five feet in width, and nearly fourteen feet in depth, which the industrious missionaries had recently cut through the banks of the river, on purpose to lead out water to

irrigate some part of their garden, and to drive a corn-mill. Into this trench, which was still unfinished, and without water, one of the elephants had evidently fallen, for the marks of his feet were distinctly visible at the bottom, as well as the impress of his huge body on the sides. How he had got into it was not easy to conjecture ; but how, being once in, he ever contrived to get out again, was the marvel. By his own unaided efforts it was obviously impossible for such an animal to have extricated himself. Could his comrades, then, have assisted him ? There can be no question that they had, though by what means, unless by hauling him out with their trunks, it would not be easy to conjecture. And, in corroboration of this supposition, on examining the spot myself, I found the edges of this trench deeply indented with numerous vestiges, as if the other elephants had stationed themselves on either side, some of them kneeling, and others on their feet, and had thus, by united efforts, and probably after many failures, hoisted their unlucky brother out of the pit."

"A herd of wild elephants," says Mr Pringle, "browsing in majestic tranquillity amidst the wild magnificence of an African landscape, is a very noble sight, and one of which I shall never forget the impression. It is difficult to convey in a brief notice an adequate idea of such a scene ; but if the reader will, in imagination, accompany me in a short excursion into the wilderness, I shall endeavour to show him at least what the South Africans call the *spoor*—the *vestigia* of a troop of elephants. During my residence on the eastern frontiers of the Cape Colony, I accompanied a party of English officers on a little exploratory excursion, into a tract of country then termed the Neutral Territory, immediately adjoining to the location of the Scottish settlers at Bavian's River. This territory, which comprises an irregular area, of about two millions of acres, had remained for several years entirely without inhabitants ; for its native possessors, the Caffres and Ghonaquas, had been expelled from it in 1819, by the colonial forces, and no other permanent inhabitants had yet been allowed to occupy it. The colonists were even forbidden to hunt in it under severe penalties, and in consequence of this, the wild animals had resorted thither in considerable numbers. The upper part of this extensive tract, into which we now penetrated, is an exceedingly wild

and bewildering region, broken into innumerable ravines, encumbered with rocks, precipices, and impenetrable woods and jungles, and surrounded on almost every side by lofty and sterile mountains. During our first day's journey, although we saw many herds of large game, such as quaggas, gnus, hartebeests, koodoos, with a variety of the smaller antelopes, there was no appearance of elephants; but, in the course of the second day, as we pursued our route down the valley of the Koonap river, we became aware that a numerous troop of these gigantic animals had recently preceded us. Footprints of all dimensions, from eighteen to fifteen inches in diameter, were every where visible; and in the swampy spots, on the banks of the river, it was evident that some of them had been luxuriously enjoying themselves, by rolling their unwieldy bulks in the ooze and mud. But it was in the groves and jungles that they had left the most striking proofs of their recent presence and peculiar habits. In many places, paths had been trodden through the midst of dense thorny forests, otherwise impenetrable. They appeared to have opened those paths with great judgment, always taking the best and shortest cut to the next open savannah, or ford of the river; and in this way they were of the greatest use to us, by pioneering our route through a most difficult and intricate country, never yet traversed by a wheel carriage: and great part of it, indeed, inaccessible even on horseback, except for the aid of these powerful and sagacious animals. In such places (as the Hottentots assured me,) the great tall elephants always march in the van, bursting through the jungle, as a bullock would through a field of hops, treading down the thorny brushwood, and breaking off with their proboscis the larger branches that obstruct their passage. The females and younger part of the herd follow in their track in single file; and, in this manner, a path is cleared through the densest woods and forests, such as it would take the pioneers of an army no small labour to accomplish. Among the groves of mimosa trees, which were thinly sprinkled over the grassy meadows along the river margins, the traces of the elephants were not less apparent. Immense numbers of trees had been torn out of the ground, and placed in an inverted position, in order to enable the animals to browse at their ease on the soft and juicy roots, which form a favourite part of their food. I observed that, in numerous instances,

when the trees were of considerable size, the elephant had employed one of his tusks exactly as we should use a crow-bar, thrusting it under the roots, to loosen their hold of the earth, before he could tear them up with his proboscis. Many of the larger mimosas had resisted all their efforts; and, indeed, it is only after heavy rains, when the soil is soft and loose, that they can successfully attempt this operation. While we were admiring these and other indications of the elephant's strength and sagacity, we suddenly found ourselves, on issuing from a woody defile, through one of the wild paths I had mentioned, in the midst of a numerous herd of these animals. None of them, however, were very close upon us; but they were seen scattered in little clumps, over the bottoms and sides of a valley two or three miles in length; some browsing on the succulent *speck boom* (*Postulacaria afra*,) which clothed the skirts of the hills on either side; others at work among the mimosa trees, sprinkled over the low and grassy savannah. As we proceeded cautiously onward, and some of these parties came more distinctly into view, (consisting, apparently, in many instances, of separate families, the male, the female, and the young, of different sizes,) the gigantic magnitude of the leaders became more and more striking. The calm and stately tranquillity of their deportment, too, was remarkable: though we were a band of about a dozen horsemen, including our Hottentot attendants, they seemed either not to observe, or altogether to disregard our march down the valley." A natural love of sport excited Mr Pringle's companions to attack these animals: but, says he, "When I looked around on these noble and stately animals feeding in quiet security in the depth of this secluded and picturesque valley, too peaceful to injure, too powerful to dread any other living creature, I felt that it would be almost a sort of sacrilege to attempt their destruction in sheer wantonness, merely to furnish sport to the great destroyer, man; and I was glad when it was unanimously agreed to leave them unmolested."

Of the attachment of elephants to their keepers, or to those who have done them a kindness, many instances are on record. We shall here lay a few before our readers:—Ælian relates, that a man of rank in India, having very carefully trained up a female elephant, used daily to ride upon her. She was exceedingly sagacious, and much attached to her master. The prince

having beard of the extraordinary gentleness and capacity of this animal, demanded her of her owner. But so attached was this person to his elephant, that he resolved to keep her at all hazards, and fled with her to the mountains. The prince, having beard of his retreat, ordered a party of soldiers to pursue, and bring back the fugitive with his elephant. They overtook him at the top of a steep hill, where he defended himself by throwing stones down upon his pursuers, in which he was assisted by his faithful elephant, who threw stones with great dexterity. At length, however, the soldiers gained the summit of the bill, and were about to seize the fugitive, when the elephant rushed amongst them with the utmost fury, trampled some to death, dashed others to the ground with her trunk, and put the rest to flight. She then placed her master, who was wounded in the contest, upon her back, and conveyed him to a place of security.

When Pyrrhus, King of Epire, attacked the territory of Argos, one of his soldiers, who was mounted upon an elephant, received a dangerous wound, and fell to the ground. When the elephant discovered that he had lost his master in the tumult, he furiously rushed among the crowd, dispersing them in every direction, till he had found him. He then raised him from the ground with his trunk, and, placing him across his tusks, carried him back to the town.

A wooden house was, in 1818, constructed at St Petersburg for the elephants which the Schah of Persia had presented to the Emperor of Russia. The male elephant was twelve feet high; his tusks had been partly sawed off, and encircled in golden rings. This was the same elephant on which the sovereign of Persia used to ride, with a canopy over his head. Several Persians, who were accustomed to attend on these animals, continued to reside at St Petersburg. A singular incident took place on one occasion with the male elephant:—A lady, whom curiosity frequently attracted to see him, never paid him a visit without carrying along with her some bread, apples, and brandy. One day, the animal, as a testimony of his gratitude, seized her with his trunk, and placed her upon his back. The poor lady, who was not prepared for this act of gallantry, uttered piercing shrieks, and entreated the assistance of those who were standing near. The Persians, however, prudently advised her not to stir,

and she was obliged to wait till the elephant placed her on the ground as carefully as he had raised her.

Porus, a king of India, in a battle with Alexander the Great, being severely wounded, fell from the back of his elephant. The Macedonian soldiers, supposing him dead, pushed forward, in order to despoil him of his rich clothing and accoutrements; but the faithful elephant, standing over the body of its master, boldly repelled every one who dared to approach; and, while the enemy stood at bay, took the bleeding monarch up with his trunk, and placed him again on his back. The troops of Porus came by this time to his relief, and the king was saved; but the faithful elephant died of the wounds which he received in the heroic defence of his master.

Some years ago, an elephant at Dekan, from a motive of revenge, killed its conductor. The wife of the unfortunate man was witness to the dreadful scene, and, in the frenzy of her mental agony, took her two children, and threw them at the feet of the elephant, saying, "As you have slain my husband, take my life also, as well as that of my children!" The elephant became calm, seemed to relent, and as if stung with remorse, took up the eldest boy with its trunk, placed him on its neck, adopted him for its cornac, and never afterwards allowed another to occupy that seat.

A female elephant, belonging to a gentleman in Calcutta, who was ordered from the upper country to Chittagong, in the route thither, broke loose from her keeper, and, making her way to the woods, was lost. The keeper made every excuse to vindicate himself, which the master of the animal would not listen to, but branded the man with carelessness, or something worse,—for it was instantly supposed he had sold the elephant. He was tried for it, and condemned to work on the roads for life, and his wife and children sold for slaves. About twelve years afterwards, this man, who was known to be well acquainted with breaking elephants, was sent into the country with a party to assist in catching wild ones. They came upon a herd, and this man fancied he saw amongst the group his long lost elephant, for which he had been condemned. He resolved to approach it, nor could the strongest remonstrances of the party dissuade him from the attempt. Having reached the animal, he spoke to her, when she immediately recognised his voice; she waved her

trunk in the air as a token of salutation, and spontaneously knelt down, and allowed him to mount her neck. She afterwards assisted in taking other elephants, and decoyed three young ones, to which she had given birth in her absence. The keeper returned, and the singular circumstances attending the recovery being told, he regained his character; and, as a recompense for his unmerited sufferings, had a pension settled on him for life. This elephant was afterwards in possession of Warren Hastings, when governor-general of Hindostan.

A soldier in India was in the habit of giving to an elephant, whenever he received his pay, a certain quantity of arrack. Once, being intoxicated, this soldier committed some excesses, and was ordered to be committed to the guardhouse; but he fled from the soldiers who were sent to apprehend him, and took refuge under the body of his favourite elephant, where he laid himself down quietly, and fell asleep. In vain the guard attempted to seize upon him, and draw him from his place of refuge, for the grateful elephant defended him with his trunk, and they were obliged to abandon their attempt to secure him. When the soldier awoke next morning from his drunken slumber, he was very much alarmed at finding himself under the belly of such an enormous animal; but the elephant caressed him with his trunk, so as to quiet his apprehensions, and he got up and departed in safety.

There is a curious fact of the attachment of an elephant for an infant, mentioned in the 'Philosophical Transactions:' he is said never to have been happy but when the infant was near him. The nurse, therefore, frequently took the child in its cradle, and placed it between the feet of its attached friend. He became at length so accustomed to the presence of his guest, that he would not eat his meat when the infant was absent. When the child was asleep, he watched it with much solicitude, and, when flies approached, he drove them off with his trunk; if it awoke, and cried, he would rock the cradle till the child again fell asleep.

The author of the 'Twelve Years' Military Adventures,' says,—"I have myself seen the wife of a mohout give a baby in charge to an elephant, while she was on some business, and have been highly amused in observing the sagacity and care of the unwieldy nurse. The child, which, like most children, did

not like to lie still in one position, would, as soon as left to itself, begin crawling about, in which exercise it would probably get among the legs of the animal, or entangle itself in the branches of the trees on which he was feeding, when the elephant would, in the most tender manner, disengage his charge, either by lifting it out of the way with his trunk, or by removing the impediments to his free progress. If the child had crawled to such a distance as to verge upon the limits of his range, (for the animal was chained by the leg to a peg driven into the ground,) he would stretch out his trunk, and lift it back as gently as possible to the spot whence it had started."

That elephants are susceptible of the most tender attachment to each other, is evinced by the following occurrence, which is recorded in a French journal:—In the year 1786, two young elephants, about two years and a half old, were brought from the island of Ceylon into Holland, as a present to the stadtholder, from the Dutch East India Company. They had been separated, in order to be conveyed from the Hague to the *Jardin des Plantes*, at Paris, where there was a spacious apartment fitted up for their reception. This was divided in the middle to keep the animals apart, but communicated by means of a portcullis. These apartments were surrounded by a palisade of strong rails. The morning after their arrival they were brought into this habitation, the male elephant being first introduced. He examined, with an air of suspicion, the whole place, tried the beams individually, by shaking them with his trunk, to see if they were fast. He endeavoured to turn round the large screws which bound them, but this he found impracticable. When he came to the portcullis between the two partitions, he discovered it was secured only by a perpendicular iron bolt, which he lifted up with his trunk, pushed open the door, and entered the other apartment, where he received his breakfast. It was with great difficulty these animals had been separated; and, not having seen each other for some months, the joy they exhibited at meeting, after so long a separation, is hardly to be described. They immediately ran to each other, uttered a cry of joy that shook the whole building, and blew air from their trunks with such violence that it seemed like the blast of a smith's bellows. The pleasure of the female seemed the most lively: she expressed it by moving her ears with astonishing rapidity, and tenderly twining

her trunk round the body of the male. She particularly applied it to his ear, where she kept it for a long time motionless, and, after having again folded it round his body, she applied it to her own mouth. The male, in like manner, folded his trunk round the body of the female, and the pleasure he seemed to experience was of a sentimental cast, for he expressed it by shedding tears. After that time, they were kept in the same apartment, and their attachment and mutual affection excited the admiration of all who visited the menagerie.

The following is an example of the attachment of the elephant to other animals:—In the year 1740, the Emperor of Turkey sent the present of an elephant to the King of Naples, which formed a particular attachment to a ram, that was, together with some other animals, confined in the same stable with the elephant. They became extremely familiar; and the ram used to amuse himself, by hutting with his horns against the elephant's legs, and sometimes his forehead. This the elephant bore with seeming good nature; but sometimes the ram abused this familiarity, by butting harder than was agreeable to his friend; and the only punishment which he inflicted upon him, was to take him up in his trunk, and throw him upon a dung heap at some little distance. If any other of the animals attempted to take liberties with him, he would dash them against the wall with such violence, that they were killed on the spot.

The elephant is not less disposed to resent an injury, than to reward a benefit. It has been frequently observed by those who have had the charge of elephants, that they seem sensible of being ridiculed, and seldom miss an opportunity of revenging themselves for the insults they receive in this way. An artist in Paris wished to draw the elephant in the menagerie at the *Jardin des Plantes* in an extraordinary attitude, which was with his trunk elevated in the air, and his mouth open. An attendant on the artist, to make the elephant preserve the attitude, threw fruits into his mouth, and often pretended to throw them, without doing so. The animal became irritated, and, seeming to think that the painter was the cause of his annoyance, turned to him, and dashed a quantity of water from his trunk over the paper on which the painter was sketching the portrait.

A merchant at Bencoolen kept a tame elephant, which was so exceedingly gentle in his habits, that he was permitted to go at

large. This huge animal used to walk about the streets, in the most quiet and orderly manner, and paid many visits through the city to people who were kind to him. Two cobblers took an ill will to this inoffensive creature, and attempted several times to prick him on the proboscis with their awls. The noble animal did not chastise them in the manner he might have done, and seemed to think they were too contemptible to be angry with them. But he took other means to punish them for their temerity: He filled his trunk with water of a dirty quality, and, advancing towards them in his ordinary manner, spouted the whole of the puddle over them. The punishment was applauded by those who witnessed it, and they were laughed at for their folly.

Wolf, in his *Voyage to Ceylon*, relates the following anecdote:—A person in that island, who lived near a place where elephants were daily led to water, and often sat at the door of his house, used occasionally to give one of these animals some fig leaves, a food to which elephants are very partial. Once he took it into his head to play the elephant a trick: He wrapped a stone round with fig leaves, and said to the cornac, "This time I will give him a stone to eat, and see how it will agree with him." The cornac answered, "that the elephant would not be such a fool as to swallow a stone." The man, however, reached the stone to the elephant, who, taking it with his trunk, immediately let it fall to the ground. "You see," said the keeper, "that I was right;" and, without farther words, drove away his elephants. After they were watered, he was conducting them again to their stable. The man who had played the elephant the trick was still sitting at his door, when, before he was aware, the animal ran at him, threw his trunk around his body, and, dashing him to the ground trampled him immediately to death.

The following interesting example of an elephant resenting an injury is related by M. F. Cuvier. This animal was intrusted, at the age of two or three years, to a young man who took care of it, and who taught it various exercises, which he made it repeat for the amusement of the public. It was entirely obedient to its master, and felt a lively affection for him. Not only did it submit, without the smallest hesitation, to all his commands, but was even unhappy in his absence: it repelled the advances of every other person, and even seemed to eat with a kind of

regret when its food was presented by a strange band. So long as this young man was under the eye of his father, the proprietor of the elephant, whether the influence of his family had restrained him, or age had not yet developed his bad propensities, he conducted himself with propriety towards the animal intrusted to his care; but, when the elephant came to be placed in the royal menagerie, and the young man, who was employed to take charge of it, was left to himself, things became changed: he gave himself up to dissipation, and neglected his duties; he even went so far, in his moments of drunkenness, as to strike his elephant. The latter, from being habitually cheerful, became melancholy and taciturn, insomuch as to be thought unwell. It still, however, obeyed, but no longer with that briskness which showed that all its exercises were regarded by it as amusements; signs of impatience were even sometimes manifested, but they were immediately repressed. It was obvious that very different feelings were combating within; but the situation, so unfavourable to obedience, to which this violent state reduced it, did not the less contribute to excite the discontent of its keeper. It was in vain that the most positive orders were given to this young man, never to strike his elephant, nor would he be convinced that good treatment alone could restore the original docility of the animal. Mortified at having lost his authority over the elephant, and, especially, at not going through his exercises with the same success as formerly, his irritation increased, and one day, being more unreasonable than usual, he struck the animal with so much brutality, that the latter, goaded to the utmost, uttered such a cry of rage, that its dismayed keeper, who had never before heard it emit such a terrible roar, ran off precipitately; and it was well for him, for henceforth the elephant would not so much as suffer him to come near it. At the mere sight of him, it became furious; and all the means which were afterwards employed in order to inspire it with better feelings, were ineffectual. Hatred supplied the place of love,—indocility succeeded to obedience; and, as long as the animal lived, these two were its predominating feelings.

A sentinel at the menagerie of the *Jardin du Roi*, at Paris, was in the habit of forbidding visitors from giving the elephant any thing to eat. This admonition was extremely disagreeable to the female elephant, and she took a great dislike to the sen-

tincl in consequence. She had several times endeavoured to make him desist from interfering, by squirting water over him, but without effect. One day, when several visitors came to see these animals, a person offered a piece of bread, which he had taken on purpose, to the female, which being observed by the sentinel, he stepped forward to repeat his usual admonition, when the elephant, aware of his intention, moved opposite to him, and threw a quantity of saliva in his face. This excited the laughter of all the bystanders; but the sentinel coolly wiped his face, placed himself a little to one side, and resumed his wonted vigilance. Not long after, he found it necessary to interpose his bayonet between the hand of a person, who was offering the elephant something, and the trunk of the animal, but, scarcely had he done so, when the elephant tore his musket out of his hand, wound her trunk round it, trode upon it, and broke it to pieces.

It is related by M. Navarette, that an elephant driver at Mascassar, upon one occasion, out of mere wantonness, struck a cocoa nut twice against the forehead of his elephant to break it. On the following day, the animal saw some cocoa nuts exposed in the street for sale; it took one of them up with its proboscis, and beat the driver on the head with it, and killed him on the spot. "So much," says Navarette, "for tampering with elephants."

Mr Zoffary, an English artist, once witnessed the dreadful effects of an elephant being irritated: During the government of Lord Cornwallis, the vizier of Oude sent an embassy to Calcutta; and, in the train, was a large male elephant, which carried a number of people on its back. The mohout struck him violently with his hawkuss. The animal became infuriated, and, raising its trunk over its head, pulled its conductor from his seat, and, suspending him for an instant in the air with its trunk, dashed him on the ground with all its power, and killed him in an instant.

An amusing anecdote is related by Captain Williamson, of an elephant, which went by the name of the Paugal, or fool, who, by his sagacity, showed he could act with wisdom. This animal, when on a march, refused to carry on his back a larger load than was agreeable to him, and pulled down as much of the burden as reduced it to the weight which he conceived proper for him to

bear. One day, the quarter-master of brigade became enraged at this obstinacy in the animal, and threw a tent pin at his head. A few days afterwards, as the animal was on his way from camp to water, he overtook the quarter-master, and, seizing him in his trunk, lifted him into a large tamarind tree, which overhung the road, and left him to cling to the branches, and to get down the best way he could.

Elephants understand what is said to them, especially when accompanied by signs ; but instances have been known where they could be directed by their keeper to perform pieces of work, to which they were by no means accustomed. "I once saw," says M. d'Obsonville, "two elephants employed in demolishing a wall, by the orders of their cornacs, which they had previously received, and were encouraged to undertake the task by a promise of fruits and brandy. They united their powers, placed their trunks together—which were defended by a covering of leather—pushed against the strongest part of the wall, repeating their efforts, while they carefully watched the equilibrium. At length, when sufficiently loosened, by applying their whole strength, and giving a violent push, they speedily retreated out of the reach of danger, and the whole wall fell to the ground."

M. Tornen informs us, that elephants are often employed to pile wood at Mahie, on the coast of Malabar, and other parts of India ; and that, after piling heap upon heap, they have been known to draw themselves back, to see that it was on a level, and perfectly perpendicular, and to correct any inaccuracy in these respects. Elephants also are sometimes employed to roll barrels to a distance, which they do with great speed and neatness.

In early times, elephants were employed in India in the launching of vessels. Ludolph mentions one which, upon being commanded to pull a large ship into the water, made an attempt to do so, which, however, proved beyond his strength. The master, in a sarcastic tone, said to the keeper, "Take away that lazy beast, and put another in his stead." The noble animal immediately redoubled his efforts, fractured his skull, and fell dead on the spot.

Captain Williamson mentions a remarkable circumstance of a male elephant, the property of a gentleman of Chittagong,

upon which all efforts to render him docile had for ten years proved ineffectual: "He was repeatedly offered for sale at a low price; but his character was so well known, that none would purchase him. It is customary in that district to have the firewood, which is cut into stumps of about a foot or less in diameter, and perhaps five or six feet long, piled regularly, and this work is usually performed by elephants. When properly trained, they will execute it as well as any labourers. The animal in question could not be induced to perform this drudgery, and, all attempts to enforce his obedience having proved useless, his master at last gave up the point. To his utter astonishment, the elephant became suddenly good tempered, and went of his own free will to the wood yard, where he not only exerted himself greatly, but was, in the regularity of his work, at least equal to those which had more practice." It would be difficult to account for this extraordinary alteration,—whether it resulted from some physical change, or proceeded from reasoning on the good treatment which he saw was bestowed on his industrious companions, in comparison with the constant punishment to which he was subjected.

During a war in the East Indies, many Frenchmen had occasion to observe the sensible conduct of an elephant that had received a flesh wound from a cannon ball. Having been conducted twice or thrice to the hospital by its cornac, where it lay down at his command to have the wound dressed, afterwards it always went by itself. The surgeon, in employing such means as he thought would conduce to a cure, sometimes cauterized the wound: and, although the animal expressed a feeling of pain, which this operation occasioned it, by groaning, yet it never showed any other sentiment towards the operator but those of gratitude and affection. At length, the surgeon effected a complete cure, when the animal discontinued his visits.

Germanicus Cæsar, in the reign of Tiberius, exhibited at Rome a play, in which there were twelve elephant performers, six of them males, and six females, clothed as men and women. At the command of their keeper, they danced, and performed many other feats; after which, a most sumptuous banquet was served up for their refreshment. The table was covered with all sorts of dainties, and the most expensive wines were served up in golden goblets to them. Purple carpets were placed

round for the animals to lie upon, in the Roman style, when feasting, under which were soft beds. The elephants laid themselves down on these carpets, and, on receiving a signal, they stretched out their trunks to the table, and commenced the feast with great glee, and ate and drank in as orderly a manner as Roman citizens.

Among the ancients, elephants, indeed, were often exhibited, and in our own days, we have seen them made to play their part in dramatic entertainments. The celebrated female elephant *Mademoiselle Jack*, which was exhibited at the Adelphi theatre, and in almost all the principal cities of Great Britain, in the years 1828, 29, and 30, was an animal of great sagacity. She performed a character, in a piece got up for the purpose, with as much precision as any of the actors: she marched in a procession, carried a letter, and delivered it to a particular character; removed the diadem from the head of the usurper, and placed it on the head of its rightful owner, and carried the prince off the stage with her trunk. A rich banquet was then laid out for her; she sat down at table on her hind quarters, pulled a bell for the servants to fetch and remove the dishes which he had emptied; drew the cork out of a bottle of wine, took the bottle into her trunk, and emptied it into the aperture of it, rolled part of the proboscis around it, and then poured the liquor down her throat. She then moved in the manner of a dance to music; she took a hat, which was placed about eighteen feet from the ground, and placed it on her keeper's head; and all this amid the shouts of the audience, which did not at all discompose her. When this animal was exhibited at the Caledonian theatre, Edinburgh, it was necessary to erect a gangway from behind, by which she was to ascend to the stage, a height of nearly thirty feet. I witnessed her first ascent. The caution she exhibited on this occasion was truly wonderful: At every step she ascended, she carefully felt with her trunk every board and support, to ascertain if it was secure: and before she allowed the weight of her body to be upon any spot, she first tried its strength, by gradually pressing upon it as she ascended. The first time she got up, it took her upwards of twenty minutes; and she was equally cautious in her descent. But afterwards, she ascended with comparative rapidity, having become acquainted with its perfect security. Although *Mademoiselle Jack* was

exceedingly good tempered, a short time after she left Edinburgh she killed her keeper in a fit of rage.

Of the vital power or tenacity of life possessed by the elephant, we have many instances. Bosmann relates, that one morning, at six o'clock, an elephant came towards Fort Mina, on the Gold Coast of Africa, and took his route along the river, at the foot of Mount St Jago. Some of the negroes ran after, and about him, unarmed, and he neither exhibited signs of fear, anger, nor suspicion. But a Dutch officer shot at him, and wounded him over the eye. The animal, however, did not alter his course; hut, pricking his ears, proceeded to a Dutch garden, where the director-general, and some other officers, belonging to the Fort, were sitting, under the shade of some palm trees. He made an attack on the trees, and had torn down a dozen of them with the greatest facility, when upwards of a hundred bullets were discharged at him. He hied over his whole body, but still kept his legs, and did not halt in the least. A negro now, to plague the elephant, pulled him by the tail; at which the animal, being provoked, seized him with his trunk, threw him to the ground, thrust his tusks twice through his body, and transfixed him to the ground. As soon as the negro was killed, he turned from him, and suffered the other negroes to take away his body unmolested. He now remained upwards of an hour longer in the garden and seemed to have directed his attention to the Dutchmen, who were sitting at the distance of about fifteen paces from him. As these had expended their ammunition, fearing the animal might attack them, they made good their retreat. In the mean time, the elephant reached another gate; and, although the garden wall consisted of a double row of stones, he easily threw it down, and went out by the breach. He now walked slowly to a rivulet, and washed off the blood that covered him, by taking a quantity of water in his trunk, and then throwing it over his body. He again returned to the palm trees, and broke some boards that were placed there for the purpose of building a vessel. The Dutchmen, in the mean time, procured a fresh supply of powder and ball; and their repeated shots causing an immense loss of blood, rendered him unable to make any further resistance; and he fell. To prevent any further mischief from him, they cut off his trunk, which was accomplished with great difficulty. The pain of this operation

caused the animal to utter a hideous roar; he made a violent effort to get up, but fell back, and expired. The poor brute had received upwards of two hundred balls in his body, and had never emitted a sound, but that when his trunk was cut off. The elephant which was killed at Exeter Change in 1826, and of which an account is given in the notes to Goldsmith, received 120 musket balls before he expired.

Mr Burchell, in his 'Travels,' gives an account of the death of a native African, by an elephant. It shows the immense power of this animal, and especially exhibits the strength of his proboscis. Carel Krieger was an independent and fearless hunter, and being also an excellent marksman, often ventured into the most dangerous situations. One day, having with his party pursued an elephant which he had wounded, the irritated animal suddenly turned round, and, singling out from the rest the person by whom he had been injured, seized him with his trunk, and lifting his wretched victim high in the air, dashed him with dreadful force to the ground. His companions, struck with horror, fled precipitately from the fatal scene, unable to turn their eyes to behold the rest of the tragedy; but on the following day, they repaired to the spot, where they collected the few bones that could be found, and buried them near the spring. The enraged animal had not only trampled his body literally to pieces; but could not feel its vengeance satisfied, till it had pounded the very flesh into the dust, so that nothing of this unfortunate man remained, excepting a few of the larger bones.

We shall conclude our anecdotes of the elephant with one which shows it in an amiable light. The Rajah Dowlah chose once to take the diversion of hunting in the neighbourhood of Lucknow, where there was a great abundance of game. The grand vizier rode his favourite elephant, and was accompanied by a train of Indian nobility. They had to pass through a ravine leading to a meadow, in which several sick persons were lying on the ground, in order to receive what benefit they could from exposure to the air, and the rays of the sun. As the vizier approached with his numerous hunting party, the attendants of these sick persons betook themselves to flight, leaving the helpless patients to their fate. The nabob seriously intended to pass with his elephants over the bodies of these poor wretches.

He therefore ordered the driver to goad on his beast. The elephant, as long as he had a free path, went on at full trot; but, as soon as he came to the first of the sick people, he stopped. The driver goaded him, and the vizier cursed; but in vain. "Stick the beast in the ear!" cried the nabob. It was done; but the animal remained stedfast before the helpless human creatures. At length, when the elephant saw that no one came to remove the patients, he took up one of them with his trunk, and laid him cautiously and gently to a side. He proceeded in the same way with a second and a third; and, in short, with as many as it was necessary to remove, in order to form a free passage, through which the nabob's retinue could pass without injuring any of them. How little did this noble animal deserve to be rode by such an unfeeling brute in human form!

## THE RHINOCEROS.

---

IN common with the lion and the elephant, the rhinoceros frequents the vast deserts of Asia and Africa. Its appearance is chiefly remarkable, from possessing one solid conical horn on the nose, sometimes three feet in length, and from having the skin disposed about the neck in large plaits or folds. The body of this animal is little inferior in size to the elephant, but he is much shorter in the legs; his length, from the muzzle to the tail, is nearly twelve feet, and the girth about the same measurement; and, from the shortness of its legs, the belly nearly touches the ground. The pendulous upper lip of the rhinoceros assists it in a great measure to collect its food.

The Indian rhinoceros, without being ferocious, is very intractable and rude. It is subject to paroxysms of fury, which nothing can appease. It frequents moist and marshy ground, is fond of wallowing in the mire, and seldom quits the banks of rivers. It inhabits Bengal, Siam, Java, Sumatra, Ceylon, and many places of Africa. It does not seem a numerous species, and is less diffused than the elephant. The female produces but one at a time. The sense of smell in the rhinoceros is said to be exquisite, and hunters are in consequence always obliged to keep to the windward of him. They follow him unobserved, till he lies down to sleep, then steal close to him, and discharge their muskets in the lower part of his belly, where the skin is soft. The rhinoceros can run with great swiftness, and, from his strength and hard impenetrable hide, he is capable of rushing through the thickets with resistless fury; almost every obstacle is quickly overturned.

The first rhinoceros which was brought to England was in 1684. The next we have any distinct account of was imported from Bengal about the year 1743. Another was brought from

Atehaws, in the dominions of the King of Ava, and was exhibited at Paris. He was exceedingly docile, and showed great fondness for some of his attendants. He was fed upon hay, corn, and sharp prickly plants, of which he was excessively fond.

Three of these animals have been brought to Britain within the last sixty years. In 1790, one arrived in England, about five years old, and was purchased by Mr Pidcock of Exeter Change, for seven hundred pounds. He was very mild, and allowed himself to be patted on the back by strangers. He was quite obedient to the orders of his keepers, and would move through the apartment to exhibit himself. His daily allowance of food was twenty-eight pounds weight of clover, besides an equal allowance of ship biscuit, and a great quantity of greens; and he drank five pails of water every twenty-four hours. He liked sweet wines, and was sometimes indulged with a few bottles. His voice resembled that of a calf, which he usually exerted at the sight of fruit, or any favourite food. This animal suffered much from a dislocation of the joint of one of his fore legs, which induced inflammation. He died nine months afterwards. It was remarkable with what facility incisions made in this limb healed: in these openings, to endeavour to effect a recovery, they were always found to be closed up in twenty-four hours.

The following particulars of a rhinoceros, exhibited at Exeter Change, was obtained by the late Sir Everard Home, from the person who kept him for three years, when it died; and published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1822. "It was so savage," says he, "that about a month after it came, it endeavoured to kill the keeper, and nearly succeeded. It ran at him with the greatest impetuosity, but, fortunately, the horn passed between his thighs, and threw the keeper on its head; the horn came against a wooden partition, into which the animal forced it to such a depth as to be unable for a minute to withdraw it, and, during this interval, the man escaped. Its skin, though apparently so hard, is only covered with small scales, of the thickness of paper, with the appearance of tortoise shell; at the edges of these the skin itself is exceedingly sensible, either to the bite of a fly or the lash of a whip. By this discipline, the keeper got the management of it, and the

animal was brought to know him ; but frequently, (more especially in the middle of the night,) fits of frenzy came on ; and, while these lasted, nothing could control its rage, the rhinoceros running with great swiftness round the den, playing all kinds of antics, making hideous noises, knocking every thing to pieces, disturbing the whole neighbourhood, and then, all at once, becoming quiet. While the fit was on, even the keeper durst not make his approach. The animal fell upon its knee to enable the horn to be borne upon any object. It was quick in all its motions, ate voraciously all kinds of vegetables, appearing to have no selection. They fed it on branches of willow. Three years' confinement made no alteration on its habits."

The AFRICAN or TWO-HORNED RHINOCEROS differs materially from the Indian rhinoceros in the appearance of his skin, which is devoid of the large folds and wrinkles of that species, having merely a slight plait across the shoulders, and some fainter wrinkles on the sides, being comparatively smooth, when opposed to the Indian species, having no hair on any part of it, except at the edge of the ears, and extremity of the tail. Mr Burchell ascertained that musket balls, composed of lead and tin, easily penetrated the skin of this species, though they were flattened by striking against the bones ; but he is of opinion, that balls of lead alone, or, if fired with a weak charge of powder, might possibly be turned by the thickness of the hide. The flexible upper lip in this animal, like that of the former species, is of great use in collecting its food.

At first sight, this animal has much the appearance of an enormous hog, which it resembles, not merely in its general form, but also in the contour of the head, the smallness of its eyes, and size of its ears ; but, in its clumsy and rudely formed feet, it is more allied to the hippopotamus and elephant. Mr Burchell measured an African rhinoceros, which was eleven feet two inches from the point of the nose to the insertion of the tail, following the undulations, but, in a strait line, was only nine feet three inches ; the tail, which was flattened vertically at its extremity, was twenty inches ; and the greatest girth of the body was eight feet four inches. The organs of smell, and other senses in this species strongly resemble that of the Indian rhinoceros, and its habits are so nearly allied, that a repetition of them is unnecessary.

Some years ago, a party of Europeans, with their native attendants and elephants, met with a small herd of seven of them. These were led by a larger and more powerful animal than the rest. When this large leader charged the hunters, the first elephants, in place of using their tusks as weapons, which they are generally in the practice of doing, wheeled round, and received the blow of the rhinoceros's horn on their hind quarters; and, so powerful was the concussion, that it brought them instantly to the ground, with their riders, and as soon as they could get on their feet again, the brute was ready to repeat the attack, and was certain to produce another fall; and in this manner did the contest continue, until four of the seven were killed, when the rest made good their retreat.

---

## THE HIPPOPOTAMUS.

THE hippopotamus is larger than the rhinoceros, with a capacious head and mouth, and a hide of two inches in thickness. It is an inhabitant of the countries bordering on the larger rivers of Africa, and generally where the banks are muddy. It spends the greater part of its time under water, feeding on water plants and roots, at the bottom of rivers. It seldom quits the water, except during the night, in quest of food; but whenever it hears the slightest noise, it betakes itself to that element, and dives instantly to the bottom; and when it ascends to the surface to breathe, the nostrils only are above the level; hence, it is very difficult to kill it.

The hippopotamus is a gregarious animal, and used to be seen in early times in Egypt. It is now seldom to be met with in that country, its ranges seeming to be confined to Southern Africa. Burckhardt says,—“It is very common in Dongola. It is a dreadful plague there, on account of its voracity, and the want of means in the inhabitants to destroy it. It often descends the Nile as far as Sukkot. In 1812, several of them passed the Bakr el Hadjar and made their appearance at Wady Halfa and Den, an occurrence unknown to the oldest inhabitants. One was killed by an Arah with a musket ball, over his right eye. The peasants ate the flesh; and the skin and teeth were

sold to a merchant of Sioutt. Another continued its course northward, and was seen beyond the cataract of Assouan, at Derau, one day's march north of the place." During the stay of Mr Burckhardt at Boeydha, there was a hippopotamus in the river, which made great havock in the neighbouring fields. He usually left the water at night, voraciously ate up the grain, and destroyed a great deal by his ponderous feet.

Mr Burchell, who opened the stomach of one, found that it contained about six bushels of chewed grass. The food passes in a very undigested state, and even has more the appearance of mingled grass and straw. He says, the monstrous size, and almost shapeless mass, of even a small hippopotamus, when lying on the ground, appear enormous. The animal is of an uniform colour, which may be correctly imitated by a light tint of China ink. The hide, above an inch in thickness, is hardly flexible; the ribs are covered with a thick layer of fat, known to the colonists as a rarity, by the name of *zeekoe-spek*, or sea-cow pork. This substance can only be preserved by salting, as, in attempting to dry it in the sun, in the same manner as the other parts of the animal are usually treated, it melts away; the rest of the flesh consists entirely of lean.

It is from the skin of the hippopotamus that the celebrated whips, called *korbadj*, are manufactured at Sennaar, and other places above it on the Nile. These are sold at Sheudy, at the rate of sixteen for a Spanish dollar; and in Egypt, where they are in general use, and the dread of every servant and peasant, they bring half a dollar each.

We are but imperfectly acquainted with the biography of this animal, arising in a great measure from the peculiarity of its habits. The time of gestation in the female is said to be nine months, and it produces one at a birth.

In the south of Africa this animal is sometimes caught in pits made in the paths leading to their haunts. Sparrmann says, notwithstanding the unwieldy appearance of the hippopotamus, it can run with considerable swiftness. He mentions, that a negro, who had irritated one, was pursued by it, and had great difficulty in escaping, after a long pursuit. Professor Thunberg mentions, that while on a hunting party, a female came to land, in order to calve. They concealed themselves among the bushes, till the mother and her calf made their ap-

pearance, and were approaching the river. They fired at and killed the female, thinking to secure the young one; but it instinctively made the best of its way to the river, and dived to the bottom.

## THE CAMELOPARD OR GIRAFFE.

---

TILL within these few years, so little was known of this singularly formed animal, beyond what Le Vaillant told us, that its existence was doubted by many, or the accounts of it considered apochryphal. In 1827, all doubts, however, on the subject were dispelled by the Pasha of Egypt sending a present of a camelopard, each, to the kings of England and France. We have no accounts of any other of these animals having been in Europe since the end of the fifteenth century. The one which reached England was a young female, which measured only ten feet when it arrived, but grew upwards of three feet before it died. Its death took place in 1829, if we remember aright. Mr Richard Davis, animal painter to the King, studied its habits very minutely; and in the absence of more direct anecdotes, we cannot do better than lay a few of his interesting observations before our readers.

"In its natural habits," he says, "I cannot conclude that the giraffe is a timid animal, for, when led out by its keepers, the objects which caught its attention did not create the least alarm, but it evinced an ardent desire to approach whatever it saw; no animal was bold enough to come near it. Its docile, gentle disposition, leads it to be friendly, and even playful, with such as are confined with it; a noise will rouse its attention, but not excite its fear. I do not think it very choise of its food when out, so that it be green and sweet. It is fond of aromatics; the wood of the bough it also eats; our acacia, and others of the mimosa tribe, it does not prefer; and it never attempted to graze; it seemed a painful and unnatural action when it endeavoured to reach the ground; I have seen it try to do so when excited by an object which curiosity led it to examine; its feet were then two yards apart. It was constantly in motion when

the doors of its hovel were open ; but it has no sense of stepping over any obstruction, however low. It is asserted by travellers, that it resembles the camel, in having callosities on the breast and thighs, and that it lies on its belly like that animal. There are between the fore legs what, to the casual observer, may appear to be such, but these are folds of loose skin, which enable it to separate its fore legs when reaching downwards. Its mode of resting is, like most quadrupeds, on one side ; but the operation of lying down is curious and peculiar ; I will endeavour to describe it : We will suppose it to be preparing to lie on the off-side ; the first action is to drop on the fetlock of the off fore leg, then on one knee of the near one, to bring down the other knee ; it then collects its hind legs to perform the next movement, the near one being brought rather forward, but wide, until the off hind leg is advanced between the fore ones ; this requires some time to accomplish, during which it is poised with the weight of its head and neck, until it feels that its legs are quite clear and well arranged ; it then throws itself on one side, and is at ease. When it sleeps, it bends the neck back, and rests the head on the hind quarter."

In respect to what is above stated of the difficulty the giraffe has of reaching the ground with its head, M. Acerbi, who saw the above giraffe, as also the one which was sent to France, together at Alexandria, as well as two others, differs entirely from Mr Davis ; he says, " There are few naturalists who have not contributed to perpetuate the vulgar error, that in eating and drinking from the ground, the giraffe is compelled to stretch his fore-legs *amazingly* forwards. Some even assert that he is obliged to kneel down. Of the few animals which fell under my examination, three took their food from the ground with comparative facility ; and one of them was scarcely under the necessity of moving its fore-legs at all. I should infer that every giraffe, in a natural state, is enabled to eat or drink from the ground without inconvenience ; and that, where any difficulty exists in this respect, it is the effect of habit, acquired in the progress of domestication."

Le Vaillant's enthusiastic description of his first seeing the skin of a giraffe in Africa, and the strong excitement it produced in him to see one of these wonderful animals alive, and the feelings which he experienced at the capture of one, beautifully

illustrates the ardour of a keen naturalist. "I was now struck with a sort of distinction which I perceived on one of the huts; it was entirely covered with the skin of a giraffe. I had never seen this quadruped, the tallest of all those upon the earth. I knew it only from false descriptions and designs, and thus I could scarcely recognise its robe. And yet this was the skin of the giraffe. I was in the country which this creature inhabits. I might probably see some living ones. I looked forward to the moment when I should be thus recompensed, at least in part, for all the sufferings and annoyances of my expedition." . . . "One of the Namaquas, who were my guides, came in great haste, to give me information, which he thought would be agreeable to me. He had seen the strong feeling of pleasure which I had evinced at the sight of the skin of the giraffe; and he had run to say, that he had just found in the neighbourhood one of these animals, under a mimosa, the leaves of which he was browsing upon. In an instant, full of joy, I leapt upon my horse. I made Bernfry, [one of his men,] mount another; and, followed by my dogs, I flew towards the mimosa. The giraffe was no longer there. We saw her cross the plain towards the west; and we hastened to overtake her. She was proceeding at a smart trot; but did not appear to be at all hurried. We galloped after her, and occasionally fired our muskets; but she insensibly gained so much upon us, that, after having pursued her for three hours, we were forced to stop, because our horses were quite out of breath; and we entirely lost sight of her. The pursuit had led us far away from each other, and from the camp; and the giraffe having made many turns and doubles, I was unable to direct my course towards home. It was noon. I already began to feel hunger and thirst; and I found myself alone in a steril and arid spot, exposed to a burning sun, without the least shelter from the heat, and destitute of food." The traveller, however, shot and cooked some birds of the partridge genus; and was fortunate to rejoin his companions in the evening. "The next morning, my whole caravan joined me again. I saw five other giraffes, to which I gave chase: but they employed so many stratagems to escape, that, after having pursued them the whole day we entirely lost them as the night came on. I was in despair at this ill success. The next day, the 10th of November, was the happiest of my life. By sunrise, I was in pursuit of game, in the

hope to obtain some provisions for my men. After several hours' fatigue, we descried, at the turn of a hill, seven giraffes, which my pack instantly pursued. Six of them went off together; but the seventh, cut off by my dogs, took another way. Bernfry was walking by the side of his horse; but in the twinkling of an eye he was in the saddle, and pursued the six. For myself, I followed the single one at full speed; but, in spite of the efforts of my horse, she got so much ahead of me, that, in turning a little hill, I lost sight of her altogether; and I gave up the pursuit. My dogs, however, were not so easily exhausted. They were soon so close upon her, that she was obliged to stop, to defend herself. From the place where I was, I heard them give tongue with all their might; and, as their voices appeared all to come from the same spot, I conjectured that they had got the animal in a corner; and I again pushed forward. I had scarcely got round the hill, when I perceived her surrounded by the dogs, and endeavouring to drive them away by heavy kicks. In a moment I was on my feet! and a shot from my carbine brought her to the earth. Enchanted with my victory, I returned to call my people about me, that they might assist in skinning and cutting up the animal. Whilst I was looking for them, I saw Klaas Baster, [another of his men,] who kept making signals, which I could not comprehend. At length, I went the way he pointed; and, to my surprise, saw a giraffe standing under a large ebony tree, assailed by my dogs. It was the animal I had shot, who had staggered to this place; and it fell dead at the moment I was about to take a second shot. Who could have believed, that a conquest like this would have excited me to a transport almost approaching to madness! Pains, fatigues, cruel privation, uncertainty as to the future, disgust sometimes as to the past,—all these recollections and feelings fled at the sight of this new prey. I could not satisfy my desire to contemplate it. I measured its enormous height. I looked from the animal to the instrument which had destroyed it, I called and recalled my people about me. Although we had combated together the largest and the most dangerous animals, it was I alone who had killed the giraffe. I was now able to add to the riches of natural history. I was now able to destroy the romance which attached to this animal, and to establish a truth. My people congratulated me on my triumph. Bernfry alone

was absent ; but he came at last, walking at a slow pace, and holding his horse by the bridle. He had fallen from his seat, and injured his shoulder. I heard not what he said to me. I saw not that he wanted assistance ; I spoke to him only of my victory. He showed me his shoulder ; I showed him my giraffe. I was intoxicated, and I should not have thought even of my own wounds.\*

\* Second Voyage, en Afrique, tom. ii.

## THE CAMEL AND DROMEDARY.

---

THE camel is considered to be distinguished from the dromedary by having two hunches instead of one, on its back ; but the term camel is the generic name, and is applied to both indiscriminately. The correct distinction of the terms is, dromedary means the swift species of camels, whether with one or two hunches, and camel, the beasts of burthen—a dromedary being to a camel, what a race horse is to a draught horse.

The camel is certainly by far the most useful of all the animals over which the inhabitants of Asia and Africa have acquired dominion. These continents are intersected by vast tracts of burning sand, the seats of desolation and drought, so as apparently to exclude the possibility of any intercourse taking place between the countries that they separate. But by means of the camel, the most dreary wastes are traversed, as by means of navigation, the sea, instead of forming a barrier between different regions, is made subservient to intercourse. The camel's great strength and astonishing powers of abstinence, both from food and drink, render it truly invaluable in these inhospitable countries. Denon tells us, that in crossing the Arabian Desert, a single feed of beans is all their food for a day. Their usual meal is a few dates, or some small balls of barleymeal, or occasionally the dry and thorny plants they meet with at remote intervals, during their progress across the Desert. With these scanty meals, the contented creature will lie down to rest amid the scorching sands, without exhibiting either exhaustion or a desire for better fare. Well may the Arab call the camel "the ship of the Desert !"

The first trade in Indian commodities, of which we have any account, (Genesis xxxvii. 25.) was carried on by camels ; and they still continue to be the instruments employed in the con-

veyance of merchants and merchandise throughout Turkey, Persia, Arabia, Egypt, Barbary, and many contiguous countries. The merchants assemble in considerable numbers, forming themselves into an association or caravan, for mutual protection against robbers, and other dangers incident to the journey. These journeys are performed by camels of the largest kind, who go at a slow pace, seldom exceeding ten or twelve leagues a day. Every night the camels are unloaded, and if pasture happens to be at the resting place, they are allowed to range at liberty. The heirie, dromedary, or swift camel, goes, however, at a great rate through the desert, but its motion is so violent that it can only be endured by the hardy Arabs who are accustomed to it. The most inferior kind of heirie are called Talatayee, a term expressive of their going the distance of three days' journey in one; the next kind is called Schayee, a term appropriated to that which goes seven days' journey in one; and this is the general character. There is also one called Tasayee, or, the heirie of nine days: these are extremely rare. The swiftness of this useful animal is thus described by the Arabs, in their figurative manner: "When thou shalt meet a heirie, and say to the rider, 'Salem aliek,'\* ere he shall have answered thee, 'Aliek salem,'† he will be afar off, and nearly out of sight; for his swiftness is like the wind."

The camel has the faculty of scenting water at a great distance, by which means the caravan is often saved from destruction; as the animal, when his instinct intimates its vicinity, invariably bends his course directly towards it, which the drivers soon understand, from the determination they display to turn aside from the direction they are pursuing. In seasons when the wells are mostly dried up, the camels often die in their journeys. When they fall, the Arabs open their stomachs, and drink the water contained in them.

The following interesting story of the sufferings of a caravan from thirst, is related by Burekhardt, and illustrates in a remarkable degree the instinct of the camel in knowing their approach to water:—"In the month of August, a small caravan prepared to set out from Berber to Daraou. They consisted of five merchants and about thirty slaves, with a proportionate

\* The common salutation, "Peace be between us!"

† The answer, "There is peace between us."

number of camels. Afraid of the robber Naym, who at that time was in the habit of waylaying travellers about the wells of Nedjeym, and who had constant intelligence of the departure of every caravan from Berber, they determined to take a more easterly road, by the well of Owareyk. They had hired an Ababde guide, who conducted them in safety to that place, but who lost his way from thence northward, the route being little frequented. After five days' march in the mountains, their stock of water was exhausted, nor did they know where they were. They resolved, therefore, to direct their course towards the setting sun, hoping thus to reach the Nile. After experiencing two days' thirst, fifteen slaves and one of the merchants died; another of them, an Ababde, who had ten camels with him, thinking that the animals might know better than their masters where water was to be found, desired his comrades to tie him fast upon the saddle of his strongest camel, that he might not fall down from weakness, and thus he parted from them, permitting his camels to take their own way; but neither the man nor his camels were ever heard of afterwards. On the eighth day after leaving Owareyk, the survivors came in sight of the mountains of Shigre, which they immediately recognized; but their strength was quite exhausted, and neither men nor beasts were able to move any farther. Lying down under a rock, they sent two of their servants, with the two strongest remaining camels, in search of water. Before these two men could reach the mountain, one of them dropped off his camel, deprived of speech, and able only to move his hands to his comrade as a sign that he desired to be left to his fate. The survivor then continued his route; but such was the effect of thirst upon him, that his eyes grew dim, and he lost the road, though he had often travelled over it before, and had been perfectly acquainted with it. Having wandered about for a long time, he alighted under the shade of a tree, and tied the camel to one of its branches: the beast, however, smelt the water, (as the Arabs express it,) and, wearied as it was, broke its halter, and set off galloping in the direction of the spring, which, as afterwards appeared, was at half an hour's distance. The man, well understanding the camel's action, endeavoured to follow its footsteps, but could only move a few yards; he fell exhausted on the ground, and was about to breathe his last, when Providence led that way from a neighbouring en-

campment, a Bisharye Bedouin, who, by throwing water upon the man's face, restored him to his senses. They then went hastily together to the water, filled the skins, and, returning to the caravan, had the good fortune to find the sufferers still alive. The Bisharye received a slave for his trouble."

The only place in Europe where camels are bred, and used to any extent as beasts of burden, is at San Rossora. They are the property of the government of Tuscany. It is not distinctly known how long it is since this stud was established, but it is supposed to have existed since before the middle of the sixteenth century. They are much inferior in size to those of Arabia. The female camel goes with young between eleven and twelve months; and no instance has occurred at San Rossora where they have produced more than one at a birth. It has been attempted, but without success, to introduce camels into the West India Islands.

Camels are intelligent animals, and are very sensible of bad usage, or of being loaded beyond what they are able to carry with ease. They are said to retain a long recollection of an injury, and to avail themselves of the first favourable opportunity to be revenged. And when they have retaliated the injury, they no longer bear ill will, but afterwards become reconciled.

## THE BEAR.

---

THE brown bear of the Alps and the black bear of North America, nearly resemble each other in every thing but the colour of their furs. The Greenland or white bear, again, differs materially in appearance, size, and colour from both.

The BROWN BEAR is a solitary animal ; for he only remains associated with his mate for a short period, and then retires to his sequestered retreat, which is usually in the hole of a rock, the cavity of a tree, or a pit in the earth, which the animal frequently digs for himself. He sometimes constructs a kind of hut, composed of the branches of trees, which he lines with moss. In these situations he continues, for the most part, in a lethargic state, taking no food, but subsisting entirely on the absorption of the fat which he has accumulated in the course of the summer.

The modes that are adopted by the inhabitants of different countries, for taking or destroying bears, are various. Of these, the following appear to be the most remarkable : In consequence of the well known partiality of these animals for honey, the Russians sometimes fix to those trees where bees are hived, a heavy log of wood, at the end of a long string. When the unwieldy creature climbs up, to get at the hive, he finds himself interrupted by the log ; he pushes it aside, and attempts to pass it ; but, in returning, it hits him such a blow, that, in a rage, he flings it from him with greater force, which makes it return with increased violence ; and he sometimes continues this, till he is either killed, or falls from the tree.

In Lapland, hunting the bear is often undertaken by a single man, who, having discovered the retreat of the animal, takes his dog along with him, and advances towards the spot. The jaws are tied round with a cord, to prevent his barking ; and the man

holds the other end of this cord in his hand. \* As soon as the dog smells the bear, he begins to show signs of uneasiness, and, by dragging at the cord, informs his master that the object of his pursuit is at no great distance. When the Laplander, by this means, discovers on which side the bear is stationed, he advances in such a direction, that the wind may blow from the bear to him, and not the contrary; for otherwise, the animal would, by his scent, be aware of his approach, though not able to see the enemy, being blinded by sunshine. The olfactory organs of the bear are exquisite. When the hunter has advanced to within gunshot of the bear, he fires upon him; and this is very easily accomplished in autumn, as he is then more fearless, and is constantly prowling about for berries of different kinds, on which he feeds at this season of the year. Should the man chance to miss his aim, the furious beast will directly turn upon him in a rage, and the little Laplander is obliged to take to his heels with all possible speed, leaving his knapsack behind him on the spot. The bear, coming up to this, seizes upon it, biting and tearing it into a thousand pieces. While he is thus venting his fury, the Laplander, who is generally a good marksman, re-loads his gun, and usually destroys him at the second shot; if not, the bear in most cases runs away.

We have the following account, by Mr Lloyd in his 'Field Sports,' of a scene at bear-hunting in Scandinavia. The manner in which this sport is performed, is by a great number of people collecting, and forming a circle, which gradually closes, and forces the animals from their retreat. A hunting match of this kind is termed a *skall*. It is thus narrated:—"The skull to which this anecdote relates, and at which Captain Eurenus himself was present, took place about the year 1790, in the parish of Yestram, province of Wernersborg. It was conducted in the usual manner, every person having his proper position assigned to him. One man, however, an old soldier, who was attached to the ballet, or stationary division of the *skall*, thought proper to place himself in advance of the rest, in a narrow defile, through which, from his knowledge of the country, he thought it probable the bear would pass. He was right in his conjecture: for the animal soon afterwards made his appearance, and faced directly towards him. On this, he levelled, and attempted to discharge his piece; but, owing to the morning being wet,

the priming had got damp, and the gun missed fire. The bear was now close upon him, though it was probable that, if he had stepped to the one side, he might still have escaped; but, instead of adopting this prudent course, he attempted to drive the muzzle of his gun, to which, however, no bayonet was attached, down the throat of the enraged brute. This attack the bear parried with the skill of a fencing-master; when, after wresting the gun out of the hands of the man, he quickly laid him prostrate. All might have ended well; for the bear, after smelling at his antagonist, who was lying motionless and holding his breath, as if he had been dead, left him almost un hurt. The animal then went to the gun, which was only at two or three feet distance, and began to overhaul it with his paws. The poor soldier, however, who had brought his musket to the skull, contrary to the orders of his officers, and knowing that, if it was injured, he should be severely punished, on seeing the apparent jeopardy in which it was placed, quietly stretched out his hand, and laid hold of one end of it, the bear having it fast by the other. On observing this movement, and that the man, in consequence, was alive, the bear again attacked him; when, seizing him with his teeth by the back of the head, as he was lying with his face on the ground, he tore off the whole of his scalp, from the nape of the neck upwards; so that it merely hung to the forehead by a strip of skin. The poor fellow, who knew that his safety depended upon his remaining motionless, kept as quiet as he was able; and the bear, without doing him much farther injury, laid himself along his body. Whilst this was going forward, many of the people, and Captain Eurenus among the rest, suspecting what had happened, hastened towards the spot, and advanced within twelve or fifteen paces of the scene of action. Here they found the bear still lying upon the body of the unfortunate man. Sometimes the animal was occupying himself in licking the blood from the hare skull, and at others, in eyeing the people. All, however, were afraid to fire, thinking either that they might hit the man, or that, even if they killed the bear, he might, in his last agonies, still farther mutilate the poor sufferer. In this position, the soldier and the bear remained a considerable time, until at last the latter quitted his victim, and slowly began to retreat, when a tremendous fire being opened upon him, he instantly fell dead.

hearing the shots, the poor soldier jumped up, his scalp hanging over his face, so as completely to blind him ; when, throwing it back with his hands, he ran towards his comrades like a madman, frantically exclaiming, ‘The hear ! the hear !’ The mischief, however, was done, and was irreparable. The only assistance he could receive, was rendered to him by a surgeon who happened to be present, and who severed the little skin which connected the scalp with the forehead, and then dressed the wound in the best manner he was able. The scalp, when separated from the head, Captain Eurenus described as exactly resembling a *peruke*. In one sense, the catastrophe was fortunate for the poor soldier : At this time, every one in the army was obliged to wear his hair of a certain form, which was extremely troublesome to dress and keep in order during the day ; and he, in consequence, being now without any, immediately got his discharge.”

Bear-baiting was a favourite amusement of our ancestors. Sir Thomas Pope entertained Queen Mary and the Princess Elizabeth, at Hatfield, with a grand exhibition of a “bear-baiting, with which their Highnesses were right well content.” Bear-baiting was part of the amusement of Elizabeth, among “the princely pleasures of Kenilworth castle.” Rowland White, speaking of the Queen, then in her sixty-seventh year, says,—“Her Majesty is very well. This day she appoints a Frenchman to do feats upon a rope, in the Conduit Court. To-morrow she has commanded the bears, the hull, and the ape, to be bayted in the tilt-yard. Upon Wednesday, she will have solemn dauncing.” The office of chief master of the bear was held under the crown, with a salary of 16d. per diem. Whenever the king chose to entertain himself or his visitors with this sport, it was the duty of the master to provide bears and dogs, and to superintend the baiting ; and he was invested with unlimited authority to issue commissions, and to send his officers into every county in England, who were empowered to seize and take away any bears, hulls, or dogs, that they thought meet, for his Majesty’s service. The latest record, by which this diversion was publicly authorized, is a grant to Sir Saunders Duncombe, October 11, 1561, “for the sole practice and profit of the fighting and combating of wild and domestic beasts, within the realm of England, for the space of fourteen years. Occa-

sional exhibitions of this kind were continued till about the middle of the eighteenth century.

We are told in Johnston's *Sketches of India*, that "bears will often continue on the road, in front of the palanquin, for a mile or two, tumbling and playing all sorts of antics, as if they were taught to do so. I believe it is their natural disposition; for they certainly are the most amusing creatures imaginable, in a wild state. It is no wonder they are led about with monkeys, to amuse mankind. It is astonishing, as well as ludicrous, to see them climb rocks, and tumble, or rather roll, down precipices. If they are attacked by a person on horseback, they stand erect on their hind legs, showing a fine set of white teeth, and make a crackling kind of noise. If the horse comes near them, they try to catch him by the legs; and, if they miss him, they tumble over and over several times. They are easily speared by a person mounted on horseback, that is bold enough to go near them."

Bears climb trees with great ease. Of their fondness for climbing, we have the following curious instance. In the end of June, 1825, a tame bear took a notion of climbing up the scaffolding placed round a brick stalk, erecting by Mr G. Johnstone, at St Rollox. He began to ascend very steadily, cautiously examining, as he went along, the various joists, to see if they were secure. He at length, to the infinite amusement and astonishment of the workmen, reached the summit of the scaffolding, one hundred and twenty feet high. Bruin had no sooner attained the object of his wishes, than his physiognomy exhibited great self-gratulation; and he looked about him with much complacency, and inspected the building operations going on. The workmen were much amused with their novel visitor; and every mark of civility and attention was shown him, which he very condescendingly returned, by good-humouredly presenting them with a shake of his paw. A lime bucket was now hoisted, in order to lower him down; and the workmen, with all due courtesy, were going to assist him into it; but he declined their attentions, and preferred returning in the manner he had gone up. He afterwards repeated the visit.

"Bears," says Mr Lloyd, "are not unfrequently domesticated in Wermeland. I heard of one that was so tame, that his master, a peasant, used occasionally to cause him to stand at the

back of his sledge when on a journey ; but the fellow kept so good a balance, that it was next to impossible to upset him. When the vehicle went on one side, Bruin threw his weight the other way, and *vice versa*. One day, however, the peasant amused himself by driving over the very worst ground he could find, with the intention, if possible, of throwing the bear off his equilibrium, by which, at last, the animal got so irritated, that he fetched his master, who was in advance of him, a tremendous thwack on the shoulders with his paw. This frightened the man so much, that he caused the beast to be killed immediately."

Of the ferocity of the bear there are many instances on record. A brown bear, which was presented to his late Majesty, George the Third, while Prince of Wales, was kept in the Tower. By the carelessness of the servant, the door of the den was left open; and the keeper's wife happening to go across the court at the same time, the animal flew out, seized the woman, threw her down, and fastened upon her neck, which he bit; and without offering any farther violence, lay upon her, sucking the blood out of the wound. Resistance was in vain, as it only served to irritate the brute; and she must inevitably have perished, had not her husband luckily discovered her situation. By a sudden blow, he obliged the bear to quit his hold, and retire to his den, which he did, with great reluctance, and not without making a second attempt to come at the woman, who was almost dead, through fear and loss of blood. It is somewhat remarkable, that, whenever he happened to see her afterwards, he growled, and made most violent struggles to get at her. The Prince, upon hearing of the circumstance, ordered the bear to be killed.

But the bear is also capable of generous attachment. Leopold, Duke of Lorraine, had a bear called Marco, of the sagacity and sensibility of which we have the following remarkable instance: During the winter of 1709, a Savoyard boy, ready to perish with cold in a barn, in which he had been put by a good woman, with some more of his companions, thought proper to enter Marco's hut, without reflecting on the danger which he ran in exposing himself to the mercy of the animal which occupied it. Marco, however, instead of doing any injury to the child, took him between his paws, and warmed him, by pressing him to his breast until next morning, when he suffered him to

depart to ramble about the city. The young Savoyard returned in the evening to the hut, and was received with the same affection. For several days he had no other retreat ; and it added not a little to his joy, to perceive that the bear regularly reserved part of his food for him. A number of days passed in this manner without the servants knowing any thing of the circumstance. At length, when one of them came one day to bring the bear its supper, rather later than ordinary, he was astonished to see the animal roll his eyes in a furious manner, and seeming as if he wished him to make as little noise as possible, for fear of awaking the child, whom he clasped to his breast. The bear, though ravenous, did not appear the least moved with the food which was placed before him. The report of this extraordinary circumstance was soon spread at court, and reached the ears of Leopold, who, with part of his courtiers, was desirous of being satisfied of the truth of Marco's generosity. Several of them passed the night near his hut, and beheld, with astonishment, that the bear never stirred as long as his guest showed an inclination to sleep. At break of day, the child awoke, was very much ashamed to find himself discovered, and, fearing that he would be punished for his temerity, begged pardon. The bear, however, caressed him, and endeavoured to prevail on him to eat what had been brought to him the evening before, which he did at the request of the spectators, who afterwards conducted him to the prince. Having learned the whole history of this singular alliance, and the time which it had continued, Leopold ordered care to be taken of the little Savoyard, who, doubtless, would have soon made his fortune, had he not died a short time after.

Munster relates the following story of a man being relieved from a perilous situation by a bear : A countryman in Muscovy, in seeking for honey in the woods, mounted a stupendous tree, which was hollow in the centre of its trunk ; and, discovering that it contained a large quantity of comb, descended into the hollow, where he stuck fast in the honey, which had been accumulated there to a great depth ; and every effort on his part to extricate himself proved abortive. And so remote was this tree, that it was impossible his voice could be heard. After remaining in this situation for two days, and allaying his hunger with the honey, all hope of being extricated was abandoned, and he

gave himself up to despair; when a bear, who, like himself, was in search of honey, mounted the tree, and descended the hollow cleft, 'stern forward.' The man was at first alarmed, but mustered courage to seize the bear, with all the firmness he could; upon which the animal took fright, made a speedy retreat, and dragged the peasant after it. When fairly out of the recess, he quitted his hold, and the bear made the best of its way to the ground, and escaped.

Captains Lewis and Clarke, in their travels to the source of the Missouri, give the following striking instance of the astonishing physical powers of the bear, which proves that he is a formidable enemy to encounter: "One evening, the men in the hindmost of the canoes, discovered a large brown bear lying in the open grounds, about three hundred paces from the river. Six of them, all good hunters, set out to attack him; and, concealing themselves by a small eminence, came unperceived within forty paces of him. Four of them now fired, and each lodged a ball in his body, two of them directly through the lungs. The enraged animal sprang up, and ran open mouthed at them. As he came near, the two hunters who had reserved their fire, gave him two wounds, one of which, breaking his shoulder, retarded his motion for a moment; but, before they could reload, he was so near, that they were obliged to run to the river, and, when they reached it, he had almost overtaken them. Two jumped into the canoe; the other four separated, and, concealing themselves in the willows, fired as fast as each could load. They struck him several times, which only exasperated him; and he at last pursued two of them so closely, that they leaped down a perpendicular bank of twenty feet into the river. The bear sprang after them, and was within a few feet of the hindmost, when one of the hunters from the shore shot him in the head, and killed him. They dragged him to the banks of the river, and found that eight balls had passed through his body."

Captain Lewis, having met a large herd of buffaloes, fired at one; and while he was watching to see him drop, had neglected to reload his rifle, and, looking about, saw a large brown bear stealing upon him, and already within twenty steps. In this state, he saw there was no safety but in flight. It was an open plain, not a bush nor a tree within three hundred yards, the bank of the river sloping, and not more than three feet high.

He therefore thought of retreating at a quick walk towards the nearest tree ; but, as soon as he turned, the bear ran at him full speed. It then shot across his mind, that, if he ran into the water, to such a depth that the bear would be obliged to attack him swimming, there was still some chance of his life. He therefore turned short, plunged into the river about waist deep, and facing about, presented the point of his esponton. The bear arrived at the water's edge ; but when he saw Captain Lewis in a posture of defence, he seemed frightened, and, wheeling round, retreated with as much precipitation as he had advanced. He ran till he reached the woods, looking back now and then, as if he expected to be pursued.

---

#### THE GREENLAND, WHITE, OR POLAR BEAR.

THE polar bear is, as we said, larger considerably than the brown or black bear, and is covered with a long thick fur, of a bright white beneath, and of a yellowish tinge above. Besides the difference in external appearance, there is a remarkable distinction between the brown and the polar bears ; for the former prefers, as his abode, the wooded summits of Alpine regions, feeding principally on roots and vegetables ; while the latter fixes his residence on the sea coast, or on an iceberg, and seems to delight in the stormy and inhospitable precincts of the Arctic circle, where vegetation is scarcely known to exist, feeding entirely on animal matter. But it cannot be regarded as a predatory quadruped, for it seems to prefer dead to living animal food, its principal subsistence being the floating carcasses of whales. It also preys upon seals, which it catches with much keenness and certainty as they ascend to the surface of the ocean to breathe : and sometimes fish are caught by them, when they enter shoals or gulfs. They move with great dexterity in the water, and capture their prey with apparent ease. It is only when these bears quit their winter quarters, and especially when the female has to protect her young, that they manifest great ferocity.

While the Carcass, one of the ships of Captain Phipps's voyage of discovery to the North Pole, was locked in the ice,

early one morning the man at the mast head gave notice, that three bears were making their way very fast over the frozen ocean, and were directing their course towards the ship. They had no doubt been invited by the scent of some blubber of a sea horse, which the crew had killed a few days before, and which, having been set on fire, was burning on the ice at the time of their approach. They proved to be a she bear and her two cubs; but the cubs were nearly as large as the dam. They ran eagerly to the fire, and drew out from the flames part of the flesh of the sea horse that remained unconsumed, and ate it voraciously. The crew of the ship threw great lumps of the flesh they had still left upon the ice, which the old bear fetched away singly, laying every piece before the cubs as she brought it, and, dividing it, gave each a share, reserving but a small portion to herself. As she was fetching away the last piece, they levelled their muskets at the cubs, and shot them both dead, at the same time wounding the dam in her retreat, but not mortally. It would have drawn tears of pity from any but the most unfeeling, to have marked the affectionate concern expressed by this poor animal, in the dying moments of her expiring young. Though she was sorely wounded, and could but just crawl to the place where they lay, she carried the lump of flesh she had just fetched away, as she had done the others, tore it in pieces, and laid it down before them. When she saw they refused to eat, she laid her paws first upon the one, then upon the other, and endeavoured to raise them up, making, at the same time, the most pitiable moans. Finding she could not stir them, she went off, and, when she had got to some distance, looked back, and moaned; and that not availing to entice them away, she returned, and, smelling round them, began to lick their wounds. She went off a second time, as before, and having crawled a few paces, looked again behind her, and for some time stood moaning. But still, her cubs not rising to follow, she returning to them anew, and, with signs of inexpressible fondness, went round, pawing them successively. Finding, at last, that they were cold and lifeless, she raised her head towards the ship, and growled a curse upon the destroyers, which they returned with a volley of musket balls. She fell between her cubs, and died licking their wounds.

The polar bears are remarkably sagacious, as the following

instances may prove. Those in Kamtschatka are said to have recourse to a singular stratagem, in order to catch the bareins, which are much too swift of foot for them. These animals keep together in large herds; they frequent mostly the low grounds, and love to browse at the base of rocks and precipices. The bear hunts them by scent, till he comes in sight, when he advances warily, keeping above them, and concealing himself among the rocks, as he makes his approach, till he gets immediately over them, and near enough for his purpose. He then begins to push down, with his paws, pieces of rock among the herd below. This manœuvre is not followed by any attempt to pursue, until he finds he has maimed one of the flock, upon which a course immediately ensues, that proves successful, or otherwise, according to the hurt the barein has received.

The captain of a Greenland whaler, being anxious to procure a bear without injuring the skin, made trial of a stratagem of laying the noose of a rope in the snow, and placing a piece of kreng within it. A bear, ranging the neighbouring ice, was soon enticed to the spot by the smell of burning meat. He perceived the bait, approached, and seized it in his mouth; but his foot, at the same time, by a jerk of the rope, being entangled in the noose, he pushed it off with his paw, and deliberately retired. After having eaten the piece he had carried away with him, he returned. The noose, with another piece of kreng, having been replaced, he pushed the rope aside, and again walked triumphantly off with the bait. A third time the noose was laid; but, excited to caution by the evident observations of the bear, the sailors buried the rope beneath the snow, and laid the bait in a deep hole dug in the centre. The animal once more approached, and the sailors were assured of their success. But Bruin, more sagacious than they expected, after snuffing about the place for a few moments, scraped the snow away with his paw, threw the rope aside, and again escaped unhurt with his prize.

A Greenland bear, with two cubs under her protection, was pursued across a field of ice by a party of armed sailors. At first, she seemed to urge the young ones to an increase of speed, by running before them, turning round, and manifesting, by a peculiar action and voice, her anxiety for their progress; but,

finding her pursuers gaining upon them, she carried, or pushed, or pitched them alternately forward, until she effected their escape. In throwing them before her, the little creatures are said to have placed themselves across her path to receive the impulse, and, when projected some yards in advance, they ran onwards, until she overtook them, when they alternately adjusted themselves for another throw.

In the month of June, 1812, a female bear, with two cubs, approached near a whale ship, and was shot. The cubs, not attempting to escape, were taken alive. These animals, though at first very unhappy, became at length, in some measure, reconciled to their situation, and, being tolerably tame, were allowed occasionally to go at large about the deck. While the ship was moored to a floe, a few days after they were taken, one of them, having a rope fastened round his neck, was thrown overboard. It immediately swam to the ice, got upon it, and attempted to escape. Finding itself, however, detained by the rope, it endeavoured to disengage itself in the following ingenious way: Near the edge of the floe was a crack in the ice, of considerable length, but only eighteen inches or two feet wide, and three or four feet deep. To this spot the bear turned, and when, on crossing the chasm, the hight of the rope fell into it, he placed himself across the opening; then, suspending himself by his hind feet, with a leg on each side, he dropped his head and most part of his body into the chasm, and, with a foot applied to each side of the neck, attempted, for some minutes, to push the rope over his head. Finding this scheme ineffectual, he removed to the main ice, and, running with great impetuosity from the ship, gave a remarkable pull on the rope; then, going backwards a few steps, he repeated the jerk. At length, after repeated attempts to escape this way, every failure of which he announced by a significant growl, he yielded himself to hard necessity, and lay down on the ice in angry and sullen silence.

Like the brown and black bear, polar bears are animals capable of great fierceness. Brentz, in his voyage in search of the north-east passage to China, had horrid proofs of their ferocity in the island of Nova Zembla, where they attacked his seamen, seizing them in their mouth, carrying them off with the utmost ease, and devouring them even in sight of their comrades.

About twenty years ago, the crew of a boat belonging to a

ship in the whale fishery, shot at a bear some little distance off, and wounded him. The animal immediately set up a dreadful howl, and scampered along the ice towards the boat. Before he reached it, he had received a second wound. This increased his fury, and he presently plunged into the water, and swam to the boat; and, in his attempt to board it, he placed one of his fore paws upon the gunwale, and would have gained his point, had not one of the sailors seized a hatchet and cut it off. Even this had not the effect of damping his courage, for he followed the boat till it reached the ship, from whence several shots were fired at him, which hit, but did not mortally wound him: he approached the vessel, and ascended the deck, where, from his dreadful fury, he spread such consternation, that all the crew fled to the shrouds, and he was in the act of pursuing them thither, when an effective shot laid him dead on the deck.

## THE BADGER.

---

LIKE the bear, the badger, in walking, treads on his heels ; and, being short in the legs, his belly nearly touches the ground. The principal food of the badger is roots, fruits, grass, insects, and frogs. They live in pairs, and sleep during day in their burrow, which is always formed in some sequestered place.

The skin of the badger is dressed with the hair on, and manufactured into pistol cases. Its flesh is eaten, and the hind quarters frequently converted into hams, which some consider superior in their flavour to bacon.

Few creatures, when captured by man, are subjected to such cruel and barbarous treatment, for it is kept only to be baited by dogs. In this savage sport, the unfortunate brute is sometimes tormented and torn from morning to night. Humanity shudders at such cruelty ; and it is only to be wondered, that in the present enlightened age, there are to be met with men brutal enough to take pleasure in such sport, and that the laws should permit it. With a harmless nature, few animals can defend themselves with such obstinacy, or inflict keener wounds on their adversaries ; and it is only a dog of great courage and strength that can draw one from its hole. The thickness of its skin, which is loose, enables it easily to turn round upon its assailants, and wound them in the tenderest parts. In this manner, being singularly endowed by nature, this animal is able to resist repeated attacks, both of men and dogs, from all quarters, till, being overpowered with numbers, and enfeebled by wounds, it is at last obliged to submit.

The following instance of extraordinary affection in a badger was related by a gentleman residing at Chateau de Vernours :—Two persons were on a journey, and passing through a hollow

way, a dog, which was with them, started a badger, which he attacked, and pursued till he took shelter in a burrow under a tree. With some pains he was hunted out, and killed. Being a few miles from a village, called Chapellatiere, they agreed to drag him thither, as the commune gave a reward for every one which was destroyed; besides, they proposed selling the skin, as badgers' hair furnishes excellent brushes for painters. Not having a rope, they twisted some twigs, and drew him along the road by turns. They had not proceeded far, when they heard the cry of an animal in seeming distress, and stopped to listen whence it proceeded, when another badger approached them slowly. They at first threw stones at it; notwithstanding which, it drew near, came up to the dead animal, began to lick it, and continued its mournful cry. The men, surprised at this, desisted from offering any further injury to it, and again drew the dead one along as before; when the living badger, determined not to quit its dead companion, lay down on it, taking it gently by one ear, and in that manner was drawn into the midst of the village; nor could dogs, boys, or men induce it to quit its situation by any means; and, to their shame be it said, they had the inhumanity to kill the poor animal, and afterwards to burn it, declaring it could be no other than a witch.

---

#### THE RACCOON.

The racoon approximates, in physical characters, to the bears, but is much smaller and more elegantly formed. He is an active and lively animal; an excellent climber of trees, in which the sharpness of his claws greatly aids him; and he will even venture to the extremity of slender branches. He is a good tempered animal, and, consequently, easily tamed; but his habit of prying into every thing renders him rather troublesome, for he is in constant motion, and examining every object within his reach. He generally sits on his hinder parts when feeding, conveying all his food to his mouth with his fore paws. He will eat almost every kind of food, but is particularly fond of sweetmeats, and will indulge in spirituous liquors even to

drunkenness. He feeds chiefly at night, in a wild state, and sleeps during the day.

The fur of the racoon is much valued by hatters, being next, in fineness, to that of the beaver; it is also used as linings to dresses; gloves, and even the upper leather of shoes, are made from its skin when dressed. Its flesh is considered a delicacy by the negroes of some of the West India Islands. It is principally to be found in North America.

Brickell gives an interesting account, in his 'History of North Carolina,' of the wonderful cunning manifested by the racoon in that country. It is fond of crabs, and, when in quest of them, will take its station by a swamp, and hang its tail over into the water, which the crabs mistake for food, and lay hold of it; as soon as the racoon feels them pinch, he pulls up his tail with a sudden jerk, and they generally quit their hold upon being removed from the water. The racoon instantly seizes the crabs in his mouth, removes them to a distance from the water, and greedily devours his prey. He is very careful how he takes them up, which he always does from behind, holding them transversely, in order to prevent them catching his mouth with their nippers.







